766

Ceylon Mission

1910 – 19

Vol. 2

A – Z

Susan B. Howland 280 – 284

Charles W. Miller 285 – 294

Wm. B. Scott 295 – 368

A. A. Ward 369 – 390

Alice B. Ward 391

Henry P. Winsor 392

Henry P. York 393 – 409

Mrs. H. C. York 410 – 412

John Bicknell 1 — 9
Lulu Bookwalter 10 — 20
Giles G. Brown 21 — 144
Mrs. G. G. Brown 145 — 153
Isabell H. Cun 154 — 170
J. H. Nicholson 171 — 219
John E. Green 220 - 221
Elizabeth Hansen 222 — 230
Max H. Hanson 231 — 239
W. E. Hitchcock 240 — 279
Susan B. Howland 280 - 284
Charles W. Miller 285 — 294
Wm. B. Scott 295 - 368
A. A. Ward 369 — 390
Alice B. Ward 391
Mary E. Winson 392
Harry E. York 393 — 409
Mrs. H. C. York 410 — 412

REC'D OCT 9 1915

Northampton, Mass.
Oct. 8, 1915.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;

When you sent me $50.00 from the Trustees as an allowance for the time we have been delayed in America you told me if in need to ask for more. I am going to ask you for $50.00 more, if that is not too much.

We have been Tuesday P.M. Oct. 12th and it looks now as if we should all be in very good condition. We expect to eat our Thanksgiving dinner in Hong Kong and Christmas in Jaffna.

Sincerely Yours

John Bickwell,
Northampton,
Mass.
Care of H. E. Bickwell.

S 68 REC'D OCT 29 1915

San Francisco,
Oct. 23, 1915
12 M.

Dr James L. Barton,
Dear Dr. Barton;

Here we are on the "Tenyo Maru" out in San Francisco Bay. Miss Clark, Miss Chore, and Miss Wilcox are with us and we are all in good condition. So far we are proving to be excellent sailors. We hope it will

continue.

Sincerely Yours
John Bickwell.

On the Pacific

Nov.17,1915.

Dr.James L.Barton,

Boston,Mass:

Dear Dr.Barton:

Here we are sailing along towards Manila which we hope to reach early Friday morning the 19th. The sea still continues calm enough so there is very little sea-sickness and we are all grateful to have had such a favorable trip. Our party is in good condition and excellent spirits. Dr.Case will leave us at Manila where he takes passage in a few days for Mindanao. He is a fine capable fellow whom you can trust to do splendid work. The three young ladies also impress us as of splendid character

John Bickwell

En route — Oct. 23-1915

S 68 B

REC'D DEC 28 1915

John Buckwell

3

S.S. TENYO MARU

On the Pacific

Nov.17,1915.

Dr.James L.Barton,

Boston,Mass:

Dear Dr.Barton:

Here we are sailing along towards Manila which we hope to reach early Friday morning the 19th. The sea still continues calm enough so there is very little sea-sickness and we are all grateful to have had such a favorable trip. Our party is in good condition and excellent spirits. Dr.Case will leave us at Manila where he takes passage in a few days for Mindanao. He is a fine capable fellow whom you can trust to do splendid work. The three young ladies also impress us as of splendid character

and excellent spirit. They are all most enjoyable traveling companions.

We find we shall have some ten days t to spend in China and expect to visit Canton where we hope the Missionaries wil -l put another leaf into their Thanks-giving table. The Kyoto missionaries took us all in for three days and a most welcome break it was in our trip. We wer -e there at the time of the Coronation though did not have tickets to admit us to the ceremony, as you may well imagine. Only the very select saw that. The best we could do was to see the Emperor's sister ride by in an elegant carriage.

Sincerely Yours,

John Bickwell

Dear Dr Barton: Here we are in Colombo safe, sound and happy. Miss Wilert and Miss Chore left for India last night. We leave for Jaffna Monday morning. Miss Clark will go with us.

Sincerely Yours
John Bickwell

Dec. 11, 15 Colombo.

BOND

D JUN 10 1918

21

5.

Kodai Kanal, South India,
April 7, 1918.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
Dear Dr. Barton:

Last week I received two letters from you, one written Jan. 31, the other Feb. 14; each containing a draft for $1000 Nos. 24 & 25. Thank you much for these drafts which will put us into a solvent state again. If you will send one draft a month, or at that rate, of the same denomination it will meet the needs for the coming year. You will see from the balance sheet which I sent how we spent the remittances of last year and I will send the semi-annual report the first of July. This time I shall try hard to be much more prompt. I have now arranged for my clerk to live at Vaddukoddai, he has been living away, and hope to get more help from him. I am to leave tomorrow for Bangalore to attend the annual meeting of the Theological College and will report to them that the $300. has been voted by the Jaffna College Trustees. Upon my return I will report to you something about the progress of that Institution.

I note that the Trustees voted to allow $2000. for local expenses of the College and wish to assure you again that we are very grateful for this generosity. I also note that the Board understands this full amount may not be drawn, that the amount drawn will depend upon the local need. You will notice from the balance sheet sent that I have credited to the College the full amount for 1917 and have written about it. I felt fully justified in doing that because of the demands for improvement and the increase in running expense incurred by the study of

Science also because of the demands from the affiliated schools: as some of our current funds are used up in this way we need more to pay the salaries of the teachers. This allowance enables us to move forward;we shall not use it as an excuse for dropping down our local income,in fact that is increasing. If I am permitted to draw this amount it will enable us to make more and faster progress than otherwise could be expected.

It was a great surprise to me to learn from you letter that you understood from my letter that Mr.Miller "does not meet the requirements of the College for some reason". If I remember correctly(the letter is not here at Kodai) ,I wrote that the move was in accord with Mr. Miller's wish. What I meant by that was that his wish was the determining factor,not my wish and not his lack. I hasten to say that so far as I am concerned I entertain no idea that Mr. Miller does not meet the requirements of the College;I regard him as a very valuable man for the College. I feel quite sure that whenever I have had occasion to speak of him to you it has been in words of appreciation, and believe the same is true of my words to others. The Mission did not vote for the placing of Mr.Miller at Tillipallai because it felt he was not fit for the College;everyone felt it would be a great loss to the College,as I think I wrote you I felt. It is not my province to enter further into the explanation of the vote of the Mission, but I think in the interest of a clearer understanding I may say that the Mission voted with a view to the best disposition of the

forces at its command for the work of the coming year; that it did not vote with the idea that Mr. Miller would necessarily be permanently removed from the College, and that it expected his financial support during the time he should be away from the College to be assumed by the American Board. Before word came from you and Dr. Strong, Mr. Miller had begun work in Tillipallai and as there has been no action of the Mission he is still in charge of that work. We shall have a Mission meeting soon and then, unless something is brought up that we think might lead you people in Boston to change your minds, there is nodoubt Mr. Miller will be voted back to the College, where he will be cordially welcomed. If he finds himself uneasy in the College work and has an abiding wish to go out into some other work in the Mission that question can be considered in due time. Let me say in conclusion that as the suggestion for the removal of Mr. Miller from the College did not arise with me on this occasion so you may expect it will not at any subsequent time so far as I am now able to see, but as I did not stand in the way of his going this time so I do not expect to later in case it is his wish to go.

It is good to hear that all the Trustees are interested enough to come around to the Annual Meeting. I am coming to think of them as a real help to us here even though their connection is slight. Even in the midst of the war they at least stop to think of us.

On my way to Bangalore I am planning to stop off for a day or so in Madura to look over their buildings and work; it is

only a little off the way. Mr.Miller is going with me and Mr.Ward will meet us there on his way to Kodai. They have been doingmuch in the building line and we expect to learn much. After this I hope to perfect our plans for the future building scheme of the College and will send it to you.

I have every confidence that every effort is being made in Boston to find a young man for Jaffna College and await with patience his coming. We realize that the young men are headed elsewhere and rejoice that they are going. Instead of wanting any more to come here who are fit to go to the front in France we are longing to be there ourselves. I was talking with Brown last night and it is only the feeling that there may be fitter men for that job and that we are here doing our bit for the real abiding peace of the world that keeps us from trying to get there. If the time comes when you think we can be of more service there than here you may be sure we would go with eagerness and a sense of relief. I told Mr.Dickson when he left to tell Woodrow not to make peace on any terms other than those of justice without letting me know so I could go to France,or until I had had a chance to go. It was spoken in jest,but it is what we all feel.

This is a glorious place we have here at Kodai for rest. You should see the rising colour and spirits of the Jaffna crowd as the days here pass. The air and the fellowship cannot be beaten anywhere;and the tennis is good.

Cordially yours,

John Bickwell

P.S. So far as in me lies I am young man is not me to make the situation as easy as.

D SEP 3 1918

6

Jaffna College

FOUNDED 1872

The Principal's Office

June 2 2 ,1918.

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon

10a

Dr.W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St.,Boston,Mass.,U.S.A.

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
SEP 3 1918
Ans'd

Dear Dr.Strong;

I am sending herewith the reports from the different members of the Mission of the work in their fields. This does not include the report of the Inuvil Hospital which will be sent you in printed form as soon as it comes from the press.

The tardiness with which these reports are sent is hardly pardonable,but we trust they will not be without value even at this late day.

Sincerely yours,

John Bickwell.

/5

7

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon.

July 13, 1918.

Dr. James L. Barton, Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton;

In reply to your letter of April 8 and your cable about the appointment of Mr. Hill to Jaffna College I yesterday cabled you "Hills problematical. Scientist wanted". I use the word Hills to show that the Burgher lady enters into the problem and the word problematical to show that we have our fears as to the results, but that we are not ready to say it may not be tried. The words "Scientist wanted" show that Mr. Hills qualifications do not meet what we reslly desire. In sending this I assumed that Mr. Hill was to come in addition to, not as a substitute for Mr. Harrison. I hope it is settled that Mr. Harrison is to come. I cabled you "Send Harrison" and wrote to the same effect. Now that Mr. Miller is to go to the Mission it makes it all the more clear Harrison is the man. My letter written at the time of receiving your letter about Harrison shows how we feel about the Second man, that he should be a Science man. Some say cling to that until you get a Science man; I say if you can't get a Science man get some other man. If Mr. Hill had been without the "problem" I should have been disposed to have cabled for you to send him; as he had this in addition to his lack in the other I felt it was wisest to cable as I did.

I have no time to write more just now, but will soon try to write more fully.

Cordially yours,

John Bickell.

P.S. So far as we can learn the young lady is not one to make the situation an easy one.

June 28, 1918

D SEP 28 1918

Jaffna College

FOUNDED 1872

July 27,1918.

The Principal's Office

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon

Dr.James L.Barton,Boston,Mass.,U.S.A.

Dear Dr.Barton:

I have just received your letter of May 14 after its journey of some nine weeks. At present mails are very irregular and evidently some of our letters have been lost. Fortunately all of yours have come through ie those of recent date,and I can confirm the receipt of all the drafts sent as you will see by the enclosed financial statement for the first half of 1918. In my letter of Feb. 23 I acknowledged Nos.16,17,21 22.

The financial statement needs,I think,no comment further than what has been made on the same sheet and in my previous letters. If you can remit a draft for $1000. per month it will meet our needsfor present expenses and building. Of course we were so far behind in Jan. that we have not yet caught up.

With regard to the progress on our buildings I regret that we cannot report the completion of the Hunt Building,as I hoped to be able to do by this time. We are unable to buy the steel beams as their export from India is prohibited and from England out of the question. The frame of the building is up and we expect to use the ground floor in a few weeks. It will be a great addition to our plant as when it is done you may look for some photographs;until then I do not wish to have pictures taken. (Little John has come over to call me to breakfast,so ,more anon.) We have started on the building for the Lower School. It will be located to the north of the church on the opposite side of the road from the College proper and consist of nine rooms,seven class rooms and two teachers' rooms. We are building so as to make it possible to put on a second story,but at present there will be only one story. This should provide us with a good building for the Lower School. We do not contemplate further building operations at once or until the whole plan for money raising is considered in correspondence with you. It is quite reasonable for the people here to do their part and,as you say,they might be asked to give more than a fifth. At the meeting of the Alumni held last week I talked about raising money and got some response. I have not given much attention to that yet though have made a plan with a rich man in the Straits to go there on a campaign. It is not easy to forecast what we may accomplish. I thought we might get Rs.25,000 locally and figured Rs.125,000 more would equip us quite well. We might aim at Rs.40,000 here and say you give us Rs.80,000;this in addition to what has been spent. I believe some definite program would be good and am interested in this rather than in getting an unreasonable amount from Boston or letting Jaffna off too easy.

Two weeks ago I sent you a cable and a letter in response to your letter and cable about Mr.Hill. The cable read "Hills problematical. Scientist wanted". The letter was an attempt to explain just what this meant. I am not sure the cable would be all you desired;it was not easy for me to find a wording that would be sufficiently clear in cable length. I suspect it will close the door

on Hill though I would have preferred not to have done so and meant to leave it open a crack at least. It was as near as I could come to saying"The marriage Mr.Hill contemplates will make a situation the result of which we cannot fully foresee,and Mr.Hill does not answer what we would like for a man in addition to Mr.Harrison. We would like a Science man,but if you think the probabilities of securing one very remote then we are willing to try Mr.Hill". We would not say Mr.Hill should not come because he is to marry a Burgher,but we realize the situation might be quite unpleasant for them though not in the Mission. There is no one in our Mission who would not be cordial. From what we learn of the young lady she might not be expected to be the one you would pick out as best suited to such an experiment. This is not easy to decide as she might change here;we can only judge from second hand reports of her manner and spirit. Along with the question of your difficulty in securing a Science man is the question of whether Harrison may be able to turn his hand to Science some:were he able to do it then the Science man would be less necessary though it would be a very great boon to us to have a real Science man who could do the higher work and put us in the front ranks in that subject. There are no men here who can be considered anywhere up to our men in America.

Mr.Miller is to sever his connections with the College the first of August and take up general missionary work,living at Manepay and taking charge of the work Mr.Ward has had,or a part of that. Mr.Ward is to go to Tillipallai. I am coming to feel this is to be an arrangement that will prove very satisfactory and congenial. Mr.Miller had his heart set on that work and can enter it with much enthusiasm. Mr.Ward finds much in the work at Tillipallai that is in line with his taste. This change has also led to another change that is an important step. Mr.J.V.Chelliah,one of our teachers has been appointed Editor in Chief of the Morning Star. We feel he will do the work well and it pleases him immensely:I hope it will not too much interfere with his work here and do not much fear it will.

We are still gaining ground on the Caste Question and occasionally a boy drifts back to us. The damage done in upsetting things in general was not small,though it bears no comparison to the gain. We now have four boys of the low caste and others will be coming. Perhaps we are not so much further away from the real battle line than the men in France as one might at first think. We may be doing our bit to overthrow the sinister forces that make peace impossible.

Thank you for sending part of the letter to the Trustees. It will be splendid to have them interested in this work.

Sincerely yours,

John Dickwell

REC'D AUG 19 1919

Jaffna College

JUBILEE YEAR 1922

July 12,1919.

The Principal's Office

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon

Dr.W.E.Strong,14 Beacon St.,Boston,Mass.,U.S.A.

Dear Dr.Strong:

I am sending herewith my semi-annual financial statement which I trust is in order. I am also sending a copy to Mr.Charles F.Stratton who has been sending the drafts for the past months. I have made some observations at the bottom of the account and hage written Mr.Stratton more fully. I think it is not necessary to write you the same.

I have a letter from Mr.Alden H.Clark as to just what sort of a man we require here at the College and am writing him. The whole point is this;we want a man who is fully equipped to teach Science,both Chemistry and Physics. We will gladly welcome a man who is not a specialist in these subjects in case you cannot get a man who is such. I do not wish to say,"Send no one ,unless you get a Scientist":he should however have had considerable Science to be most useful to us at this juncture.

Work is pressing just now because of absence of teachers on account of sickness and other things. It is not easy to get substitutes and classes cannot be left to themselves.

We have no regular pastor of the church here at present so I act in that capacity and have the responsibility of filling the pulpit and seeing that something is done for the parish work for which we have an Assistant Pastor. Two of our boys will be taken into the church to-morrow.

Sincerely yours, John Bickwell

REC'D AUG 19 1919

Jaffna College

JUBILEE YEAR 1922

July 12,1919.

The Principal's Office

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon

Semi-annual Financial Statement.

The Treasurer of Jaffna College Board of Trustees,Boston,Mass., U.S.A. in account with the Treasurer of Jaffna College, Vaddukoddai Ceylon; Jan.1,1919 to July 1,1919.

	Dr.	Cr.
To bal. Jan.1,1919	8,854.07	
" salary of Bicknells (6 mo.)	2,359.05	
" " " Harrison (5 mos. 8dys.)	937.74	
" bal. travel exp. Harrison	75.30	
" travel	30.00	
" Principal's House repairs	112.75	
" Munshi	153.50	
" Lookout	78.75	
" motor car,tax and repair	38.75	
" Bangalore,support of student,Bryant	361.40	
" building,Lower School	2,450.12	
to half the yearly allowance	3,000.00	
By draft No.29(duplicate)		2,699.94
" " " 34		2,749.94
" " " 35		2,449.94
" " " 36		2,449.94
" balance in debt		~~8,062.92~~ 8,101.67.
	~~18,412.68~~ 18,451.43	~~18,412.68~~. 18,451.43.

The first draft No. 29 was lost at sea and this is the duplivate.

Draft No.33 was received here and handed over to the Treasurer, Mr.W.E.Hitchcock,but misplaced or lost as reported in letter.

Draft No.37 is not yet reported to me as sold by the Treasurer of the Mission who does my banking.

John Bicknell.

Rec'd OCT 20 1911

Lulu G. Bookwalter

Uduvil, Ceylon.
Sept. 17, 1911.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Massachusetts.

My dear Dr. Barton, -

Safely in Ceylon you see and very well and happy. In some ways it doesn't seem long since I was in the office at Boston, - and in other ways it seems months. I had not thought that everything could become familiar so soon, - but it has, and now I feel very much at home. Of course having a sister here makes it very different, for I knew much before

I came, and she has helped me to become familiar with the work since I have come.

My first duty is to study the Tamil language, - and have a munshi for two hours a day. I am hardly speaking fluently yet, - but understand a little. I sing quite lustily, however, for they go slowly. I am one of the principle singers now at every wedding at the Church!

I am keeping in the teaching of the English School and some supervision. Then I am School doctor, - with a dispensary every morning and the doctoring of the sick. Last term we had an epidemic of fever among the girls, and I was kept quite busy, tho we have a partially trained nurse. Our new infirmary rooms were appreciated then more than we can say.

Our School term has just begun, - not all of the girls are back yet, - but most of them - almost two hundred and fifty. It's a very pretty sight to see them in the evening walking around the garden two by two in their white dresses, - singing hymns. There are very, very few girls who are antagonistic to Christianity, - many Sinte girls being in sympathy but afraid to become Christians. The Christian influence

is so strong in the School that a girl can hardly stand against it. This morning at the Junior Christian Endeavor meeting most of the girls said that they had been to Church and read their Bibles during vacation.

We are looking forward to Miss Lamson's visit with a great deal of anticipation. There are some problems of both girls' Schools - at Udaipur and Udaipur which we hope to have her help us solve. We have been obliged to turn away girls from the English School and are hardly able to accomodate those we have. The furnishings are all very primitive. We are anxious for

a new English School as you know. Yesterday afternoon Miss Howland and I were out for a walk and stopped to see the new Hindu girls School not very far from us on the corner. The building is going to be large and very good - a vast amount of ground - and all the latest improvements. It is supposed to be a National School for under such a name Christian men in Singapore were persuaded to give for its construction. It will be a heathen school, however, as far as we can see now. Yesterday we were told where the temple would be situated on the compound leading from the School. The

hope that eventually it will fall into the hands of Christian people. Parents are much more likely to send their girls there if there is an European lady in charge. We hope that Miss Lawson will feel it is wise for us to do a little in building our English School. Others have the courage to dare, and succeed.-

My sister, Mrs. Wald will be at Udupidai while the Hitchcocks are on furlough. We had thought that Miss Minnie Hastings would be coming out soon so that when Miss Rowland leaves in a year and a half for furlough the second person here will be already trained to take up the work. We hear indirectly that Miss Hastings can not come out and we know of no other one in view. I am writing to you, therefore, about a friend of mine who might come out. She is not a volunteer, but in a position to come and very much interested in my work;-

Miss Mary L. Chase, 417 West 120th St. New York City. She was a classmate of mine at Smith - graduated there B.A. 1908 - taught two years at a girls' school in Shelbyville, Kentucky, and this last year 1911, took her M.A. at Columbia. I am ignorant as to what her plans are for

nept year, - probably a position in Science in some institution, but I feel that she might be persuaded to give it up and come to Ceylon. She is a good Christian girl - a member of the Edwards Congregational Church at Northampton, Mass. I remember of her having a Sunday School Class there. She has had no direct religious training for she has prepared herself for a teacher, but I feel that she would not fall short in this work she here at Uduvil.

I am not sure that she would be willing to come out as a regular missionary for a term of seven years. I had thought that perhaps you might send her as your

here send ladies to other countries for a term of three years, - paying her expenses out and back and giving her simply her board and room while here. She has some income of her own so that she could meet her other expenses. Her father and mother are both dead, and the strongest ties she has in America are a half brother and sister. I suggested to her when I saw her this spring in America that so many were needed in foreign work and she was able to do it, and she was favorable toward it, though she is ambitious in her science work and has a promising future before her.

This is the thing on which account she would hesitate first. I hope that you will feel it wise to consider her and communicate with her. I wrote her several weeks ago telling her of our great need and asking her to offer herself to the Board, to come to Ceylon this late fall or early spring.

You know how interesting the life is in Ceylon and how fascinating at every turn, - for you have seen it. We are being constantly reminded, however, that Jaffna is not yet Christianized. At Uricadu by the sea where we spent some of our vacation - nearly every day during a temple festival near by, men women and children passed carrying kavadies - on the shoulders with offerings for the temple. Many of them walked on spikes and had their cheeks pierced with a needle, while in their backs thongs were caught into the flesh and tied to a stang which a man behind kept pulling up and down. The forces of evil seem to become stronger as Christianity becomes stronger, - for they must work harder to keep themselves alive. It makes one thankful to be here and able to help in the strengthening of Christianity.

It has been hot since we been here, - and very dry until the last few days when we have had several showers and cooler consequently. We are making a tennis court here at Udaipur for exercise. We feel the need of more than we are getting, to keep in good trim for our work.

It gives a feeling of strength to know that you are thinking of us in our work and praying for us. We are also praying for you in your work.

Sincerely,

Luke G. Borkwalder

REC'D JAN 19 1918

50 S. 17th St.,
Kansas City, Kansas.
Jan. 15th, 1918.

Dear Dr. Strong.-

A copy of Mr. Hitchcock's letter to you of November 8th, has reached me. I had already heard of the Mission action through my sister and Miss Hastings, but refrained from writing you until I should hear officially.

Since the vote is passed and Mr. Miller is to go to Tellippalai, I am not concerned with that. What does concern me greatly is Jaffna College. We have always at Manipay had a kindred feeling with Jaffna College and the missionaries in charge because our work is somewhat similiar; we face the same problems, and have often gotten together to discuss ways and means. When I say that the withdrawal of Mr. Miller from Jaffna College places a very heavy burden upon Mr. Bicknell I speak mildly. I know for a fact that Mr. Bicknell is weighed down too heavily, spends sleepless nights, and feels the pulling up of the College a very serious task. If the

College is to be built up to fill its place, there must be more help. Mr. Hitchcock says that "others thought the College would soon find some one to help and after a year he might return to College work." The first proposition we know is almost impossible, and as for Mr. Miller's returning to College work, I have no doubt but that he plans definitely - if the Board permits - to stay in the district work. You remember I told you in Boston that there was a rumor that Mr. Miller wished to leave College work. I do not believe he will go back. They do not realize in Ceylon how difficult - almost impossible - it will be to secure a young man for Jaffna College here in America. I wonder whether you have anyone in view now.

I would make this suggestion - and I think Mr. Bicknell would approve: Send out one or two young ladies for the College - either on short or long term. A young woman could teach, supervise some of the many departments of activity, and help Mr. Bicknell in planning. If we were able to send one of the Admire ladies for Jaffna College right now, I know Mr. Bicknell would be only too happy to have the help which she could give.

You may say that young women are hard to get, but I think one could be found more easily than a man just now. Trinity College in Kandy has had young women and it has proved most successful. I am writing Mr. Bicknell of the matter today.

I feel very badly that Jaffna College - at a time when it needs more men - is without them. Cannot something be done?

It is good to be at home to rest for a while, and I am trying to adjust myself to the life. The doctor suggests my being "dead" for a while. I find it most difficult and I cannot say that I am fully content. It is hard to be torn from Madurai and placed in this world over here!

With kind regards to you.

Please remember me to your mother and sister when you see them. They were most kind to me.

Sincerely yours,

Lula G. Bookwalter.

12

Private.

/18

50 So. 17th St.,
Kansas City, Ko.
March 18th 1918.

My dear Dr. Barton, -

Since my conversation with you in the office, when the question of a possible gift from the Warnens to Adwin was brought up - you may have wondered just how far Adwin progressed. When I visited them in their home in White Plains, Mr. Warnen brought up the subject himself, taking it up where I left off when filling the pulpit in the morning. They intend to do something for Adwin and I believe something worth while, but have not said as yet what it is to be. They said they could not tell yet what their income is to be because of the taxes, but would soon know. I have begun to be impatient to hear, and when I do hear, I shall write you.

Two weeks ago we had word from my sister - Mrs. Hummel - in Fenchorfer, saying that they were laying in supplies should the plague reach the city. We have not heard since, and would be glad to know whether it has been checked on its way south, and whether the missionaries have gone into quarantine. The only account we have seen in the papers is the statement

Kansas City Mar. 18, 1918
Julia G. Bookwalter

which was given out at the Board rooms.

The subject upon which I wish especially to write is my return to Ceylon, and it is for this reason that I have made the letter private. You have no doubt had experience with cases similar to mine, and can give me some advice. I do not ask you to solve my problem; I know I must do that myself when the final decision must be made. But I do need help in order to come to a decision.

When I left home for Ceylon my mother had died, but I left two sisters, neither of whom were married or engaged. I thought that my father would be taken care of, and so went with a free conscience. A year later one sister was married and moved to another part of Kansas; three years ago the other sister married Mr. Hummel and went to China. Of all the five girls in our family, I was then the only unmarried one, and the relatives turned to me and expected me to return home to take care of my father. I did not see it that way, as I had gone with the understanding that I would stay a term and circumstances had changed at home beyond my power, but not serious enough to warrant my coming home. I do not blame my two sisters for marrying I would not have it otherwise for the world, for I feel they are happier there, but they certainly shifted the responsibility to me.

When I became a volunteer in College and when I was consecrated by Dr. Sanders - the Boards representative - I dedicated myself to mission work for life. I have not changed my mind; I feel it still must be so. But, when in Ceylon I received word from America to come home I faced the question squarely and had my struggles. The outcome of it was that I vowed to whatever seemed the right thing to do when I returned home after my terms work: that I would stay home if that seemed right, or return if that was the right thing. Now I have come home with that in mind, but I find the struggle had only just begun, for it is not an easy matter to know which is the right thing to do. As far as reason goes I think I have the right to return. My father and mother decided long ago that we should have perfect liberty to do with our lives what we wished so long as it was good. Now my father says he will have it no other way but that I should return. If I should stay at home, it is not absolutely certain that I should stay with him. I think none of the relatives would say I ought not to marry if the opportunity came. Then I would leave him and I might just as well as not be in Ceylon where I want to be. My father is 71 years old, but I might say is young for his age - and has the fighting spirit still. He has just finished the work he came to do here of uniting two small

Congregational Churches and putting up a building, and has accepted a call to do a similar work at Melbourne - a small community two miles from here. He needs someone to help him, and as I am at home, the ales are hoping that I will stay and be the assistant pastor. As far as the heart side is concerned, I cannot put aside the fact that Father needs me and will be lonely if I go. I feel that he wants me to stay home although he thinks he ought not to let me. He does not wish to speak of my returning and when we are asked the time of my leaving he always turns it off. So I do not feel - now that really down in his heart I have a strong advocate in him. I am not worrying myself about the relatives. We can never satisfy them. The immediate family - my brother and sisters are the only ones I consider - and the sisters want me to do as I have planned - return. I have not seen my brother yet but expect to visit him in Camp Sheridan in Alabama in May. He is in charge of the Y. M. C. A. work of the camp. I suppose my father will preach from five to ten years longer - according to how his health is. He wants to keep up the home, but he could live with one of my sisters when he has retired. I admit those prospects are not very pleasant for him, should I return to Ceylon. Just how much of this is one required of children for their parents? I've told you all. Can you give me any help? My head is wrong with it all. Sincerely yours.

Julia G. Bookwalter

LEWIS BOOKWALTER, D. D., Minister
50 South 17th Street

CHAS M. STEBBINS, Treasurer
233 North 16th Street

HARRY MEYER, Clerk
2214 Central Ave.

Central Congregational Church

THIRTEENTH AND CENTRAL AVE.

REC'D FEB 1 1918

KANSAS CITY, KANSAS

Jan. 29th 1918

Dear Dr. Strong:- Your letter of Jan. 25th is at hand, and I understand fully the position you take regarding the situation in Jaffna. If I could help make things clear without complicating the situation and showing up the frailties of us missionaries, I would gladly do so. I am uncertain as to whether it would help in the solving of the problem. It will do no harm, however, to quote from a letter received from Ceylon. It goes on to say:- "We had Mission meeting at Vaddukkoddai last Friday (written Nov. 8th 1917). The chief topic was Tellippalai. As the Dicksons are leaving in February some thought Brown would have to give up the evangelistic year to go to Tellippalai. The Mission decided to let the Millers go to Tellippalai and Mr. Brown is to carry out his plan as arranged before. There was a long discussion - but peaceful. It was voted 6 to 4. The Dicksons, of course, did not vote on what was to be done in their absence; Mr. Brown and the Millers did not vote.... Mr. Hitchcock brought

forward a scheme for dividing up the Tellippalai work giving some to the Tamil men. ....But Mr. Dick said it was impossible. Of course Mr. Bickne would not oppose it, as he feels the Millers are not very happy in the College. I think some scheme might have been arranged so that Mr. Miller would not have to leave the College. But Mr. Dickson and he had it all fixed up beforehand and there were not enough opposers. The only objectionable part of the division was Mr. Millers willingness to leave Mr. Bicknell in the lurch so that he could have the experience in station work."

I think the developement of the situation in Jaffna College is a natural one. You remember that Mr. Miller had charge of the College while the Browns were on their way home and the Bicknells on their way out. He tasted of the pleasures of power. When Mr. Bicknell came he took a second place. The wives naturally being ambitious each for her own husband, I think, may not be congenial. I did not hear of anything unpleasant while I was there but something may have happened since. I get all Mission news from several sources regularily and nothing has been said. Mr. Bicknell, thoughtlessly, has not given enough appreciation to Mr. Miller. I noticed that before I left. The plan for the Millers to go to Tellippalai is Mr. Dickson's plan. Mr. Bicknell feels the situation awkward, and so beyond him that he does not oppose it. It is not because he does not need Mr. Miller and need him badly, and two or three other men besides. I am grateful for the Woman's Board keep at Uduvil.

Sincerely yours. Fully G. Poo[illegible]

Miss Boardman
Miss Dwight

REC'D JUL 23 1918

R. R. #4.
Kansas City, Kansas.
July 19th, 1918.

My dear Mr. Case, -

I am returning to you herewith the three blanks duly filled out as you requested. (The Declaration I have also signed as I have no desire but to live in absolute loyalty to the British Government in Ceylon. I believe in the proficiency and excellence of British rule in Ceylon, as I have experienced its protection and have come to know the Government as a resident in the Island during the years 1911 to 1917. It is my intention to return to Ceylon to live and work there.)

Thanking you for your efforts in securing the permit,

I remain,

Sincerely yours.

Lulu G. Bookwalter.

Lulu Bookwalter

Kansas City July 19, 1918.

Personal

REC'D APR 29 1918

R. R. #4.
Kansas City, Mo.
April 26th, 1918.

My dear Dr. Barton,

The world looks rosey-hued now after a period of greyness, and I want to write you to thank you for your part in making it so. Your letter came while I was on a short visit to my sisters and my father opened it by mistake and began to read it. There was nothing for him to do but to finish it after he found out his mistake. So the way was opened up, and we have since talked the matter over most thoroughly. He says - "for the sake of the Kingdom of God" I must return. My brother now heartily assents, and the children at home have pledged themselves to look after my father during my absence. I go under one condition, however, and that is that I seek to have my furlough extended to one and one half years instead of the usual one year. This will give me time to help get the work started in my father's new parish. Then it will not be so long after I leave until Mrs. Hummel returns from China, and Mrs. Ward from Ceylon.

The only speck on the horizon is the realization in my own mind that I have

chosen the easier part. It would be much harder to stay at home, and in this day I feel that I am giving little sacrifice. Those at home, as is so often the case, have the greater sacrifice to bear.

Word comes from Ceylon every now and then. They are all now in Kodaikanal resting, and Miss Howland, Dr. Cuen, and Miss Hoffman have gone to Nerara Eliya. I enclose a clipping taken from the "Morning Star" received this week. The "Pastors' Reading Circle" is evidently a feature of Mr. Brooms special work, for it was not in existence when I left. "Augusta House" referred to is the home of the Brooms - a house rented for them by the Mission between Duval Hospital and Ordmile near the Girls' Hindu College.

Since India has asked for Home Rule the question of Caste has come up very strongly in a political way. It seems to me from what I read that more speeches, letters, and books have been written on it in the last six months than ever before. Leading men are telling the people that Home Rule calls for a democratic rule and that caste is directly opposite to democracy. Is not the Kingdom of God spread "in wonderful ways"?

My father sends his greetings to you
With kind regards to yourself
and Mrs. Barton.

Sincerely yours.
Lulu G. Bookwalter.

postage.

The Pastors' Reading Circle of the American Mission held its quarterly meeting at Vaddukoddai Church on Friday last with an attendance of twenty eight.

The morning program included devotional services conducted by Rev. J. H. Dickson, a paper reviewing Ribhany's book "The Syrian Christ" by Rev. Wm. Joseph, a paper on "Some Aspects of Hindu Teaching" by Mr. G. D. Thomas, and discussion.

In the afternoon brief reports were given by nearly all present on the books read during the last quarter. The whole meeting was very enjoyable and stimulating. The library contains Tamil as well as English books. The next meeting will be held in June1 at Augusta House, Chunakam.

REC'D AUG 5 1918

R.R. #4.
Kansas City, Ks.
Aug. 2nd, 1918.

My dear Dr. Strong, -

I am planning to study this fall in the Graduate School of the Kansas State University at Lawrence, Kansas. When I spoke to Mr. Burton about studying in Columbia he thought a scholarship might be obtained for me there. I feel I shall not be able to study in Columbia as I should be obliged to be away from my father. In going to Lawrence I can be with him every Sunday.

I am writing to know whether there is any way in which I might get a scholarship through the American Board in the Kansas University. It is hardly probable that the American Board has had any connection with the University, but I am writing to ask suggestions of you. I am also writing to the Dean of the Graduate School of the University about it. I feel I ought to study while in

America if at all possible, and shall take work in my line principally under the School of Education. Any work I take will give me credit toward an M. A. degree.

We plan to have a family in our home to be with my father and I shall be able to help him with his church work on Saturdays and Sunday.

It is good news to hear that there is one new missionary for Ceylon. I wish Admiral had found one.

We were happy to see Mr. Bitton in Kansas City, at a luncheon, where he spoke for the Armenian Relief Fund.

I hope it is not as hot in Boston as it has been here. I do not feel particularly drawn toward Kansas climate. I resent being hot outside of Ceylon!

Please give my best wishes to your mother and sister. The pleasant Sunday I spent with them is not forgotten.

Sincerely yours,

Lulu G. Bookwalter.

P.S. It has occurred to me that you might be interested in a letter from Mr. Bicknell. Please return it to me.

Lulu G. Bookwalter
Aug. 2, '36

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
AUG 23 1918
Ans'd

N 6

Fairview, Kansas.
Aug. 20th, 1918.

Dear Dr. Strong, - Thank you for your letter of August sixth.

I have written to the Dean of the Graduate School and find there is a fellowship open to Graduate students. I shall try for this, but of course, with the full understanding by them that I do not expect to go into extensive research work. I wish rather to work toward a teacher training certificate - something which the English Government in Ceylon notices more than a B.A.

I should be grateful if you would write a commendation for me, as I am required to hand in such papers when making my request. Whatever you feel you can say, I would like you to write out. If you do not know my good points, and bad ones, too, perhaps the Y. B. M. can give you some information!

As you say, the fact that I am a missionary would not bring me a fellowship. I would emphasize rather that I have been in educational work for six years, and have been in charge of a Girls' Boarding School for about four years with four other missionaries and thirty five native teachers and 500 pupils in all departments. It is to further fit me for this work that I plan to study.

I thank you for the trouble you are taking.

It is hot here - I defy anyone to stay anything different. With corn burning up, humans are being scorched too! How I long for Ceylon, and the pleasant breezes!

Sincerely yours.

Lulu G. Boothroyd

P.S. I shall be in Fairview, Kansas until the end of the month. Please address me here.

Aug 20, 1918

Lulu G. Boothroyd

18

DEC 12 1918
Ans'd

1210 Ohio St.,
Lawrence, Kansas.
Dec. 8th 1918.

My dear Dr. Strong, -

Before another day goes by I must write you what I already consulted upon with Miss Lawson. My furlough will be up in January, and I am writing that the time be extended until July 1919.

As I wrote you, I decided to study along educational lines this fall in the Kansas State University. I also wrote you that I was making an effort to get a Fellowship. This was granted to me for the year, and thus I have financial aid. Judging from the work I have had this term, and from what I shall be able to get in the two following terms until the end of the year, it seems to me that it would be well worth my while to stay and finish up the work. It is probable that I shall be able to get my A. M. in June, or if not then, it will be granted me while in Ceylon - whenever I give in my thesis. The Dean of the School of Education rather urges that I take up some investigation work in schools in Ceylon

and write my thesis in Ceylon - preparing myself before I go in all points necessary for the carrying out of educational experimental work. It might be several years before I could turn in the thesis.

Mrs Hastings urges me to stay saying they can get along. I shall be back in time for her to leave for her furlough.

I have felt that I should not go back to Ceylon and take up educational work unless I were better prepared for it. I feel that a year's work would give me great help in my work at Uduvil. Education in America is far in advance of that in Ceylon naturally. and in England too, and with some insight into the problems which we are bound to face in Ceylon now after the war is over and education in England is taking a leap forward, I may be able to keep Uduvil somewhat up to the standard.

I would be grateful to the Board if they are able to see the question as it appears to me, or if I am mistaken in my idea as to what is best for me to have in preparing to go back to Ceylon, I shall be happy for correction.

I hope all goes well at the Board Rooms. The Public Schools of Lawrence are again closed on account of the "Flu".

Sincerely yours.

Lulu J. Borkwalter

Lulu J. Borkwalter

19

1210 Ohio St.,
Lawrence, Ks.
March 24th, 1919.

My dear Mr. Case, -

Your letter has been handed to me just now and I am greatly concerned about the time limit you mention. When I asked for this permit I did not expect to study this full year, and now that I have begun I had hoped to stay to get my M. A. in July. That would make my sailing come in August, and I have written to Mr. Higgin to look for passage for me at that time.

In order to enter Ceylon six months from March 20th 1919, I must leave here in June as

I had expected to go to N. China to visit my sister on the way out and allowing a month for that I would need, roughly, three months for the trip.

Is there no way in which the date could be pushed on? This means I must be in Ceylon by Sept. 20th which seems an impossibility to me.

I am wondering, also, whether it is now necessary to get permits from Ceylon since the war developements of the last few months.

Please talk over the matter with Miss Lawson if the serious difficulties which seem to have arisen are not to be met.

I shall await with eagerness your reply.

Thanking you,

I remain,

Sincerely yours,

Lulu G. Bookwalter.

P.S. Since the plans for the spring term just opening here at the University might have to be changed should my sailing be necessary in June, I would appreciate an answer as soon as possible.

L. G. B.

Miss Lulu G. Bookwalter

Lawrence, Kans. Mar 24 1919

REC'D JAN 15 1919

20

1210 Ohio St.,
Lawrence, Kansas.
Jan. 12th, 1919.

My dear Mr. Strong, -

Thank you for your letter of December 20th which was very welcome although somewhat delayed. I had not become alarmed, and had made no move to pack my trunk any earlier for Ceylon.

I certainly do appreciate the vote of the Prudential Committee. I hope I am worth all this extra concession. I shall plan to sail as soon after Commencement in June as I can - just as I am off by July 22nd!

I have just written the Mission, and they will receive word from you, no doubt.

The new term has started out well, and I shall hope for ability to complete the course by the end of the school year. I am also not insensible to the fact that my health comes first, for without it, Ceylon would be an impossibility.

We have found no one to go to Udaipur yet, though the Board is trying an

Dean at work here. Surely there is a woman for India somewhere in the United States.

I can hardly believe that Florence Dickson is not living. The Dickson family have always been so closely knit together, and one always thinks of all four when any one is brought to mind. It surely a sad thing.

You have no doubt heard of the Influenza or "Bombay Fever" in India and Ceylon. Miss Hastings, Miss Harker and Mr. Cowan have had it, Mr. Cowan rather heavily. The Schools have been closed, and many deaths have occurred among the village people. Perhaps Mr. Bicknell has written you of the death of two very promising Jaffna College boys. I think Mrs. Brown may also have had the fever from what Miss Howland writes.

The Women's Conference planned and carried out by Mrs. Brown at Manipay, was a great success. I hope you have heard of it. Mr. Brown seems to be pushing his evangelistic work hard. I often see pieces in the "Morning Star" in reference to what he is doing.

We are proud of Mr. Barton these days. I hope the burden does not rest too heavily on those at home. We are proud of the ones left at home, too. Sincerely yours. Lulu G. Bookman

MAR 11 1910

8

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 8th February, 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Sec'y.

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have been slow in sending you the annual statement of accounts for the College. The enclosed statement needs a word of Explanation. You will notice that I have charged Rs 138.51 under "Mistake in 1908". It seems that when I made my report for 1908, (see my statement dated 6th February, 1909) I reported the balance from December 31st, 1907 as Rs. 4,429.35. It now appears that in making this report I used an incorrect statement of Mr. Hitchcock's which ought not to have been on file at all. The correct report turned up only late in 1909 and shows that the balance ought to have been only Rs. 4,290.84, making a difference in our favor of Rs 138.51 which I have charged.

There is another error in our accounts here which I cannot correct without your help. Back in 1905 or 1906 Mr. Hitchcock apparently reported the sum of Rs. 120.00 twice. We suspect it is the $40 which you advanced to Mr. Fritts on his leaving Boston but we are not sure. Will you be so good as to send me a copy of the Treasurer's statements for those two years, 1905 and 1906? They ought to be on file here but I cannot find them anywhere. Those two reports ought to clear up the problem.

You will notice that the amount appropriated for the new

house at Kodaikanal has all been expended. The house has cost much more than this Rs 6,000.00. The Mission in planning the house foresaw this and made an arrangement by which the Mission would be responsible for the balance and share in the use of the house. I do not know just how far you want details of this expenditure on this house. We will furnish full details if you so desire.

Plans for Union College are not exactly at a standstill but they are awaiting further consideration. The W.M.S. have sent home to their Society a strong recommendation that they appropriate not less that £1,000 and that they provide one English and one Tamil teacher. The C.M.S. are a little more cautious but among their leaders there are several strong men who are working actively for the project. I had a talk with Bishop Ingham who is one of their home secretaries. He offered cordial encouragement to the scheme, and assured me that the plan would recieve cordial support from the C.M.S. constituency tho the Society as a body would find it difficult to make an appropriation. I hope the matter will take on definite form before long.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours sincerely,

Geo G. Brown

APR 11 1910

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 14th March, 1910

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I am in receipt of your good letter of the 1st February. I thank you very cordially for the action of the Trustees in regard to our salaries. We are glad that they recognize the reasonableness of the request and we truly appreciate their kindness. In regard to putting Dr. York's salary on a par with that of permanent missionaries, I think it is not necessary. If he were permanent I would not hesitate to recommend it; but as a matter of fact the temporary men do not have the expenses that we who are permanent have. I think that for the present $1,200 with free house ought to satisfy the demands of the situation.

I am also very thankful for your approval of my request for the students in Bangalore Seminary. The Seminary opens on July 8th and we have two possible candidates. Their full expenses will be about $80 per annum each, but our Church Council has promised to pay a good share. I will see that the charge on Foreign Funds is as low as possible, and will aim to put as much as possible on the churches.

You will be glad to know that the Council has taken a long step forward this year in becoming responsible for the support of the evangelistic work of the mission. The mission proposed that we should give them Rs 1,200 from the Board's appropria-

tions and that they should be responsible for practically all the evangelistic work of the mission. They cordially accepted the proposal and they have a budget of Rs 2,400 for 1910 instead of Rs 500 for 1909. They have raised salaries and have redistributed workers in a most commendable way. It means a large advance in the gifts of the churches and in their feeling of responsibility for the work as a whole.

I am glad to report that the movement in favour of Union College is more hopeful than at any time since I returned. The C.M.S. and the W.M.S. have both acted favourably though still a bit indefinitely. The Directors have at last taken in the idea that they cannot possible evade the responsibility of making a genuine effort in behalf of Union, and I am glad to say that with only one notable exception they have declared themselves in favor of the project and ready to cooperate. It has taken these two years to bring them to this point. The one notable exception is Sir William Twynam. I am sorry to say that he is thoroughly disgruntled over the whole affair. He is really too old (83) to be a valuable counsellor, but I deeply regret that he has had to be shelved by such a painful process. I hope to be able to send you our final report before July 1st. By that time the matter should be finally settled so far as the local authorities are concerned. I might mention in passing that one of our most bitter opponents, S. G. Lee, in our latest meeting declared that he had been completely converted to the plan of Union. I wish something would happen to convert him to a more reasonable attitude toward those who cannot pass his theological examination. I think you know him at least by correspondence.

We have had a very helpful visit from President King. His great service to the people was two lectures on the Fine Art of Living, delivered in Jaffna. The people have never heard anything like it before and the impression he has made has been deep and far-reaching. I hear him quoted wherever I go and some have told me that he has helped them to believe in Union College and also not to be afraid of Modern Theology. Of course for us personally it was a great delight to have our College President and our teacher in our home.

We have closed our school for the long vacation and start for Kodaikanal tomorrow. The Yorks and the Wards have gone already.

I shall plan to draw on you sparingly for the Tamil teachers. Of the Rs 3,000 appropriated for 1909 only Rs 1,300 was used. I will hope not to exceed Rs 1,500 or Rs 2,000 for 1910.

Mrs. Brown joins in sending you our very kind regards.

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G Brown

JUN 13 1910

Sir William C. Twynam, K. C. M. G.,
Chairman of the Board of Directors.

Rev. Giles G. Brown, B. A., B. D.
Principal.

JAFFNA COLLEGE, Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon.

14th May, 1910.

To Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Sec.

Boston Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I thank you for yours of April 8th with your First Of Exchange on Messrs Brown, Shipley & Co., London, No. 151, for £400. This ought to see us well through the year and I will send you a statement of accounts at the end of June.

I have also received yours of April 12th calling for a few statistice and estimates for 1911. I put the matter before our Standing Committee last night and they authorized me to get things in order and I will make that my first business till it is done. It is no small task but I realize the importance of it.

There certainly is a better spitit prevailing among the leading Directors in regard to Union College. One of the most influential said to me last night:- "I am anxious that if Union College fails it shall be through no fault of the Directors". Now if they will all take that position we will solve the problem right.

We have just returned from the hills and have opened school again. Our classes are all full and the prospects for a good year are bright. We are all feeling fit and able for another year of hard work.

With kind regards I am,

Yours very cordially, Giles G Brown

Explains Scheme for Union Coll.

JUL 15 1910

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 1910.

To Rev. J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Rec'd Sept

My dear Dr Barton:-

I must tell you of our conference on Union College. On Tuesday the 7th Messrs Dibben and Fraser of the C.M.S., Messrs Trimmer and Wilkes of the W.M.S., and Mr. Ward, Dr. York and I met here as a sub-committee to discuss the whole problem and to draw up a plan for union by amending the present constitution of Jaffna College. We put in the whole day and up to noon on the 8th working hard to meet the situation as fairly as possible. The attitude of the men from the other missions left nothing to be desired, and there was a very evident anxiety on the part of all to devise some plan which would unite all three missions in this work. I think it is safe to say that so far as local bodies are concerned, our difficulties are either vanquished or have vanished, or are of such a character that we all still think they can be overcome by a bit of patient effort.

When we had finished our work as a sub-committee we submitted it to each division of the Joint Committee separately, i.e. the W.M.S., the C.M.S. and Jaffna College each reported first to their own representatives on Wednesday P.M. On Thursday P.M. the matter was reported to the Joint Committee which is made up of seven representatives from each Mission. There the matter was thoroughly threshed out and after slight

amendment the report of the sub-committee was cordially adopted. Then on Friday P.M. it was presented to the Board of Directors. At this meeting it was not possible to do more than to thoroughly discuss the proposed amendments, as the last section of the present constitution provides that no amendments may be made without due notice. But we did discuss the matter thoroughly, and informally passed the whole report and were very cordial in expressing approval of the proposed changes. Our final vote will not be taken till July 2d. In the meanwhile everyone will have a chance to thoroughly understand the import of the proposed changes. I have no doubt they will be adopted by a large majority. Indeed I know of only three persons, absent on Friday -- two Tamils and Sir William Twynam, --- who are likely to offer any serious opposition to the plan. All with whom I have talked cordially approve the scheme.

And now a word about the constitution as amended. I will write somewhat fully as I wish to avoid, if possible, making it necessary for you to write for further explanation before the Trustees approve this scheme. One or two points need to be cleared up. In planning this constitution we aimed to accomplish the following:-

1. An organization which would really unite and represent the three sections of the Christian community through their own organizations, viz. the Missions.

2. A fair representation on the Board for each section, mainly, tho not solely, on the basis of funds invested.

3. Such representation as would make the College strictly interdenominational, and not under the control of any one section.

4. An organization, which, through the Faculty and various committees, can do the work of the College effectively and unhampered, at the same time making the Board of Directors supreme.

5. A thoroughly popular organization in which the Tamil element predominates.

Have we accomplished these things? I think we have, tho the final result is slightly different from what we at first contemplated. I send you a copy of both the old and the new constitutions and I think you will find that we have produced an instrument which will work. But there is one point on which I am certain you will want to be thoroughly assured, viz, that the Directorate shall be truly popular and representative in character. The representatives of the three missions are at one with you on that point. The present National movement, if no other considerations were present in our minds, would make this demand imperative. The lack of this element in the present Board and the evils arising therefrom, were also vividly before our minds; for all are agreed that our present Board is the most unrepresentative organization at present among the Jaffna Christians. All Europeans and the leading Tamils are agreed on that point. They are also agreed that if we are to have a truly popular and representative Board it must

be through representation from their own religious organizations. These organizations vary so much in the different missions and their legal standing is so uncertain that the only bodies we can name in our constitution are the Missions. So we gain two things,-- union of the Missions, and popular representation. This matter was brought up by the A.C.M. Christians at a meeting before the conferences of last week. They met here to discuss this very point. The pastors and the leading laymen were present, and they urged upon us the necessity of regarding Jaffna College and the American Mission as a unit in these negotiations and definitely asked that all our representatives should be made through the Mission. Of course they do not mean by that that the Americans on the field will make all the appointments without consulting them. They mean that we should use our own Mission organisations for electing our own representatives. I dwell on this at some length as it was a serious problem and we have met it in the way that best suits the people themselves.

You will be interested to know how we arrived at the number of representatives from each mission. We first laid down the principle that no mission should have so many representatives that it could control the college in spite of the other two. The Tamils of the A.C.M. were inclined to demur at this but they finally saw that it was reasonable. Then we supposed that each mission would send a European and a Tamil teacher. The Englishmen reckoned that the support of a missionary costs

about £500 per annum for everything, including travel, allowances and all home charges. That seems high and we Americans thought £300 would be nearer the figure, but we found that it made practically no difference in the final outcome whichever figure we adopted. That amount, £500, capitalized at 5% will represent an investment of £10,000 or Rs 150,000. A Tamil teacher will cost about Rs 1,500 per annum and represents a capital of Rs 30,000. Then each of the English Missions proposes to put Rs 15,000 at least into the plant. This makes a capital investment of Rs 195,000 for each of those bodies. Then we supposed that the A.C.M. would make the same investment of men plus the present capital of Jaffna College (local) From this capital we excluded the Rs 35,000 or so which the Misses Leitch collected in England and Scotland on the representation that Jaffna College was a Union College. I think we all felt that that was fair. That left about Rs 75,000 as the investment of the present Board of Directors and makes the American Mission's investment about Rs 255,000 calculated on the same basis as the others. So we have the following results:-

C. M. S.	Investment	Rs 195,000
W. M. S.	"	195,000
A. C. M.	"	255,000
	Total	Rs 645,000

At first we contemplated a Directorate of 24 representatives and the Principal. On this basis the English missions would have had 7 1/4 each and the A.C.M. 9 1/2. But there

was no disposition on the part of the Englishmen to stick for exact divisions. They wanted to be as fair as possible at the same time guarding against the possibility of having the college controlled by any one mission. So after a long discussion Mr. Trimmer proposed that the representation be 7, 7, and 12. They conceded that the Principal would probably always be an American and that our interests were the greatest, and that probably we would make larger contributions in the future. With the present arrangement we could control 13 votes to their 14 combined. A combination of that sort is most remote. Indeed the spirit of the meeting was all for the most cordial cooperation. Personally I am perfectly satisfied with this division. I believe it is fair. But money was not the only element we considered. These missiona are investing their goodwill, their sympathy, their cooperation, their prayers; they are enlarging our constituency by putting the whole of their constituencies behind the movement, and the value of that investment cannot be measured in dollars and cents. Moreover, some are feeling that this is but a stepping stone to something else. A C.M.S. missionary, ---a rather churchy man too, -- said to me that if this scheme succeeded it would lead to a united church for Jaffna. I think he is right.

You will notice that in constituting the Faculty and the Executive Committee we have aimed to put the immediate management of the school into efficient hands with sufficient checks and safeguards. We are trying to guard against the

folly of attempting to work the college directly through the Board of Directors, though we must have the Board as the ultimate supreme authority.

The men of the other missions cordially support this whole constitution but they will not submit it to their home Boards till our Directors act on July 2d. After that they will push the matter as hard as they can. Both speak hopefully of getting their home committees to act favorably.

One big problem in our way has been to know what provision could be made for our A.C.M. boys in Secondary schools when the union is completed. I have always taken the ground that if we solve the problem of union the solution of the other will follow. And I have been wondering if you could not calm some fears by giving a boost to both schemes. For the present you will be asked to supply one American and one Tamil man for Union College. That will leave you a good big balance on hand. Could you use a part of that balance to build up a distinctively A.C.M. Secondary School as our feeder for Union College? This has been urged by the Tamil people very strongly and the other missions woul cordially approve. If you could give us a chance for four or five years to get on our feet it would make the whole matter much more simple. Indeed the fact that the American funds have all been Jaffna College funds has been a serious obstacle in the way of our negotiations. And if in any way they can be used for an American Mission secondary school it will greatly relieve the difficulty.

I think I have covered the points which I was specially anxious to make plain. There is one other phase of the situation which I wish to mention. It is the present state of Hindu opposition. It has been no inconsiderable factor in making our people see the necessity for union. They have here with them a man from New York, a lawyer named Myron H. Phelps who is posing as a Hindu and who is trying to discredit Christian missions. He has succeeded in stirring them up and in arousing them to an effort to make their college the best in the peninsula. They have sent a deputation the the Straits and to Colombe to collect funds and have succeeded in raising considerable. Reports vary but there is no doubt they have a good force behind them. All this emphasises the need for union among the Christians. But it also indicates that it is useless for us just now to appeal to the Hindus for funds. Indeed to do so at this time would be a mistake. I think we should judiciously leave them alone for a while and they will soon see that they cannot build up a strong college. The Roman Catholics, however, are more formidable, and I believe they will push us pretty hard before we get through. I cannot help feeling a measure of thankfulness for this opposition at this time for it certainly has helped to make our people willing to unite. Besides it has stirred them up to activity in other departments of our work.

We have heard with great pleasure of the great convention at Chicago and rejoice to know that the prospects for Missions

are so bright. You are now at the conference in Edinburgh and we trust that that meeting will mark great progress also. We are glad too to hear that the Dicksons are to return to us soon. We need them very much. [W.B.M. And here let me say that if the Woman's Board wishes to kill Miss Howland the easiest way tho not the most humane, will be to deny her the needed assistance in Uduvil School. I fear the good ladies do not fully realize the situation there. That school has grown so that it will be impossible for Miss Howland and Miss Bookwalter to do the work alone. It needs a third woman. Miss Howland is no longer a young girl. She is our most valued worker and is good for many years of service yet. But she will not be if she is over-burdened now. We all feel that there should be two young women in training for that place. Miss Green must go and to leave Miss Howland alone for any length of time will, I fear, be running a great risk for her health.]

I will write you again as soon as the Directors have passed their final vote.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Rec'd JUL 20 1910

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 23d June,
1910.

To Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass.,
U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

In my last letter which I have just discovered is undated but which was written of the 14th of June, I neglected to acknowledge the receipt of your Second of Exchange for £400, No. 151, on Messrs Brown, Shipley & Co., London. Thank you.

No further news about Union College except that there are indications that the scheme proposed is growing in favour and will likely pass without any serious opposition. Sir William Twynam is now the only one who is set against it and nothing in all the world will move him from a position which he has once taken.

With kind regards I am,
Yours very cordially,
Giles G. Brown

Vaddukkoddai - July - 1910

Rec'd AUG 6 1910

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 4th July, 1910.

To Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Sec'y,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Just a note to let you know that the revision of our constitution as sent to you about two weeks ago has been accepted by our Directors. They met here on Saturday the 2d and spent the whole evening on that matter and passed it with only Sir William Twynam opposed. All the members were present. Sir William felt so strongly about the matter that he has handed in his resignation. It is no special matter of regret that he has resigned for he has long since ceased to be a helpful element on the Board, but I deeply regret the way it has come about. He is very indignant that the Board has been led into such a "Disasterous policy". Otherwise the way seems clear. At all events the Directors have made a good offer to the other Missions and it is now up to them to accept it or to reject it. I have no doubt they will accept it, and that little by little the remaining difficulties in our way will be met successfully. Certainly the need for united effort was never more apparent than it is today. I hope the Trustees will cordially approve the scheme. I have little fear on that point, yet we want your definite word. ~~on that point~~. It has been a hard pull and many a time defeat seemed inevitable, and when I think of the mistakes which I have made I wonder at ~~mmmm~~ the degree of success al-

SEP 13 1910

ready attained. The fact is the Hindus have helped us more than we can estimate by raising such an opposition movement that the Christians see that they will be defeated if they stand apart.

I shall await your next letter with interest. I will forward my semi-annual statement of accounts within a very few days.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

c'd SEP 13 1910

Vaddukkoddai, 11th July, 1910.

To Rev. James L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Bostom Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

In my letter of July 4th I reported to you that Sir William Twynam was so strongly opposed to the action of the Board of Directors in amending the Constitution so as to make Jaffna College a Union College, that he handed in his resignation. I did not mention, however, that he asked that his dissent be recorded and that he dictated the record he desired to have made to the Secretary. At the last meeting of the Board, when the record was read, the Directors were pained to find that it included an uncomplimentary reference to you and to your letter to me of August 9th, 1909. That is the letter in which you expressed so strongly your desire that the Union movement should have the fullest and most cordial support of the Board of Directors. You left it to me to use that letter as seemed best. As reported in my letter of September 14th I read it to the Jaffna College section of the Joint Committee on Union. Sir William was present and it seems to have struck him all wrong. The Directors are not willing that the record of his dissent should stand on the books without any remark or explanation. So I have been asked by the Standing Committee to write to you to say that Sir William is the only one who feels so sore about it. Others were hurt at the time but they now cor-

dially admit that your letter was a strong factor in bringing them to the support of Union College. Personally I deeply regret that Sir William has been estranged from the Board as he has been. But your letter has been only one small factor in the process. He has been a member of the Board since 1872 and has always taken a deep interest in all the affairs of the College. But he has always been opposed to Union, and has always fought the movement consistently from start to finish. He has never modified his position on that point from the time the subject was first up in 1892. The whole Board have nothing but the kindliest feeling for him. We all feel that if he clearly understood the situation he would not have recorded his dissent so strongly.

All progress toward Union is at a standstill waiting for action by the Home Boards.

With cordial greetings, I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G. Brown.

P.S. This letter has been read to the Standing Committee of the College and has been approved by them. Indeed it is really their letter.

Rec'd SEP 13 1910

15

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 15th August, 1910.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I send herewith a statement of the Treasurer's Account up to June 30th. There is only one item which needs a word of explanation; that is the first debit item of Rs 303.08 for Mr. Bicknell's travelling. You will recall that I told you that the College account in the books of the Mission Treasurer were so mixed up that I could not make the balance come right and so I asked you for copies of the reports sent to you. In the statement of accounts for 1905, dated January 27th 1906, you will find a charge against you for Rs 2,246.92 for the travelling of the Bicknells. As a matter of fact the Mission Treasurer paid Rs 2,550.00. We here account for the smaller sum being reported by supposing that Mr. Bicknell in rendering his account to you reported the smaller sum and then it was reported out here. But no credit was made here. We suppose that Mr Bicknell paid the balance to you. At all events we paid Mr Bicknell Rs 2,550.00 and reported to you only Rs 2,246.92, and the balance I now charge up to you. There were other little discrepancies in the account but they do not involve the present statement. I have the balances correctly adjusted now. But to make it easier for both the Mission Treasurer and myself we are separation the

College accounts from t
provided you send your
not run short of funds.
and so I must have funds
ly when the College fund
advanced them.

I send also an estima
accordance with your req
estimated that we will n
this includes a new teac
is not essential. If yo
is the same as last year

You of coures appreci
forth the needs of the C
situation. I have been
the situation fairly and
the conclusion that we ha
the whole question of Uni
lem will be easier to sta
to solve. Yet that last
cannot solve the problem
I send along a statement
see them, but recognizing
changed within a very sho

The air is now calm so
concerned. We are awaiti
America. Meanwhile I hea
Union is growing. Now is

Rec'd SEP 13 1910

15

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 15th August, 1910.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I send herewith a statement of the Treasurer's Account up to June 30th. There is only one item which needs a word of explanation; that is the first debit item of Rs 303.08 for Mr. Bicknell's travelling. You will recall that I told you that the College account in the books of the Mission Treasurer were so mixed up that I could not make the balance come right and so I asked you for copies of the reports sent to you. In the statement of accounts for 1905, dated January 27th 1906, you will find a charge against you for Rs 2,246.92 for the travelling of the Bicknells. As a matter of fact the Mission Treasurer paid Rs 2,550.00. We here account for the smaller sum being reported by supposing that Mr. Bicknell in rendering his account to you reported the smaller sum and then it was reported out here. But no credit was made here. We suppose that Mr Bicknell paid the balance to you. At all events we paid Mr Bicknell Rs 2,550.00 and reported to you only Rs 2,246.92, and the balance I now charge up to you. There were other little discrepancies in the account but they do not involve the present statement. I have the balances correctly adjusted now. But to make it easier for both the Mission Treasurer and myself we are separation the

College accounts from the Mission. This will be much better provided you send your drafts early enough so that we do not run short of funds. I will run a separate bank account and so I must have funds in the bank to draw on. Formerly when the College funds were low the Mission Treasurer advanced them.

I send also an estimate of the expenses for 1911 in accordance with your request. You will notice that I have estimated that we will need R$ 1,200.00 from you. But this includes a new teacher, which, tho very desirable, is not essential. If you cut that item out the estimate is the same as last year.

You of coures appreciate how difficult it is to set forth the needs of the College in the present unsettled situation. I have been greatly at a loss how to present the situation fairly and convincingly, and have come to the conclusion that we had better wait for a little till the whole question of Union is settled, and then the problem will be easier to state even tho it be more difficult to solve. Yet that last sentence will hardly hold as we cannot solve the problem till it is properly stated. So I send along a statement of the needs of the school as I see them, but recognizing that the whole situation may be changed within a very short time.

The air is now calm so far as the Union movement is concerned. We are awaiting developments in England and America. Meanwhile I hear evidence that the desire for Union is growing. Now is the time to strike if we are

to accomplish anything. The W.M.S and the C.M.S. authorities here have sent strong appeals to their home Boards for support of the scheme. I await with great interest your next letter on the subject.

I send the final amendments to the constitution as prepared by the Standing Committee. They are the same in substance as those I have already sent you but in a bit better form.

Mrs Brown joins in sending you our very sincere regards. We are very much pleased at the thought of the Dicksons coming very soon and Miss Bookwalter.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

2d NOV 2 1910

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 6th October, 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just received a letter from Rev. G. J. Trimmer, Chairman of the Wesleyan Mission, which indicates something of the way the wind is blowing in that quarter. Mr. Trimmer writes:- "The last mail brought me a letter from the Secretary of our Home Committee in which he says, 'Since the receipt of your letter on the proposed scheme for the Union College in Jaffna we have had a deputation from the C.M.S., Rev. B. Baring-Gould and Dr. Lankester having met Mr. Hartley and myself and gome very fully into the details of the scheme, and I think I may say that we are all agreed to recommend the proposals to our respective Committees. As a scheme we think it remarkably wise, preventing as it does much waste and useless competition between the three Protestant Societies working in Ceylon' This means that the scheme will go through as what they recommend to the Committee is sure to be accepted by it. I am sure you will be glad to know that the scheme goes so well. This is more rapid advance than I had expected. So much the better."

I am sure you will be interested in the above quotation from Mr. Trimmer as indicating the attitude of the men on the ground as well as the attitude of the Committees in England. We cannot go back now. We are practically all agreed and what we

must do now is to work out the plans and get busy as soon as possible. The site is a very important matter which will require careful negotiations, as prices will at once tend to soar as soon as it is known that we want land in a certain locality.

We are preparing for our October Festival next week. You will have received a cable by this time announcing the Ceylon gift to the Board of Rs 4,000. We here are more pleased than we can tell you as it is the free spontaneous gift of a truly grateful people. They did want to make it an even £1,000 of Rs 4,500.00, but could not quite meet it. If the had begun a little earlier they might have done so.

We are having a vacation of one week just now and I am using it to get a bit of building done which has been difficult in term time.

Mrs. Brown joins in sending our very kind regards.

I am,

Yours cordially,

Giles G. Brown

OCT 10 1910

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 10th Sept, 1910.

To Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of August came a few days ago and I immediately cabled "correct" as you requested. I also sent off a number of copies of the amendments of the Constitution as finally agreed upon by the Board. I also sent a copy with my letter of August 15th which will have reached you by this time.

I cannot tell you how grateful I am for your kind sympathy and encouragement in this matter. Indeed I would have given up the situation long ago had it not been for the assurance that you and the Board of Trustees felt quite as strongly as I do about the necessity of cooperation if it could be secured. That assurance, together with the cordial attitude of the other two Missions has kept me from regarding the matter as hopeless even in the most discouraging situations. But you must not congratulate me too much, for, I am ashamed to say, I have made some of the most woeful mistakes of my life in these negotiations. We might have been farther along the way today had I been less im-impatient to make progress. It is another case of the fool "who tried to hustle the East". And the East will not be hustled if they know it. But I really think that if we can get our men to faithfully adhere to the agreement as outlined in the amended constitution we can eventually succeed in making a worthy

college here. Of course there is lots of work ahead of us. We will have to use all the tact and patience we are capable of using in perfecting our plans. There are several men in the C.M.S. and the W.M.S. who are quite enthusiastic over the matter and are pushing it for all they are worth with their people. I shall await eagerly the action of the Board of Trustees.

I am very glad to know your mind in regard to the secondary work. That whole matter is one which will call for careful planning. But I see no reason why we should not be able to link it up with the other scheme.

We are all rejoicing in the way that the people here have expressed their appreciation of the Board's work. They plan to make their gift $1,500.00 or Rs 4,500.00 and before this reaches you they will have cabled the exact amount. It has all been done without the least help on the part of the missionaries. I hope that for the sake of the people here the editor of the Missionary Herald will give it as much attention as he can. Our Christians have not yet got beyond liking praise for their efforts. We all have the Board much in our thought and prayers these days. We hope that the closing of its first century means the beginning of a new era of service. It certainly is a glorious record that has been made, but the future holds greater possibilities. We are planning to have special services here during the Board's meetings.

Mrs. Brown joins in sending you our united greetings.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

Rec'd NOV 18 1910

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 18th October, 1910

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Many thanks for your letter of September 16th with your First of Exchange for £200 on Messrs Brown, Shipley and Co., No.206. This will meet our needs for the time being. I notice that you quote our balance on hand at the time of my report as Rs 5,299.52. I presume that that is simply a clerical error as the right figure is Rs 1,399.52. This is the balance on my books and as I have wiped out the account with the Mission Treasurer there is now no difference on his books. I have gone carefully through the accounts since the first discrepancy appeared in 1905 and have made all the charges which should be made against you, and I hope that in the future we can keep things straight at this end. The whole fault has been here by having practically two treasurers. But by cutting away from the Mission Treasurer we will not be able to draw on him in case funds are short. So it is very desirable that remittances be made soon after we render accounts.

In regard to the questions you ask about the amended constitution I will take time to answer more carefully than the time at my disposal before the next foreign mail admits. I want to post this this P.M. Besides I want to consult others and let them know fully what I write to you. But the questions

which we would like you to answer will be something like these:-

1. Are you willing to continue your relations~~h~~ to the Board of Directors if they are reconstituted according to article VI of the amended constitution?

2. Are you willing to pay to this reconstructed directorate the Rs 50,000 which is now due the present Board for buildings?

3. Are you willing to promise the support of <u>at least</u> one American and one Tamil teacher in the college under the direction of this reconstructed Board?

These three questions seem to me to put the matter concisely but I will write further in detail on consulting the College Standing Committee. This I do mainly for the sake of the Committee, that they may know beforehand just what I say to you.

We are expecting Mr. Dickson by train tomorrow evening. We will be very glad to receive reinforcements. I am a bit anxious to know just what his attitude on this union movement will be. I sincerely hope he can give us his cordial support.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

Rec'd NOV 21 1910

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 25th October, 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Continuing my letter of the 18th I wish to make as clear as possible just what burden we want the Board of Trustees in Boston to assume as their share in Jaffna College as a Union College.

1. We wish you to note carefully that the institution is still to be JAFFNA COLLEGE. We have not forgotten your warning given to me in Boston that whatever reorganization we planned must be the strictly legal successor to Jaffna College, and in the plans proposed we are building on the Charter of Jaffna College, we are retaining the name Jaffna College, and all we are doing by way of reorganization is to enlarge the Directorate from eighteen to twenty-seven, and to change the method of electing the Directors. Of course there are other changes in the constitution but this is really the only fundamental change. In changing the method of electing the Directors we have sought to make a strictly Union College by having official representation from the three Missions working in Jaffna. This would, in my opinion, be a splendid thing to do even were no funds coming from other Missions. Others do not feel this so strongly as I do, however.

When in this connection we say "the American Ceylon Mis-

sion", we do not mean "the American Corporation of Jaffna College". We mean that as the official body representing one large section of Christians here the A. C. M. shall be one of the three units electing Directors. The present Directorate is a close corporation, responsible to no one. The new plan makes it an elected body, strictly representative of the whole Christian community.* The first question, then, which we want you to definitely answer is this:- Are you willing that our local Board should be reconstituted as in Article VI of the amended constitution, and are the Trustees willing that this reconstituted Board continue to administer the funds which you send to Ceylon?

note at end

I may say that this constitution is a document which has gradually grown and was not made out-of-hand. It has been drawn up after long and careful study of local conditions and local needs. The local authorities of the C.M.S. and the W.M.S. have cordially accepted this constitution and have asked their home Boards to give to this local Board Rs 15,000 and to supply one European and one Tamil teacher each. The final answer of the English Boards has not yet come, but in my letter of October 6th I made a quotation from a letter from the local Chairman of the W.M.S. which shows the attitude of those societies.

2. Assuming that our enlarged and reconstituted Board meets with your approval we would like you to undertake two financial obligations. The first is to pay to this Board the Rs 50,000 which you promised for buildings and equipment if we would raise Rs 10,000 locally for endowment. The present

Baard of Directors have always, in these negotiations, counted this Rs 50,000 as one of their assets, and we have always assumed that you would be even more willing to pay this money to Jaffna College as a union college than to Jaffna College as a non-union institution. Your assurances to me while in Boston leave no doubt in my mind on that point.

The second financial obligation which we would like you to assume is the support of at least one American and one Tamil teacher. I say "at least" for it was partly on the basis of this minimum for the W.M.S., the C.M.S., and the Board of Trustees in Boston that the proportion of representation on the Board of Directors was arranged. The amount needed for a Tamil teacher would be not less than Rs 1,200 ($400) and at present not more than Rs 1800 ($600). If you can do these two things your obligations so far as our local compact is concerned will be fully met. The C.M.S. will supply Rs 15,000 and the support of a European and a Tamil teacher. The W.M.S. will do the same. If you assume the responsibility as stated above we will have Rs80,000 for building and equipment, and at least the beginning of a good staff; and while this will not be enough to complete a college and fully equip it for all time, yet we feel that it will be a worthy beginning, and that we will be amply justified in going on with courage for the future. If you can support two Americans instead of one American and one Tamil so much the better both for the College and for American influence in the College. I should be very glad to have it so and so would the other Missions.

If you do assume these obligations we strictly do not promise never to ask you for anything more. But on the contrary, we hope to develop such a magnificent work that it will require a magnificent plant and equipment in which American capital will bear its due share. I feel that even now I am asking less that the Trustees are able and willing to assume . But in making pledges to the other missions I feel that we should put them on the minimum basis.
So we want your Board to give us a definite answer to these two questions on finance. (1) Are you willing to pay over the Rs 50,000 now due to Jaffna College to the Board of Directors of Jaffna College as constituted in Article VI of the revised constitution? (2) Are you willing to support in Jaffna College at least one American and one Tamil teacher?
So much for the letter of the contract, and it is on the letter that our pledges should be made. But we confidently hope that in the future, as the needs of the College grow, you will, as in the past, help us to meet those needs.

Now perhaps I can clear up some other points by giving you figures on which we have been basing our plans. These are carefully drawn estimates of the cost of the plant. They were made by an Englishman in the W.M.S. who is right in the business of building. (See estimates on separate sheet). You will notice that these figures provide for two bungalows. One of these would be for the Principal. If the college is located as near town as we are now planning the W.M.S. and the C.M.S. European teachers would probably

live in their own houses in town, and two bungalows would probably be sufficient for the present. It may be that in the future we would want to appeal to you for another house but not at present. You will notice too, that there is no distinction between English capital and American Capital in this plant. It is planned that the property will be held by the Board of Directors without anything being said as to whether this or that house was built by English or American capital. I may add further that at present we are hoping to secure a site on the road from town to Inuvil about a mile and a half or two miles from town. It is a splendid location if we can secure the needed land.

Now as to the preparatory school at Vaddukkoddai after the college is moved to its new site. I have just re-read what you have to say on that point in your leter of August 9th 1910. You have stated the case as we see it. We must have an American Principal for the preparatory school here, and we are glad to note that you approve this arrangement.

I have found this a difficult letter to write because I want to state the case in its essentials just as it is and so that you can act, and yet without unnecessary details. I have read what is written above to Dr. York and he agrees that it puts the case clearly. I have had a long talk with Mr. Dickson and he cordially approves our plans and is evidently ready to cooperate in the plans. I shall be very glad if your Board can pass judgment on these plans and give us an

answer as soon as possible. Indeed if you could cable the one word "approved" as a token that you answer the definite questions I have asked affirmatively it will relieve us of anxiety. I must say that I cannot blame you if you have been a bit impatient at the slow progress we have made in this matter. When I think of the indifference of the Directors to your magnificent offer of Rs 50,000, and their opposition to union till you wrote so strongly as to make them angry, I can hardly blame you if you cast us adrift. But there are brighter days ahead I feel sure. Of course if you do make any further gifts to the college in the way of buildings and equipment they will be conditioned, I hope, on a worthy effort here.

We are all very glad of the success of the Board this year and that the debt at the annual meeting was so small. I feel sure that our mission work here will go forward with new foree. The people are really interested as they have never been since we came to the mission. We are very proud of their extra giving this year. I suppose it will be fully Rs 5,500 in advance of last year when all accounts are closed. Hindu opposition has been good for us.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G. Brown

Your last draft for £ 200 sold for Rs 2936.90.

Rec'd DEC 1 1910

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 27th October, 1910.

9

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Secretary,
Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

On re-reading your letter I find that there is one ambiguity in our plans for union which I have not cleared up. You apparently understand paragraph II of the Introductory page to mean that the American Mission as well as the other two are expected to invest Rs 15,000 in the plant and furnish the support of a European and a Tamil teacher. This is not the case. The American Mission as a body has nothing to do except to appoint its representatives on the Board of Directors. We assume that all American capital will come through your Board of Trustees. Nothing is said about how much Jaffna College is to invest because Jaffna College is <u>it</u>. We are simply enlarging the scope of Jaffna College and making it possible for the other two missions to share in its administration. They invest their money in Jaffna College and have their representation there. The American Mission comes in because <u>officially</u> it represents one large section of the Christian community; and <u>unofficially</u> it represents the present Board of Directors and the American capital which your Board of Trustees invests. This all comes about because the other missions and most of the Tamils in Jaffna regard the present Jaffna College as an American Mission College. When we came to work out a union scheme we found that in

practical polictcs it was the only basis on which we could work. It took the Tamils on the Board and some of our Missionaries a long time to see it, but finally it was forced upon us by the Tamils themselves. Mr. Dickson reports that you were greatly surprised that they allowed this to go through The fact is that they asked it. It was one of the most interesting features of the development of our plans.

I hope this will clear up that ambiguity.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

Rec'd DEC 1 1910

Union College

A scheme for the support and administration of Jaffna College as a Union Christian College by the Tamil Christians of Jaffna with the co-operation and assistance of the Church Missionary Society, the Wesleyan Missionary Society and the American Ceylon Mission.

I. Let it be guaranteed by the Wesleyan Mission, the Church Mission and the American Mission:—

(a) That they will not conduct classes in mission schools for boys above the Cambridge Junior Local Classes.

(b) That there shall be no attempt on the part of any one mission to control the college but that it shall always be a strictly interdenominational, Christian institution.

II. Let it be guaranteed by the Wesleyan Mission and the Church Mission that there will be such an investment of English capital in the college as shall justify American capital coming under joint control. (In what follows it is assumed that each of these missions will invest not less than £1,000 in the permanent plant and that they will provide at least one European and one Tamil professor on the staff.) *

III. Let it be guaranteed by the Board of Directors of Jaffna College as now constituted that they will ask the Governor of Ceylon to modify their constitution, as indicated below.

IV. Let it be guaranteed by the Board of Directors of Jaffna College when newly constituted:—

(a) That they will earnestly strive in co-operation with the three missions to meet the educational needs of Jaffna without competition with mission schools.

(b) That they will locate the college on such a site as will best meet the educational needs of the District.

(c) That each mission shall have the fullest possible liberty in caring for, and in providing religious instruction for the students of its own communion outside of college hours and in addition to the college curriculum.

* "Each of theas missions" means the Church Mission and the Wesleyan Mission.

Rabbhi Nov. 27-1910

JAN 16 1911

30

34

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, 19th December,
1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of November 12th came a few days ago and was delightful reading. I cannot tell you how thankful I am for the cordial way in which the Trustees have received our plans for Union and I take your letter as a command of "FORWARD". And I am very glad to report that it looks as though we were ready to push forward rapidly. The C.M.S. and the W.M.S. in England have formally approved the scheme and have pledged the support asked of them and now we are ready to organize according to the amended rules and proceed on our way rejoicing. I am encouraged to believe that the present Board of Directors will offer no further serious resistance but will cordially accept the situation and help the work along. We cannot do business legally under the new rules till the Governor has approved the changes. Meanwhile I think we can parsuade the present Board to legally carry out the wishes of a Board organized on the new rules. The question of site is a delicate one, but we have in sight a 25 acre tract which is said to be available if we can negotiate the purchase quietly. It is an ideal place and we have some good men working at it and I hope that within a few weeks to be able to secure the property. The first price will be about Rs 16,000 but there is fully Rs 5,000 worth of timber on it. Of course we cannot count confidently on getting this land but I

am sure we will ultimately secure a site suitable to all missions.

We have just closed school for the Christmas Holidays and we are very busy getting the last things done. We are going to Uricardu for a day or two to rest for both Mrs. Brown and I are very tired. The year has been somewhat strenuous. I hope to be able to write at greater length before the end of the year, as this is simply an acknowledgement of yours.

I hope your next remittance will come before the end of the year as I am somewhat in debt to the Mission Treasurer.

Mrs. Brown joins in wishing you a very Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year, and in thanking you for your support in this task. Since our brethren here got it fully into their heads that you and the Trustees were dead in earnest our sailing has been much less stormy.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Miles G. Brown

FEB 8 1911

35

6

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 10th January, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass.,
U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Yours of December 9th came to hand yesterday. I thank you very much for your draft on Messrs Brown, Shipley & Co., London, No. 241, for £200. This will relieve the situation. I was afraid I would have to close the year in debt to the Mission Treasurer but I can now clear all off before his books are finally closed. I have never felt that the Mission Treasurer or the Treasurer of the Board should feel put out by having to carry a small debt for a short time for the College. The College men carry the whole work of a large Mission Station and if a little financial lift is sometimes needed it ought not to be felt as a hardship. But I have recently, as reported to you, separated our accounts and do my own banking for the college quite independent of the Mission. This makes it the more desirable that I should have funds to keep the pot boiling fairly regularly. I will send you my ~~mmmm~~ annual report within a few days and you will see by that that the amount now in hand is not large. I will also try to formulate a schedule such as you suggest. While I am on this subject I would like to ask if from your point of

Vaddukoddai-
Dec. 19-1910

view there is any advantage in sending me drafts on London rather than on New York? The Board Treasurer used to send drafts on London to the Mission Treasurer, but recently we have found that New York drafts sell at a much better rate and now he sends only New York drafts. Unless there is some advantage in favour of London at your end of the line, I would suggest that you send New York drafts.

A meeting of the Standing Committee of the College was held two weeke ago to consider the next steps in Union. They have recommended to the Board of Directors that the Principal be authorized to apply to the Governor for the proposed modification of the Constitution and that meanwhile a tentative Board be formed according to the new constitution to discuss all union matters. I do not think there is any special hurry about modifying the constitution provided the tentative Board is well organized and the present Board carries out the votes of the tentative Board. The C.M.S. and the W.M.S. have cordially approved the scheme and are ready to pay down part of the money immediately, tho the C.M.S. are finding it a little hard to say just when the whole amount will be paid. That point is troubling some of our people quite unnecessarily I think. The other two missions have pledged their support and I feel that we can trust them to pay up as soon as possible. Besides we could not possibly use all the money at once if it were paid in. We will have a meeting of the Board on Saturday the 14th to discuss the situation and I am in hopes that they will make progress by cordially approving a tentative Board on the new Constitution.

At present writing I am in doubt what to say in answer to your question about Dr. York. In many ways he is one of the most capable men that have ever been here in my time. He is a rapid and capable worker. He accomplishes more work in an hour than I could do in three. He is thorough in what he does and has an abundance of good ideas. He ia a capable man, and he knows it. I have only one serious fault to find with him, and that is not very serious. He is not a companionable man, and I often miss the good felowship which many others give so freely. A man on the Mission field needs to be able to play with his whole heart and to entertain others cordially and companionably. So far as we are concerned that is not a serious matter. I wish he had more attraction for the teachers and the students in a social way. But I should be very very glad to have him stay past his term if he would consent. Personally he says he is willing, but both his mother and Mrs. York's mother are in such poor health that they both feel that probably they will have to return at the end of their term of service. He is a good man to have in the present crisis and his service has been and will be valuable. He does good service also through the Press.

While I am on this subject I might add that whenever you have occasion to look for a man for us I would like to have a man who has been well trained in science and if possible who has been trained in a Normal School. We are badly in need of someone to train teachers. Further, if you send another man at the end of Dr. York's term I hope he will have such quali-

fications as will justify his being Principal. In the present crisis I do not see any way of my honorably retiring from the post, but it is increasingly evident to me, that there should be some one in view as soon as the crisis is over. This is due partly to my own lack of training and taste for the work of a Principal of a College, and partly due to conditions which have arisen out of the crisis through which we are passing. So I hope you will bear this in mind when you are looking for men for this field. Mr. Bicknell is the sort who will fit a situation like this, if he had a good Normal training.

We have just opened school for the first term of 1911. The students are not all back yet so we cannot say just how many we are likely to have but there are signs that our numbers will drop a bit. That does not alarm me much as we prefer a small school to a crowded one, and we have not accommodations for a very large number.

We look forward with pleasure to Dr. Patton's visit, and hope that his advice will help us along in the solution of our problems.

With many good wishes for the New Year I am,

Yours very cordially,

Geo. E. Brown

Rec'd MAR 13 1911

24

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 13th February, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I send herewith my annual statement of accounts from which you will see that we closed the year with a debt of Rs 1,067.58. But on January 14th I sold your last draft for £200 for Rs 2929.80. It did not come in time for me to include it in last year's account, but it did come in time to relieve the situation and so we may say that we really start the year with a balance on hand of Rs 1862.22. If you could send me a draft for $2,000 on New York to arrive here about June 1st I will be very glad.

It has just occurred to me that I did not send you the Miscellany containing my report which was read at our Prize-giving. I fully intended doing so and perhaps I have, but do not now recall it if I have. At any rate I am sending you some copies now and you will get the usual report for the year with the Mission report. Our term has opened up and we have quite as many students as we can care for properly. The report of the Department of Public Instruction has just come in and is more favorable than last year and our grant is increased by nearly Rs 200. It is Rs 1,455 for 1910. We will need it all as the transfer of the College proper will cost something for the remaining preparatory de-

partment. But little by little affairs are taking definite shape and the outlook is growing brighter. We are at a standstill just now because the C.M.S. failed to appoint their representatives for the new board. They will make the appointments within a few days and then we can move forward again. As soon as I hear whom they have chosen I will call a meeting of the new board to organize properly. I hope that the Board will immediately appoint two committees, the first to prepare the documents to be presented to the Governor, and the second to select and to buy the new site. The first committee must put the whole matter in such a way that the preamble will embody the main points of the agreement between the missions, and will win the approval of the Governor. This is not a very difficult matter but it is important. The work of the second committee is more difficult. We are almost all agreed in a general way about where we should locate. But the negotiation of a purchase is a delicate matter, and as we have no very wide range of choice prices are apt to soar if the matter is not well handled. It is entirely possible that shortly after this reaches you we will need money. Part of the funds from the other missions are now available and if we can have a good big draft from you, say $3,500, we can make the matter go expeditiously.

We are expecting Dr. Patton here on the 17th, that is on Friday of this week and this is Monday. I expect to meet him at Anuradhapura on the 16th. We are sorry that he is to be with us so short a time. I was in hopes that he would stay long enough to get this whole College business in hand

and be able to report to you personally how the land lies, for I realize that no matter how clear it may be to us, or how much we may write we do not tell quite the whole story. We are not planning to overwork Dr. Patton, but we want, if possible to put forward a strong plea for our educational work especially our village schools. This department of our work, which in many respects is the most fundamental of all our work, is in a most distressing condition. The Hindus are making havoc of us in many places because we cannot support our teachers. You will recall the condition of affairs when you were here. Since then things have gone from bad to worse. I hope something will be done soon to relieve the situation. Last year a lady gave me $300 for this work. I have planned to build two new schools, but I have had to use it simply to hold our own against opposition. We have made not one advance step, and I am $200 in debt on these schools. If we drop these schools we close up the most hopeful department of our work. We are planning to let you hear more on this subject later on.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours cordially,

Giles G Brown

APR 7 1911

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 4th March, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I was very glad to get your letter of January 30th in which you report the finances of the College Trustees, and am more than gratified to see that the condition of the funds is so good. I hope we can always keep well within our income.

On the 2d we held our first meeting of the Board of Directors under the new constitution. Of course they are not yet a legalized body and all our actions were taken with that fact always in mind. It was a thoroughly successful meeting and I think advanced us considerably. The spirit of the meeting was good and there was an evident dispodition to go to work in the spirit of genuine cordiality.. I believe we can now truly say that the matter is settled. There is, of course, a remote possibility that the Governor may withhold his consent. But that possibility is quite remote I think, and would be only temporary at the most. I have no fear on that point. The only thing that makes me mention it at all is the fact that Sir William Twynam and S.G.Lee, both formerly Directors, have got it into their heads that there is going to be a misappropriation of funds somewhere and have already begun to agitate in Government circles. They can make a bit of trouble but they cannot permanently hinder progress.

The meeting appointed a committee to complete the agreement between the missions, another to select the site, and another on buildings. I am on all of these committees and will push the matter as quickly as possible. The committee on site has already met and work is well under way. But negotiations cannot be hurried. The committee agreed that the white members had better keep in the background. It is now time for us to go to Kodai and when I proposed to stay down till the matter could be completed they all advised me to go early and come back early, and while I am away the Tamil men will get things in shape. They were all of opinion that a definite bargain could not be made short of six weeks. In the meanwhile if I am needed they will call me by wire. But within two months or so I expect to need some money for the new plant, and will be glad if you can make a remittance as soon as possible after receiving this. Both the W.M.S. and the C.M.S. are prepared to put down some funds as soon as called for. If you could send me about $3,500 I think it would meet the present situation. A larger draft will not do any harm.

As soon as we come back from Kodai we will expect to get right into the work and push it.

We all greatly enjoyed Dr. Patton's visit but regretted that it was so short. He was with us only three days and the whole time was fully occupied. He certainly has done us good and we hope he has carried away a helpful impression of our work. His meeting with the pastors was very helpful to them. He had a chance also to meet some of the men from the other

missions and had a chat with them about Union College.(I think however, we had better drop the name "Union College" for the institution which we are building in in mane and in fact Jaffna College.)

The College will continue for a few days after I leave . Dr. York will wind up the term and come to Kodai a little later, They are all well. The new baby is a fine boy.

In reply to your question I want to say that we will be delighted to receive a set of the new Encyclopaedia Britannica for the college. It would be a great addition to our library.

With very cordial greetings I am,

Yours cordially,

Giles G Brown

P.S. I hope you will read the enclosed pamphlet carefully, as our Mission is being urged to join in the movement. We will be more definite later. It is a good thing and the man behind it in the C.M.S. is the right kind. Son of Sir Andrew Fraser. Another evidence of the coming together of Missions.

MAY 25 1911

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon:

26th April, 1911.

Revd. J. L. Barton, D.D.,

Secretary, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr Barton,

Your letter of March 6 came a few days ago while we were at Kodaikanal. We have just returned and come down a few days before the school term re-opens to get ready for the work of the year. The rest of the Mission are all up at Kodai. Mr Dickson has doubtless written to you in regard to the operation for appendicitis which Dorothy underwent last week and which we are all glad to say was thoroughly successful. It was a very complicated affair and she was under choloroform for three ~~years~~ hours, but the surgeon who operated was very skilful, and she is doing as well as she can possibly be expected to do under the circumstances. We are all very glad as it has been an anxious time for all.

In regard to Dr York, I do not think that he will ~~xxx~~ expect to leave before the end of his five years in August 1913, and though he would be glad to continue his service here, I think it quite unlikely he would do so. You know he was hesitating on account of the health of his mother who has just passed away; but Mrs York's mother is in very poor health and will likely keep them at home when his term of service is over. I hope that you will succeed in getting a trained teacher for us the next time, for it is what we need more than anything else. Would it be possible to select a young man right from College and have

him take that training on purpose for coming here. Of course, if you can get Mr Bicknell to take a pedagogical course in Columbia University and then come out here, that would suit us very well indeed.

In a recent letter you asked if we would like to have a copy of the new Encyclopaedia Britannica, and I replied that we would be very glad indeed. I wonder if you are doing anything about it, for some very favourable offers have come to us. Of course, if you are sending us one, we would not do anything about it here. If you would let me know in your next letter, it would help me to know what to do.

I also wished to inquire from you about the practical use of the Dictaphone. Someone told me that you were using one yourself. I am finding it very hard to keep up with my correspondence and have been trying to get a stenographer, but have so far failed. A number of missionaries have told me that the dictaphone is an exceedingly practical and cheap machine. Do you know enough about it to be able to say whether or not it would be a good thing for us to have? I can train a young man to use a typewriter, and if I could have such help in my correspondence, I am sure the work of the College will go on more satisfactorily. As it is I have to do most of my own typewriting and I find it slow, laborious, unsatisfactory. I have now on hand a great many bonds that should be collected which would require a great deal of careful correspondence and I find it simply impossible to get at it under the present conditions. If you can throw any light upon the subject by any testimony in regard to the dictaphone, I would be

very much obliged.

We have not heard anything further from Dr Patton since he left. We enjoyed his visit very much and trust that he will be able to speak for us as he otherwise could not do.

With very kind regards,

I am, yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

dictated to a Tamil Stenographer

JUN 29 1911

18

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 22d May, 1911.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of March 24th cane to me a week ago after having been forwarded to Kodaikanal and again returned here. I thank you for your draft on the National Bank of Commeree of Boston, No. 6935, for $2,000. I immediately sent it of Mr. Dickson the Mission Treasurer to be sold. He tells me that he had better hold it for a few weeks for a better rate of exchange which is now Rs 3.04 for $ 1.00. At that rate this bill would bring Rs 6,080.00 while a bill for £ 400 at the rate at which I sold your last, viz 1/4 & 3/8, ie. 1s 4 3/8 d per Rs 1.00, would bring only Rs 5862.60. These figures are not final. As soon as Mr Dickson sells the bill I will give you figures which represent the actual state of exchange at the time.

And now this A.M. I am in receipt of your two letters of April 10th and April 15th, the last enclosing a draft for the building fund for $1,000, No. 8164 on the National Bank of New York. Many thanks. I will not sell this immediately but will hold it till it is actually needed, which I trust will be very soon. When I do sell it I will open a separate account and report it as a separate item to you. I may say that the delay in buying a site is on account of there being so many possibilities to consider. Formerly we thought we were confined to one or two places within a very small radius. But as the discussion develops we find other possibilities which really ought to receive our very careful consideration. I Have just attended a meeting of the committee which has this matter

in hand. I am glad to say that the best of feeling prevails in the committee and all are very anxious to get the best site and to consider all possibilities with an open mind. We are all very anxious that no mistake should be made at this point. We will try not to push the matter with undue haste, and at the same time to proceed so expeditiously that the right opportunities will not be lost. I have never worked on a committee in this country which was more keenly interested in their work than this Committee on Site.

I think you are mistaken in saying that you have no definite statement of how much the other Missions propose to contribute to the plant. The preamble to the amended constitution states that the agreement is based on the supposition that they will contribute not less than £1,000 each to the permanent plant, and in my letter of 25th October page 3 I state that they will contribute Rs 15,000 each and the support of a European and Tamil teacher. They have pledged these amounts and have most of the money in hand. The W.M.S. will make their contribution form their regular appropriations and the C.M.S. will raise theirs by special gifts. But it is all assured. Another milestone has been passed . The Governor has approved the amendments to the constitution, so that Jaffna College is now actually a Union College. The preliminaries are all over and all we have to do now is to select our site and proceed to build. I am glad also to report another encouraging item. I have been very anxious about the attitude of the Hindu leaders. I was afraid that our union movement would excite their illwill and opposition. There was a tendency on the part of some to regard our movement as a sort of a challenge to the Hindus. From all I can learn now there seems to be no ground for fear. Some of the

leaders have spoken to me very cordially about the matter and have expressed the warmest sympathy with us in our efforts. At this particular time we need to exercise great wisdom and patience consulting our Hindu friends. I think they are ready to cooperate if we handle them right.

You ask what the other members of the Mission think about this whole affair. Instead of answering that question myself I am going to ask the members of the mission to write to you directly expressing their own views on the situation. There have been differences among us, but the majority favor the movement.

The school is now in full swing. The attendance is well up to the mark. Have just closed the accounts for the year ending April 30th and an glad to report that we are completely out of debt. We are all well and the prospects for the new term are bright. Little by little our difficulties are being removed.

With very kind regards, I am,

Yours cordially,

Eldes G. Brown

c'1JUN 29 1911

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 30th May, 1911.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell, Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Many thanks for yours of May 2d enclosing check for $1,000 on the National City Bank, New York, No. 2168. This is the second cheque for $1,000 which I have received for our new building fund. We are making progress toward securing a proper site but not with modern western speed. The east still refuses to be hustled.

Glad to hear that "The World in Boston" is such a success. I notice that the "Globe" of Boston has been guilty of thrusts at missions which reveal colossal ignorance. Our converts here have not cost the small sum of $2,000,000,000.

Miss Bookwalter is expected next week.

Very cordially yours,

Giles G. Brown

JUL 13 1911

JAFFNA COLLEGE

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 13-6-11.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just received from Mr. Dickson a report of the sale of your draft for $2,000. It sold for Rs 6,079.92. The bank reports that on the same day a draft for £400 such as you usually send would have sold for Rs 5,941.97. The difference is Rs 137.95 or $45.98. This will enable the Treasurer to calculate which is the best way to send money in the future. Mr. Wiggin has been sending money to our Mission and to the Madura Mission by New York drafts for nearly two years.

The work of getting a site is progressing as satisfactorily as could possibly be expected. We have been surprised and cheered by two unexpected facts. First, the places open to us are better than we had hoped. We may have to spend more for site than we at first planned but if we do we will have a better site than we had planned. Second, cooperation on the part of leading Hindus is increasingly evident. They are very anxious that we locate on the best possible site. When the right time comes I think we can appeal to them successfully for funds, for there is a growing feeling among them that what we are aiming at is the right thing. And I

may add that little by little the opposition among the Christians of our Mission is giving way to hearty co-operation. In all my experience in Jaffna I have never seen any of the Directors work for anything so enthusiastically and two of our men are now working on the Site Committee and they assured me last night that if we can secure the site we are now working on the American Mission Christians will cordially approve. Perhaps my next letter will not be so sanguine but at present I am very pleased with the prospect and hopeful. I think we are all beginning to see more and more that God has been leading in this movement , and in spite of our grievous blunders will ultimately lead us to the right solution of our problem.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Miles G. Brown

Rec'd JUL 17 1911

I

42

JAFFNA COLLEGE

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 15th June, 1911

To Rev. G. J. Trimmer and

Rev. Jacob Thompson,

Jaffna.

Dear Mr. Trimmer and Mr. Thompson:-

I send herewith a statement which I have drawn up, of the agreement between the Missions and Jaffna College as a basis of union. I will be glad if you will look it over carefully and let me know whether or not it meets with your approval.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Eben G Brown

Rec'd JUL 17 1911

A STATEMENT OF THE AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE CHURCH MISSION, THE WESLEYAN MISSION, THE AMERICAN MISSION, AND JAFFNA COLLEGE.

Inas much as the amendments to the Constitution of Jaffna College have been approved by His Excellency the Governor and have been published with his approval in the Ceylon Government Gazette of May 19th 1911, it seems wise that a statement should be made of the basis of union agreed upon by the three Protestant Missions of Jaffna and the Directors of Jaffna College.

IT WAS AGREED:-

1. That the Wesleyan Mission, the Church Mission and the American Mission should not conduct classes above the Cambridge Junior Local Classes in any mission school for boys, except upon a definite agreement with eachother and with Jaffna College.

2. That there should be no attempt on the part of any one Mission to control the College, but that it should always be a strictly interdenominational Christian Institution.

3. That the Wesleyan Mission should contribute toward the permanent plant of the College not less than £1,000, and toward the staff not less than one European and one Tamil teacher.

4. That the Church Mission should contribute toward the permanent plant of the College not less than £1,000 and toward the teaching staff not less than one European and one Tamil teacher.

5. That the Board of Trustees of Jaffna College Foreign Fund in Boston, U.S.A., should contribute toward the permanent plant of the College not less than the Rs 50,000 already pledged to the Board of Directors under the old constitution, and toward the teaching staff not less than one American and one Tamil teacher.

6. That the Board of Directors of Jaffna College as now constituted should pledge themselves to strive in cooperation with the three missions to meet the educational need of Jaffna without competition with Mission schools.

7. That the Board of Directors of Jaffna College as now constituted will locate the College on such a site as which in their opinion will best meet the educational need of the district.

8. That each Mission shall have the fullest possible liberty in caring for and in providing religious instruction for students of their own communion outside of College hours and in addition to the College curriculum.

Rec'd JUL 17 1911

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 20th June, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

In my last letter I wrote very hopefully of the union movement and added; "Perhaps in my next I will not be so sanguine, but at present I am pleased with the prospects and am hopeful". Little did I dream that within a week the whole sky would be overcast, and much less did I dream that that I myself would be the cause of it all in a way which, I fear, will bring a great burden of care to you and to the whole Board of Trustees as it has brought worry and anxiety to us. I hope I need not tell you that the mistake, however inexcusable, was made in good faith. If you willstop at this point and read the enclosed documents which I have marked I and II you will be able to follow me better in what I am about to write.

A few days ago I met Mr. Trimmer and Mr. Thompson for the purpose of talking over plans, and took with me a copy of document I, in the hope that it would meet with their approval and ultimately be signed by all the contracting parties, including yourself in behalf of the Trustees. The Board of Directors had asked that such an agreement be signed and we three were

a committee to draw it up. I aimed to make it cover all the points made in the new constitution, or rather the preamble to the constitution which, you remember starts out by saying, "Let it be guaranteed, etc.", and according to my understanding of the terms of the treaty, I wrote document I. As soon as I presented this to them , to my great astonishment they said, referring to article 5, "But what about the Foreign Fund, that Rs. 300,000 you told us about". I replied, "You asked for only the support of one American and one Tamil so that you might come in on more nearly equal terms". They said that they always supposed that the entire income of that capital in America was to come here to be for the support and upbuilding of the school. I replied that nothing like that was said in the committee of six which devised the new constitution. We, the American part of the committee, thought the proportion of representation on the new Board, 12 to 7 and 7, proposed by them, was figured out to be as nearly just as possible with the amounts contributed by each counted as follows:- Ours, Rs 50,000, local funds, and support of one American and one Tamil, as against theirs, Rs 15,000 and the support of one European and one Tamil each. In this we failed to understand one another.

They say now that they tried to give us as large a representation as possible without giving us a majority of the 27; that they take what I wrote in letters of 1908, setting forth the resources of the college, and that nothing to the contrary appears in the printed document which was submitted to all the parties involved, or in official correspondence since. They

now say that that committee, in presenting those figures, were simply trying to show that by their contribution of Rs 15,000 one European and one Tamil, they have a just claim for a representation which could not be outvoted by ours, and you will see that we were given all the representation possible short of an actual majority. They told me that they had presented the proposition for union to their respective Synods and Home Boards on that supposition, and on that ground only could they proceed. I said that I had presented the matter to our Mission and Home Board as I had understood it, viz., that they had asked for only one American and one Tamil from the regular income of the Foreign Fund. They said that I must write and tell you their understanding, and get your consent or refusal to proceed on the basis which they understood was agreed upon. This was not said in an unkind spirit, but simply pointing out the fact that their Boards cannot do anything else. Until your answer comes all negotiations for the site have been suspended and no money has been invested. Your checks are still unsold. It is indeed very strange that such a very great misunderstanding could have arisen in that committee which sat for a day and a half studying the problem of how to unite. Of course I must take the blame, however unintentional was the error, and however unconscious I was of the blunder I was making in not talking everything out, instead of taking for granted that they understood it all as I did. They say I have now in this proposed form of agreement, introduced new conditions.

were practically declined but without any mention of the Foreign Fund, and we thought they

You can imagine my astonishment and dismay when I see that from their point of view I am so very culpable . It simply knocks all the spirit out of me, and I do not know what to do. The documents in their hands all bear out their contention. I must say however, that Mr. Ward and Mr. York, who sat in that committee with me, June 7 and 8 1910, Mr. York being an unofficial seventh, both understood things as I did, and so did all our Mission.

Now in this intensely painful situation there are two things which hurt. First, that I have given them occasion to feel that I was not dealing with them straight. Second, and most important is that the opposers of union among our own people will use this as an reason for saying, "We told you so. You cannot trust the Wesleyans or the C.M.S."; and on the other side there are those who will say, "You cannot trust the Americans." The basis of all my hope and enthusiasm has been, first, the conviction that the thing we are aiming at is right, and second the faith that we can trust eachother to do the square thing. That faith I still hold and will not give it up, but I am cut to the quick when I think that my own action has the appearance of not being quite right.

You will ask how the American Foreign Fund could be lost sight of, in making out the proportion of representation 12, 7 and 7. They proposed these figures, first showing that 10, 7 1/4, 7 1/4 would about correspond to the contributions as already quoted on p.2; then they proposed 12 instead of 10, I suppose mentally lumping off the rest of the funds as represented by two extra

but without any mention of the Foreign Fund, and we thought they were practically declining it. men. They were all along trying to find a way by which they could come in on as nearly equal terms as possible without having any one mission control, at the same time giving us a good majority over either of the others. Now let me say right here that if they were wrong I cannot believe there was any intention on their part to be other than perfectly fair. I believe this has been a thorough misunderstanding among men of high purposes. The whole spirit of that committee meeting was such as to make me certain that one and all were moved by worthy and generous motives and I hope you will not get the idea that there was any attempt to hoodwink us.

These things should be noted:-

1. What we thought we were giving them is not expressed in the printed document.

2. If ~~they~~ we are right they have received no guarantees such as they have given.

3. My letters bear out their contention, and condemn me as culpably negligent in not making things plain.

4. If their contention is right then no funds can be diverted from Jaffna College to the A.C.M. school at Vaddukoddai.

5. If the funds were so used by the Board of Directors themselves then they would be violating their pledge that they would not conduct work in competition with Mission schools.

Right here is a disputed point. Was I right or wrong in including the American Endowment in the assets of the College? As Mr. Trimmer says, "That capital, or rather the income from that capital is either an asset of Jaffna Col-

lege or it is not". He asks "Is it"? What is your answer? Now this is a very serious crisis,,and I want to know what your attitude is. and what position you and the Trustees will take. I see only two alternatives.

1. You may refuse to go into the scheme except on the representations which I made to you a year ago. If you do so I am sure it will create great dissatisfaction throughout the country. The people are in great expectation of a Union College and they would be greatly disappointed if it should fail now, and no matter how good our intentions may be we will be charged with bad faith. Our efforts will have produced not union but disunion.

2. The second alternative is to yield the point and put all our resources into the union scheme undivided. This of course was the original intention and it was only a misunderstanding which interfered with that plan. That will mean no help for our secondary school, but that was only an after thought any way, and the bulk of that work so far as our present school is concerned has been added since I came to the college. Were we now doing only the work which we were doing when I came we would lose only a very few boys, by cutting off from J.C. all below Senior Local.

I wish I could talk the matter over with you. In fact it has occurred to me that possibly a flying visit home might be worth while to clear this matter up. Yet that may not be necessary. If you can give this matter your most careful consideration and cable me the results I will be greatly relieved.

If you cable "proceed" I will understand that you are willing to go forward on the understanding that all the assets of the college go in undivided into union and that these assets include the interest on the Foreign Fund. If you are not ready to do that please cable "hold" and I will await your letter very anxiously. If for any reason you think it best for me to explain the matter personally please cable "come". In any case I beg that you will relieve us of suspense and anxiety as soon as possible.

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Geo. G. Brown

JUL 26 1911

JAFFNA COLLEGE

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 27th June, '11.

To Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

My letter of last week no doubt gave you no little anxiety. I am sorry. It caused me much anxiety too, for the events which called it forth fairly startled me out of my shoes. But after thinking about it for a week, and having had time to consult others things seem a little clearer and not quite so desperately bad as they did at first. I regret that I asked you to cable and I trust this will reach you in time to prevent that, tho I suspect that you would not cable any way. I now see that this new turn with regard to the agreement cannot be understood and settled without a good deal more conference and correspondence.

We have had an all day Mission Meeting over it, and a meeting of the College Standing Committee and are beginning to see light. We have other meetings appointed for this week and next and then we hope to evolve some definite statement to be sent to you.

It seems to many of us that for you to consent to pay over all balances as requested by the C.M.S. and the W.M.S. would amount to eliminating the Board of Trustees so far as personal interest in the College is concerned. We are far from asking for that.

We will push the matter along as fast as possible and try to satisfy the others so that they can accept the relations involved in Union cordially.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

AUG 1 1911

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 4th July, 1911.

To Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I still have very little to tell you in regard to the situation here. We had a meeting with the other Missions on the subject of our mutual pledges, and though we made real progress yet I want to wait till everything is cleared up and down in black and white before reporting fully to you. This much I will say however, that the English Missions see plainly that the relationship between the Board in Boston and the Board here must remain the same as it always has been and that they cannot claim balances for the support of the Tamil staff. The matter has caused irritation not so much because of what they are asking but because of the way they have gone about it. They have had a misunderstanding of the relations which exist between your Board of Trustees and the Directors here. We will clear that up so that they cannot be in doubt again.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Miles G. Brown

AUG 22 1911

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukkoddai, C e y l o n,

The 18th July 1911.

Rev: J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr: Barton,

Yours of June 19th reached me yesterday together with draft # 8246 on the Bank of New York City for $ 500. This makes $ 2,500 which you have sent me in this account and I am now wondering what I should do with it as the movement for union is suspended indefinitely. I will await your orders. I send herewith a statement of the half year just ended, which shows that I have Rs: 2563-19 on hand without having sold any of these last drafts.

Matters have taken a peculiar term in educational circles and it appears now to be providential that our progress toward union was arrested. I am anxious that the full statement of the situation shall be sent to you from the Mission and Dr: Scott and Mr: Dickson and I have been appointed to make that statement. But I can anticipate so far as to say that one new element has been introduced into the problem by government which will make it wise for us to go slow.

For many years there has been great dissatisfaction throughout the island with the state of education especially secondary and higher education. The present Governor

has been taking a very lively interest in the matter and has been pushing for certain reforms, and he has pushed the matter so far that a commission has been appointed to enquire into the whole situation. The Commissioner's instructions have been made public to such an extent that it is plain that far reaching - changes are contemplated, so far reaching, indeed, that our whole problem here may be changed within a few months and that which seemed just the right thing to do a few months ago may be quite undesirable if not impossible. At all events, quite apart from any difficulties which may have arisen within our own - circle it seems wise to call a halt till the commission gets through with its work and makes its report which will not be for some months. Meanwhile we can straighten out our own - tangles.

I am interested in what you have to say about the dictaphone and I think I shall get one. At present I am scribbling off my letters on scratch paper and letting a typist copy them. I think I can do better.

With many kind regards

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

P.S. On further thought it seems to me wise to return at least Rs 1,500 of the amount you have sent me. So I send herewith drafts #8164 and #8246 for $1,000 and $500. I will keep $1,000 as that much will be needed to close the present year's accounts. I hope this will meet with your approval. If for any reason you want the whole amount returned please let me know.

G.G.B

AUG 24 1911

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukkoddai, C E Y L O N.,

25th July 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

Dear Dr: Barton,

I have received your letter of June 23 enclosing draft # 8247 issued by the National Bank of Commerce, Boston, on the Fourth National Bank of New York City, for $ 500. Many thanks.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

SEP 18 1911

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon, August 22, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr Barton,

I received your letters of July 16th and the 21st, yesterday morning. I thank you very cordially for your kind words in regard to the situation here. Time is an important element in all such matters and as time goes on I think we are all seeing that the things which have befallen us may ultimately be for the furtherance of our work. I am inclined to think that our best course is to be a bit patient and go slowly and let the plans of Government mature and then adjust our selves to those plans. There is no need for hasty action on your part. A letter has already been written to you by Mr Dickson and Dr Scott on the subject and it is just waiting to give all the Mission a chance to know what it contains. That letter when you receive it, will help clear the matter up.

I thank you very cordially for the new Encyclopedia Britanica which you are sending. I am sure we will find it a most valuable addition to our library.

Mr and Mrs Getchel of Marsovan are with us to-day. They are spending two days in the Mission.

With very kind regards

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Ellen E Brown

OCT 21 1911

8

JAFFNA COLLEGE, Vaddukkoddai,

Ceylon, September 26, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

14, Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr.Barton,

I have allowed two of your letters to go unanswered and now comes a third dated August 23rd. There is nothing in any of these calling for a definite answer, but I must thank you for your very cordial and sympathetic words of cheer in all of your letters. The situation here is simply at a stand-still. Of course we are quietly discussing it among ourselves and will hope to take up the negotiations with vigor again after mature deliberation. But it becomes increasingly plain to me that we cannot yield wholly to the positions of the other Missions. I am very grateful for your declaration in your letter of July 27 to the effect that you regard the Preparatory Department as a part of your sacred trust. Further- it becomes increasingly clear that the agreement as understood by the C.M.S. and the W.M.S. gave to those Missions practical control over their annual grants to the College, while your grant would have been controlled by the whole Board of Directors. In a word, they would have had a control over English Capital to a degree which Americans would not have had

over American Capital. Or to put it another way the Board of Directors would have had less control over English Funds than over American, for the other Missions claimed the right to appoint the Tamil teachers to be supported by English funds while the Board as a whole should control the appointment of teachers supported by American funds. This would manifestly be unfair.

I think it would greatly strengthen our hands if you would make a statement to the following effect:-

I. If an agreement has been made which weakens the control of the Trustees over the income of the fund in their hands the contract must be recast, so as to leave the control of that fund, as it always has been, in the hands of the Trustees themselves.

II. If a bargain has been made which will prevent the Trustees from continuing to support, as in the past, a Preparatory Department, for which they have received funds and which they regard as a part of their trust quite as much as the College proper, then the contract must be revised.

III. If a bargain has been made which gives the Board of Directors less control over English capital than over American capital, or which gives to English Missions a degree of control over the appointment of teachers supported by English funds greater than the control exercised by the Americans over teachers supported by American capital, the contract must be revised.

I think all three of these statements are fair and if you approve I would be glad to have you state them in your own way.

I am little by little coming back to the point from which I was turned aside in June and hope to enter enthusiastically

into negotiations again when the time comes.

We have a short vacation next week and we go to the seaside for a few days.

With very kind regards.

I am,

yours cordially,

Geo. G. Brown

Rec'd NOV 23 1911

24

50

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

VADDUKKODDAI,

26th October 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

14, Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Since writing to you a few days ago I have received an interesting letter from the Director of Public Instruction, a copy of which I send herewith. This kind of letter is what we may expect from now on. In-deed, Dr. Scott has already received similar letters and I am not sure ~~about~~ but all the Missionaries ~~if they~~ have also . I may say that the report of the Inspector which I enclose herewith is exceedingly mild; but you will notice that our grants are in danger unless we put our work in order. I have thought that this information would be valuable in addition to the letters I have already sent.

I had a very satisfactory talk with Rev. J. Thompson of the C. M. S. night before last and I think that light is dawning upon the situation in regard to the Union College.

With cordial greetings.

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Dictated to a Tamil Stenographer
Edwa

Rec'd DEC 1 1911

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

VADDUKKODDAI,

30th October 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14, Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I send herewith a copy of another letter from the Director of Public Instruction together with a report of the Sub Inspector which has just come to hand. This is another evidence that our schools are in rather bad shape.

I hope that you will place this matter before the Prudential Committee.

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Miles G. Brown

DEC 1 1911

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

VADDUKKODDAI,

1st November 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14, Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass,

U. S. A.,

My Dear Dr. Barton,

Here is another letter from the Director of Public Instruction which largely explains itself. It is in regard to a school which I am afraid I will have to give up because I have not funds enough to put it on a firm footing unless some further help comes from you. I hope you will submit this letter along with the others to the Prudential Committee.

I hope that before long we will receive assurance from you that we will receive adequate support for our village Schools.

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Miles G. Brown

P. S. I have just heard from Madura that they have received $ 30,000 for their new College. I greatly rejoice in this. It is money well invested.

Rec'd DEC 18 1911

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

VADDUKKODDAI,

17th November 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14, Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Barton,

In my last letters enclosing reports from the Director of Public Instruction in regard to certain Schools I have neglected to tell you that these three Schools on which he reports adversely are all on the island of Punguratívu. They are three out of the 4 Schools that we have there. If we are to lose these 3 schools our work on the island would suffer a very severe blow. I sincerely hope that the Prudential Committee can find some way to help us out of this very difficult situation.

I have read your letter to Dr. Scott in regard to the Union College and I am very glad indeed to get your statements of the situation. I hope that you will be able to send us an official statement from the Board of Trustees before very long.

We hope to have the report of the Educational Committee within a very short time.

I am,

Yours very sincerely, Giles G Brown

Rec'd JAN 1 1912

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukkoddai, C e y l o n,

December 5th, 1911.

Rev: J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

14, Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr; Barton,

The enclosed letter needs very little explanation . The Education Committee is still at work and expects to report in a very short time. This letter from one of the commission indicates something of the way things are going. If this plan as outlined by Mr.Rigby is carried out, it is very doubtful if we can carry on any work for higher education for some years to come. It is impossible for us of course to forecast the future beyond a very short time. But certain it is, that we will have to be prepared for great changes in our educational work especially in our higher educational work. I will not say anything more about this at this present time but as soon as it is definitely decided what the Government will do, I will let you know.

I sincerely hope that the Prudential Committee are giving our Village Schools their serious consideration. I have written already a number of letters on this point and intended to keep this matter strictly before you . I have just received word that another of my schools has tumbled down at

Changany. This is an important school with a number of Christian families in the neighbourhood and a Christian Church, and, of course, it is a place where we must carry on educational work. I do not know what I am going to do to rebuild the school But if I cannot rebuild, school work will suffer and entail serious loss. I therefore hope that the matter will be kept before the Prudential Committee and that some way will be found to meet our pressing need.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

JAN 1 _ 1912

Trimmer "Chair-
of the W.M.S.

55

November 16th, 1911.

My dear Trimmer,

The Education Committee has about made up its mind to recommend the establishment of a University College in Colombo. The idea is to adapt and enlarge the buildings now being put up for the new Royal College, and work on those parts of the building to be adapted is suspended pending a final decision. The University College is to be first class both as regards equipment and staff, none of the present Royal College staff being employed. It will be used by medical students for the early part of their training there. In addition there will be the usual arts and science faculties, and provision will be made for lectureships in Eastern languages. The cost will be considerable, but we are told that Government will not hesitate to spend the money required to make the Institution really first class.

Royal College
Government
Secondary
School in
Colombo.

But the point I would like the opinion of the men on is the establishment of hostels. The whole Committee is keen on making the College a residential one as far as possible. They do not like the idea of students lodging anywhere and being without some sort of control when not in the class rooms. It is suggested that there should be hostels for Budhists and Hindoos, whether run by Government or by some Buddhist or Hindoo Society, one for Roman Catholics, and one

cleod, a
vilian who
chairman of
e education
mission.

for the other Christian bodies. I gather from Macleod that there is a probability of the site being found free, and a possibility of the Government erecting the building giving us the right of entry only. Government would not like a multiplicity of hostels (and small ones as they would be if each society had a hostel), but MacLeod thinks there would be no difficulty about one for all Protestant bodies. Of course he cannot speak with authority, but he has had conversations with the Governor (Macallum) and he is of opinion that any reasonable proposal of the Committee with regard to Hostels will go through.

Would such a hostel for all Protestant bodies including the Church of England, suit us? I do not see why it should not. Dibben says there will be no difficulty on their side, about the other Missions I do not know. I imagine that the only body like to object would be the Bishop's party (not, I think, the Bishop himself, but many of his followers), but if they wrecked the proposal they would have to bear the responsibility of it. I am in favour of it, but I should like to know what the opinions your men are, so that I should not be fighting and voting for what our Society would afterwards reject.

ben, Secre-
y of the
.S. Mission
Ceylon.

As to working the hostel (supposing we get it) all that would be needed would be some man at the head of broad

catholic views and he should be appointed by a board representing each Missionary body. In addition some Minister belonging to each body should be permitted to act as a sort of Chaplain to the students of his own Society and have free access to them in the hostel, of course on the understanding that he did not interfere with their work in the College.

With regard to the present Royal College, the idea is that it shall be merged in the English School at the Training College and shall be a Secondary School only. It will stand in precisely the same relation to the University College as the other Secondary Schools in the Island.

Will you please let me know what your views are? Canagasabai was not present at the last meeting of the Committee, so we had no one to speak for the North. Indeed when he is there there is too much of a disposition to look at the matter from the point of view of the South.

Kind regards

(Sd.) W. W. Rigby.

Rigby, Chairman of the South Ceylon W.M.S. Conference and a member of the education Commission.

gasabai, a
ha Tamil,
er of the
islative
ncil, and
the education
ission.

JAN 29 1912

JAFFNA COLLEGE

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 28th December, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just sold your draft No. 2168 on the National Bank of Commerce dated April 28th, for $1,000 to the Treasurer of the A. C. M. for Rs 3,044.94. This is at the rate of Rs 3.045 per $1.00 less 6¢ for revenue stamp. I have still on hand a draft on the Fourth National Bank of New York No. 8247 dated June 19th for $500. There is a balance on hand after paying all expenses for the year and so I need not sell this last draft for a time. I will send you a statement of account shortly after the New Year.

I am very glad to have your letter of November 8th with the statements you make in regard to the control of the Trustees over the funds in your hands. I have made extended extracts from your letters and am sending them to the C.M.S. and the W.M.S. for their consideration. I have not had any talk with any of them for some time. We are expecting the Government report on education at any time now and are very anxious to know what they propose to do. Meanwhile we are keeping right on developing our own work as the way seems to open.

I cannot tell you how thankful we are for the additional

FEB 26 1912

appropriation for our work for 1912. The situation in our schools has become intolerable. I am receiving word continually from my teachers that their schools are falling into ruin and asking me for money to repair them. A few days since a part of Vaddukoddai Station Boys School fell down. It seems to me specially distressing that,at an important center like this under the shadow of the college and one of the largest churches in the island, our school houses should be such cattle sheds. I trust that this additional appropriation is a permanent affair which will be increased from year to year till we have all our schools a little more nearly in worthy condition.

College closed for the Christmas Holidays on the 15th and will open again on January 9th. I am spending the time in getting a lot of repairs done which could not be done during the term. Next week we hope to make a trip to the Islands.

The season has been one of exceptional rain. There has been about 35 inches this month. The railway to Colombo has bee out of order by the floods for ten days and we are completely cut off from communication with the outside world. We have had no mail during that time. We hear that mail is coming by steamer tomorrow and that the trains will very likely be running within a few days. Mission meeting tomorrow.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours cordially.

Geo. G. Brown

Rec'd FEB 26 1912

JAFFNA COLLEGE, VADDUKKODDAI,

Ceylon, January 24th 1912.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell, Secretary,

14 Beacons Street,

Boston, Mass, U. S. A.

My dear Mr. Bell:-

I have just received yours of the 29th December and I am glad to note that the friends of Rev. and Mrs. Samuel Hutchings have determined to give their gift for Village Schools. $ 1,000 will complete 5 good schools and at the present time we are more in need of strengthening our work along this line than any other departments of our Mission activity. I assure you that it is a great godsend to our Mission and I hope that you will communicate our very hearty thanks to Mrs. Hutchings' relative.

I am continually hearing from schools of broken furniture, fallen down walls, roofs that need repairs and 101 other things which remind us of the fact that our Village Schools are in a wretched condition. I send herewith a copy of a little hint from the Director of Public Instruction. A few weeks ago I received from Dr. Barton a very sympathetic letter in regard to the situation expressing the opinion and that the appeal which we recently sent might be published. But we have not received any final decision from the

Prudential Committee and I hope you will be able to put it before the Committee in such a way that they will feel the necessity for appealing to our friends in America for more funds. This is a matter which we cannot let rest.

We are deeply grateful for the additional appropriation for 1912. But it is only a small bite compared to the feast that we really need. I sincerely hope that the Prudential Committee will give us their formal and complete endorsement in this matter.

I am very glad indeed to hear good news from China and I am glad to know that our Missionaries there have been standing up against the difficulties in such a satisfactory way.

With very kind regards.

Iam,

Yours cordially,

Geo. G. Brown

rec'd MAR 19 1912

JAFFNA COLLEGE, Vaddukkoddai,

14th February 1912.

Rev.J.L.Barton, D.D, Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass,
U. S. A.

My dear Barton:-

Here is another report of an inspector on one of my schools. We are still hoping for some definite official and encouraging reply from the Prudential Committee to our appeal for aid for our schools. Our friends in America will like to be assured that what we ask for has the cordial approval of the Prudential Committee. I hope you will get from the Committee such an expression as will be really valuable in helping to meet our very great unpressing need.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Geo G Brown

MAR 18 1912

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 15th February, 1912.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D., Secretary,

#14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I send herewith my annual statement of accounts, and I trust that you will find it satisfactory. You will see that I have on hand only a very small balance of Rs 44.04. But besides this I have one of your Bills of Exchange for $500 still unsold, which I am now sending to the Treasurer of the Mission. My estimate of the expenses for the current year are as follows:-

Salaries,	Rs 8,160.00
Current Account,	$,000.00
Repairs,	300.00
Total,	11,460.00

I will be very much obliged if you can send me about $1500 or £300 before May 1st which will make it possible for me to meet all obligations without overdrawing my account with the Mission Treasurer. It is sometimes embarrassing if he has to advance me money.

The new year has opened hopefully so far as numbers are concerned. We have now 186 on the roll and we expect more at the opening of the next term in May. I quite expect to have to increase our staff, but I am at a great loss to know how to do it

as teachers of the quality we want are very scarce except for prohibitive prices.

I sent you a copy of our new Calendar for 1912. By that you will see that we are gradually remodelling our course of study. We are trying to put it on a more modern basis. This is the work of Dr. York who has splendid ideas along these lines. His work has been very valuable in the matter of organization.

We are finding ourselves very much crowded for class rooms and if we have the new students next term whom we expect we will have to do considerable readjusting. Every available room is now occupied.

The Government's report on education is still to come. It is very slow in coming. No new developments in the line of union.

But my chief anxiety these days is what it has always been since coming to the Mission twelve years ago, the village schools. The situation is becoming more and more acute every day. We seem to be on the verge of a great upheaval which will certainly carry away many of our schools unless we strengthen them. I do not wish to be one who seems to be crying in alarm to frighten people. The situation is really one of grave concern. You must remember that our schools have literally been starved for years. No one in our Mission definitely remembers when the Board's grants were cut off. Now a condition of starvation cannot be indefinitely continued without producing serious results. These serious results stare us in the face daily. The Mission has made provision from your grant for this year and from the gift from Mr. Hutchins' family

for the building of ten new schools or rather schoolhouses for ten old schools. But this is a mere beginning of what we must do. I hope that the Prudential Committee will soon give us a full official reply to our recent appeal for help for this very important department of our work.

We are coming to the season for our annual flight to the hills and I think that almost every member of the Mission feels the need of a change as never before. The year 1911 will remain in our memory as one of the most trying. But none of us are dead and none of us have lost courage. There are better days ahead.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Geo G Brown

Rec'd MAR 21 1912

122

60

JAFFNA COLLEGE

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 19th February,
1912.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon Street, Boston,
Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

It sometimes is useful to have a wife. Mine was clearing up my table a few days ago and came across a pile of letters to be filed which had been written for me by a young chap whom I am training in to do a good deal of my correspondence, and she found my letter to you of the 14th February addressed to "My dear Barton". I hope you will pardon that undue familiarity which I think has not crept into any other letters of mine. I think that you would probably have guessed that it was written by one not very familiar with English by the fact that he called our need in our village schools a "very great unpressing need". You know I regard our need in this department as pressing raised to the nth power. I think he will be more careful in future.

With very kind regards I am,
Yours cordially,

Miles G Brown

rc'd APR 22 1912

/3

THE LOOKOUT

Kodaikanal, India, 26th March, 1912.

To Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of January 25th came shortly before we left Jaffna for our vacation on the hills. We started from Jaffna a week ago and arrived here on the 22d. As there was nothing in your letter calling for immediate answer I have put off answering till I could have the leisure of the vacation.

I have read with great interest your report of the meeting of the Board of Tristees and the statement of the financial condition of the Board. It is indeed gratifying to know that our finances are on such a solid basis and to know that when the time comes for a positive pushing forward we are not altogether empty-handed. Of course I will refrain from making the situation known to the Tamil Directors. They are too apt to let the burden rest very lightly on their own shoulders and would be less inclined to bear their share if they knew the facts which you mention. Most of us here in the mission, indeed I think we are quite unanimous in the matter, think that we need to have a radical change in our methods of management of the college. The degree of control exercised by the local Board which is so overwhelmingly Tamil is out of all proportion to the real responsibility which they assume and the support which they give.

We think there ought to be such a change made as will make the college more distinctly an American Mission Institution. There has been a very decided disposition on the part of the Directors and others to feel and to act as if the missionaries of our mission were on the Board as a favour granted to them, though we have to bear the brunt of the burden of the college. The fact that the college and the mission are so entirely separated financially helps to emphasize the nominal separation. I have been discussing the whole situation carefully especially with Mr. Dickson who is the mission treasurer and we agree that it would be a real gain to us all if we could link the mission and the college a little more closely, and we have a suggestion to make to you which I will put in the form of a question. From your point of view is there any reason why you should not pay all money for the college to Treasurer Wiggin letting him send it to us through the mission treasurer in exactly the same way that money for the Woman's Board comes through him? Is there any reason why estimates for the college should not be included in the mission estimates just as the Woman's Board's estimates are included in the estimates for American Board work, thus bringing the work of the whole mission including the American Board, the Woman's Board and the College under one financial system? The point is this, that if you in Boston thus definitely recognize that all this work is really American Board work we here can, with greater effect, press for that same recognition here. Much of our difficulty in negotiating for union has arisen from this separation between the college and the mission. I will

be very much obliged if you will consider this matter carefully and let us know what you think. Mr. Dickson is writing to Mr. Wiggin on the same point.

I have followed your suggestion in regard to mailing the Miscellany and other publications direct to the individual Trustees. I have put all their names on our mailing list and they will now get all such matter direct. Apart fron this matter I am very glad to have a complete list of the Trustees and their addresses.

We are all disappointed that the Government Commission on Education is so slow in making its report for we have simply to mark time until they do report. The possibility which you suggest of Jaffna College removing to Colombo has also occurred to us, but it involves so much and the future is still so uncertain that we have not done more than to hold it as a possibility. I am afraid that Government is not planning for a University which will recognize affiliated institutions. We here in Jaffna all wish that they would do so, but the educational authorities of the island do not favor such a scheme.

Now I want to say a word about our next foreign teacher. The Yorks have not yet said positively that they will not return at the end of their term but the whole trend of their thought seems to point to their remaining at home after their return to America in 1913. I have no doubt you are keeping your eye open for his successor. But just now I want to emphasize again the sort of a man we need. In the first place he should, if possible, be a man who has had definite normal training. We are greatly in need of a man who can instruct our teachers in the latest methods of instruction.

If you get the right sort of a man who has not had this training it will be well worth while to give him an opportunity to get it. In the second place he ought to be trained in science especially in physics and chemistry. That is the training that our boys need most and the education of the future will be more and more along scientific lines. And in the third place he ought to be the kind of a man who can take the position of Principal. In three years our furlough will be due, and if he could come out some time next spring he would be well in the harness by the time we leave and could continue right along in the position. Now this may be a hard combination to find but this is what we want. At a recent meeting of the Standing Committee of the College it was suggested that a well trained young lady would be of great service in the college especially in training the younger boys and in introducing into the school a bit of culture and refinement which would be very valuable. What do you think? Would you approve such an appointment? As we have gradually taken in lower classes than formerly and as we are preparing to take in the Vaddukoddai High School under our wing, not as a part of the college but as an institution which is affiliated with the college the thought was that a young lady would do much to increase the efficiency of our work. I will be glad to know what you think of the suggestion.

I must not forget to thank you for the Encyclopedia Britannica the last volunes of which came a few days before we left Jaffna. It is a splendid addition to our library and we all appreciate it very much. We are the only college in Ceylon, so far as I know, which has it. The bills have not yet come in so I cannot report the expenses. I will include them in my June account.

We closed the first term of this year on March 15th. This is always the most unsatisfactory term of the year in many respects. We await the results of the public Cambridge Local examinations which are held in December and as this always leaves us in uncertainty it is hard to get the students to buckle down to work. The results came in only a few days before school closed. They were not encouraging. The Senior boys did fairly well. Out of 15 who appeared for the examination 10 passed. But the Juniors did very badly. Only 7 out of 19 passed.

School closed on Friday the 15th and on Monday the 18th Mrs Brown and I started for Kodaikanal. Mr. and Mrs. York decided not to come here this year but instead have gone to Kandy that they may see more of Ceylon before going home. It is not so high up (1700 ft.) but they will get a good rest.

This is already a long enough letter but like the Baptist minister who could not preach a sermon without dragging in something about immersion so I must say something about VILLAGE SCHOOLS. We are still hoping for a very definite pronouncement from the Prudential Committee which we can use in writing to our friends setting forth the need of this work. The need for strengthening this department is becoming more and more apparent. We simply cannot go on as we have been doing. We must either go forward or else we must inevitably go back. Shortly before leaving Jaffna I took a trip of a few days to the island of Delft amd found our school there in a most wretched condition. I must put in at least Rs 100 into repairs. Nothing has been done there to keep the property in order for years. I most sincerely hope that some definite plan can be formulated for carrying on this work with some degree of efficiency.

There is much more that I would like to write about but I will leave it for another time. The mission circle are all well. The Hitchcocks sailed from Colombo yesterday. The Wards will be up here in a few days and all the single ladies will come next week.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours cordially,

Giles G Brown

P.S. There is one other qualification which I would like the next American teacher to have. We want a good musician here, one who can play the organ or the piano well and lead in singing. If our next teacher is such a person either in his own right or in his wife's it will be a great boon to the college and the mission.

GGB

Rec'd JUN 8 1912

JAFFNA COLLEGE, Vaddukkoddai,

Ceylon, 9th May 1912.

Rev.J.L.Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston Mass,

U. S. A.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

I am in receipt of yours of April 5th enclosing a First of Exchange on Brown Shipley & Co, London, No.482 for £ 300.~~00~~ I am very glad to receive this amount. I will follow your suggestion in regard to asking for funds oftener and in smaller amounts so as to avoid any necessity of borrowing from the Mission Treasurer, though if you follow the suggestions of my letter of March 26th there will be no necessity for my asking for funds as it will all be included in regular Mission estimates. We had a long conference on this matter in our Mission meeting and we all felt that this would be much better for us here.

Your letters of March 22nd and April 5th touch several important points which require careful answers. We have just come down from from Kodai and have opened school and I will delay writing on these points till the rush of opening days is over when I will give the matter careful attention.

I send herewith copies of a few reports from the Director of Public Instruction.

With Kind regards.

I am,
Yours sincerely,
Miles G Brown

Rec'd SEP 6 1912

KAYTS REST HOUSE

Kayts, Jaffna Ceylon, 1st August, 1912.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass.,
U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have run away from home bringing all my neglected correspondence with me and am going to stay right here till I get it all caught up. I have put off writing to you in the hope that I would get a leisurely time without interruptions. But such times seldom come. I have also been much hindered by the sickness of my clerk who attends to a great deal of the minor correspondence and accounts. He is still sick and I feel his loss.

I have a number of special items to write about but before I begin that I will give you the general news. Our last term, from May 8th to July 12th, was very full of work. The attendance was the best that we have ever had, and the boys kept us busy all the time. They seemed to be particularly troublesome and yet we could not lay our finger on anything that was serious, till near the close of the term. There seemed to be through the whole school, and particularly in the upper classes, a spirit of independence as if they owned the whole "show". Yet the leaders, or

those who seemed to be leaders, were among the best boys of the school. They seemed to have some sort of mental amd moral twist that I cannot account for. It came to a climax when they demanded a full holiday to celebrate a football victory. They tried to enforce their demand by refusing to come to chapel in the morning. But in the end about twenty of them had to make a public apology to the Faculty and the leaders had to pay a fine of from one to three rupees. They are now as quiet as new born kittens. Apart from this unpleasant incident things have gone on all right, but we have been crowded for class room and we could have used another teacher to advantage. Mrs. York and Mrs. Brown have both taken a hand at the class work. We have made some very much needed improvements about the buildings, and have added to the Laboratory such material as was needed to make it meet our present need, tho as time goes on we will find that the little we have done is very little. The religious work of the term was not satisfactory, largely, I think, because of the curious freak that took hold of the boys. It really interfered with our best work in all departments.

In the mission there is nothing special to report. We are all pleased to have Miss Hoffmann at Uduvil to help Miss Howland who is fast coming to the point when she must have a furlough. She is still our best missionary and we ought to provide work for her which will not overtax her strength.

The Educational Commission has at last issued its report. I got my copy only yesterday and have not yet had time to master its contents, but it is evident that it contemplates far reaching changes in out educational system. Of course this report is only a report with recommendations to Government. The Government may or

may not adopt the report in whole or in part. I do not suppose any one looks for all the recommendations to be adopted. But I feel sure that it indicated the direction in which the Government will move and we may feel sure that they will go a good long distance in that direction. What will be result for our work? It looks as though the Government would make ample provision for Higher Education in Colombo under conditions which would rule us out unless we wished to do something in the line of a hostel in Colombo. But before we can be sure just what will be involved, we must know what Government will allow us to do.

In your letter of April 5th You ask if it would be possible for us to unite with Madura. After careful consideration and consultation with others I feel bound to answer "No". Here are my reasons. 1. Ceylon and India are different systems of government and their ideals in education differ very greatly. Ceylon will give preference to her own students trained under her own system. If Ceylon does establish a good University College in Colombo, Ceylon boys' chance for promotion and success lies through that college. If a boy goes to India he weakens his chance in Ceylon. Few will go. 2. But even if I am wrong in saying that few will go to India for education it will still be true that they will not go to Madura. If they do go they will not stop short of Madras or Calcutta. Since we have been shut out of University work a number of our boys have gone to Calcutta and Madras but not one has gone to Madura. That may change in a few years if Madura becomes a really First Grade College, but at present there is no chance of their drawing students from Jaffna.

As soon as we have all had time to thoroughly digest the report of the commission we will have a special meeting to consider the next step and will report to you. I will also have a digest made of the report itself to send to you, or perhaps a well marked copy of the report itself will be better. I will see what I can do.

Now I want to write about some matters more directly connected with the present situation.

I. As suggested by my letter of March 26th and approved by you in your letter of May 3d I am sending in our estimates for 1913 along with the mission estimates. If from your point of view there should be a reason why money should not be sent through the American Board you can fix the matter there.

II. The second matter is somewhat more difficult. It is the the relation of Dr. York to the college. It is a difficult matter to discuss in a letter but I will do the best I can. At a meeting of the Mission when the Yorks were not present I brought the matter up and we discussed the whole situation quite fully. The question was, Shall we invite the Yorks to return to Jaffna after their furlough which is due next year? Of course in a sense this is not a Mission problem, but I have sought the Mission's advice frequently for I get more wisdom there than from the Directors. Besides this is hardly a question to take to the native Directorate. In the discussion there was a very cordial recognition of Dr. York's good qualities, his scholarship, (he is away ahead of any of us there),his industry, his ability to master a problem and to grasp a situation, and other qualities of heart and mind that are admirable. But the mission also recognized certain qualities which

make them hesitate to ask him to return. There is a certain tactlessness about him which interferes with his best work, and he has failed to win the confidence of the Tamils both teachers and students. The teachers, and I think the Christian community in general, regard him as anti-native. They are wrong, but he certainly has given that impression, and many of the things he has said, or perhaps I should say the way he has said them, has left that impression. Then only a few days ago a student came to me and said, "We can't understand Dr. York. When he explains a problem in Physics to us we don't get his meaning". I have heard through teachers similar complaints.

When I suggested at the mission meeting that he should come back as principal, taking my place when we go on furlough and continuing in that office, there was immediate and unanimous dissent, and I am practically sure that this would be the feeling of the Teachers and the Tamil Directors. Now he knows, and the Mission and the Directors know that I would gladly yield my place to any suitable person, but there seems to be a general feeling that he is not Principal timber. I have a feeling, too, that he would not want to come back except as Principal or to some equally independent work; and I cannot blame him. I think that, under the circumstances he is justified in not wanting to play second fiddle any longer, but I do not think he could command two votes besides my own in the Directorate. Indeed I know there are at least two Directors (Tamils) who would strongly oppose it.

Our personal relations with Dr. and Mrs. York are most cordial. We have always gotten along well together and I value him

as a colleague. I have never regarded him as my "sub" in any way. His work in reorganizing the curriculum, his ideas and plans for the development of the school, his suggestions for the organizing of the English Educational work throughout the mission are all of greatest value. In fact he is full of good suggestions and plans. But the chief impediment in carrying them into execution is Dr. York. Some how his own personality stands in his way.

Now what should I do? I have felt that these are things that you should know, but did not feel like writing them unless the Yorks really wanted to come back. And even now I am somewhat in the dark on that point. If they do not want to come back why should I write thus? If they do want to come back then you should know how matters stand. Good men who are willing to come to a field like this are too scarce for us to lightly turn a man aside just be cause of a few defects. On the other hand the work is too important to let it suffer if we can help it. I am at a loss to know how to meet the situation so I report it to you with the assurance that you will have a helpful solution.

III. The third matter is one of finance, I hesitate to write about it because I do not want to seem to be imposing on a generous treasury; and also because what I am about to say may seem like a criticism on the past. But the problem did develop before I came here and I have inherited it. You will recall that in 1907 while we were in U.S.A. the Trustees voted $2,000 for a house at Kodaikanal for the College teachers. In planning this house the Mission decided to invest some more money which I believe was duly reported to you, and to make a somewhat larger house than was

possible for the College alone, both College an Mission sharing in its use and its upkeep. The house is built in such a way that the portion belonging the the College is separate from the Mission's portion and yet so that the whole house can be used as one. It is a very nice and comfortable house. The building was going on when I arrived in 1908. The original committee continued the work and I had nothing to do with it till it was all finished. When it was finished a snug little debt appeared. It took some little time to adjust the matter and to determine just how much was college debt and how much was mission. Then came the question of how to clear it. It was at last decided to carry it on our balances as a debt and to make every effort to clear it off by renting the house as much as possible. There was a suggestion to appeal to you for an additional grant but I have been unwilling to do so unless there were good reasons for doing so which did not then appear. Besides there seemed to be every reason for our getting under this thing ourselves and making a fair trial of it at least. I cannot give you the exact figures, but after going through three Kodai seasons we find a debt still of about Rs 1,200.00. The account is on Mr. Dickson's books and I will get exact figures before posting this.

You will ask how this debt came about in the first place. There were several causes.

1. The cost was underestimated.

2. The cost of clearing and levelling was not properly estimated. This is not surprising as the nature of the site made it very difficult to estimate. Blasting of hard rock is very ex-

pensive and more was necessary than appeared on the surface.

3. The cost of labor and material rose very considerably between the time of estimation amd the time of completion.

4. A serious blunder on the part of the overseer in putting in a retaining wall made extra work necessary.

5. The difficulty of proper supervision from Jaffna.

Then there are certain things which have made our first plan for clearing off this debt difficult.

1. The municipality is putting in extensive improvements, waterworks, and taxes have been greatly increased.

2. A large number of new buildings have been put up and it not so easy to let a house as it was a few years ago.

Now there is one consideration which makes me venture to ask for an additional appropriation on this account. For three years you have made an appropriation of $1,000 for the current expenses of the College. We have never spent that full amount. Indeed we have always kept well within it. Now I propose that we either be allowed to pay off this debt gradually from this annual appropriation or else that a special grant be made for it. I would rather, however, let the matter rest in the form of a statement of the facts, and if you can give us any relief we will be deeply grateful.

IV. The fourth matter I have to write about is Village Schools. We have never had from the Prudential Committee their formal vote of approval for our printing the appeal which we sent to them about a year ago. Can we not have such a formal vote, commending these schools to friends who desire to make special gifts without interfering with the sources of the Board's income? It will

mean a great deal for our work to have such a vote commending this particular branch of our work. We are including a moderate sum in our auunal estimates for this work and we sincerely hope it can be granted.

I was very glad indeed to read the new booklet on Higher Education which came a few days ago. Am glad to note the progress made toward the endowment of this work and will gladly help it along all I can. It is a great disappointment that our own work has fallen from higher to secondary but perhaps it will prove to be the best in the long run.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours cordially,

Giles G. Brown

5th August, 1912.

P. S. I took this letter to Tellepallai the other day where Dr. Scott and Mr. Ward and I were auditing Mr. Dickson's accounts. I read them this letter especially those portions which relate to Dr. York and the Kodaikanal House. They agreed with my statements of both cases but wished me to add the following:-

I. The Mission has extented to Dr. and Mrs. York the full privileges of voting in the mission meetings while they are here. They did this to test them to see whether their attitude, or rather his attitude would improve. We believe it has. The are quite as unwilling as I am to say more than should be said,

but they feel that all that I have said should be communicated to you. I think he has felt the relationship between the mission and the college more keenly than any man who has ever been here, and he has fretted under the limitations more than any one else, or perhaps I should say that he has accepted the situation less gracefully than any of the other men who have been in the college. I sympathize with him for I find myself that the the relationship is far from ideal. The college and the mission should be more nearly one.

II. The debt on the college house at Kodai, "THE LOOKOUT", is Rs 993.27, somewhat less than I thought. The other men wanted me to say that this house had become a real necessity, and that it is not too large for the needs of the mission and the college, and that they approve of my appeal to you.

Rec'd SEP 24 1912

KAYTS RESTHOUSE

1st August, 1912.

Dear T.B.S.

I have run away from home with all my correspondence and am going to stay right here till tomorrow night to get all back work done up. And now I am going to write to you what I have to say in regard to Frasers scheme and our relation to it. If I understand the Mission vote aright I am to write a statement of the way the whole matter lay in my mind. That is what I will now try to do.

Some time early in 1911, or it may have been late in 1910, Fraser sent me his little pamphlet called "The Key to the Missionary Campaign", or some such title. He also asked me if I thought our Mission would unite in such a movement as a Training Colony such as he proposed. I wrote to him sympathetically and asked him for more copies of his pamphlet which I distributed in the Mission. I also sent one to Dr. Barton which he acknowledged in April, 1911. I will insert the exact date when I return home. He said something to the effect that it was a pamphlet which required careful reading and that he would so read it.

Later Fraser wrote to me asking what our Mission was prepared to do. I replied, (I am writing now from memory, sorry I did not kep a copy of my letters to him) that what he had written did not really set forth the scheme in sufficient detail and did not indicate just what he wanted us to do. In reply he sent me the document which you now have setting forth the organization of the colony and giving the probable cost of the whole scheme. At the same time he wrote, (see his letters), that what he wanted of us was not so much our money as our indorsement of his scheme. Indeed I think he was quite definite on that point. I would interpret Fraser's request of us something like this:- "I want my Training Colony to represent not only the C.M.S. but if possible all sections of the Protestant Church in Ceylon. I want to go to America to collect money for it. But I have not the face to go there without the indorsement or approval of the one American Mission in Ceylon. It will cost the American Mission practically nothing as I am to raise the central fund. If you wish to provide for your own denominational training you would have to do that yourselves but apart from that it will cost you nothing. Can you give me a letter of approval to your Home Committee?" In our conversation with Fraser in our meeting at Vaddukoddai I think we made it perfectly clear that we could not ask our Board to make an appropriation for this scheme from their Treasury. When he asked:- "Are you willing that I should go to America and collect for you?" our reply in substance was this:- "Yes, if you can collect money in America with the approval of our Board we will be very glad to have a share in this scheme". In this

spirit we passed the minute which was given to Fraser. By it I do not understand that we committed the Mission to anything except a cordial general approval of the scheme and of Fraser as a man, nor did we commit the Board to anything. I am sorry that the text of the resolution was not sent to Dr. Barton. What I have written has to do, of course, only with our answer to the Board's inquiry. So far as I am concerned I am clear in my own mind that our action does not put the Board under any obligation and Dr. Barton need have no anxious thought on that score.

From the point of view of Fraser I think that we must express to him genuine regret that the Mission's [redacted] correspondence with the Board on this matter was insufficient.

At the same time I think Fraser is wrong in seeming to imply that the failure of his American trip was due wholly or even mostly, to our failure. There is ample support for this in his own letters, which are in your hands. But for ourselves it is more essential that we express our regret than it is that we point out his mistakes.

Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Rec'd SEP 30 1912

64

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

28th August, 1912.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I send herewith the halfyearly account for the College Foreign Fund. You will see that I have in hand Rs 648.37 . There has been more delay in sending you the account than there ought to have been but it has been unavoidable. I depend on the Mission Treasurer for the details of the account as to salaries and these were not to hand till lately. I think we will need between £ 350 and £ 400 to finish the year.

We held our annual meeting of the Directors on the 17th of this month. The report which I read at the recent prize giving was read to the Directors with only a brief word added on certain phases of the religious life and the present status of the union movement. The report will be published in the next Miscellany so I will not try to give a summary here. The finances of the college are in fair condition. We carried forward a balance of Rs 377.59. That is a rather small working balance but it is much better than a debt. I am going to try very hard to reduce the amount paid to the current account from the Foreign Fund this year. There has still been nothing done by the Government in regard to the report of the educational commission, but the Legislative

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

Council is now in session and we all hope that the matter will be settled before they adjourn.

There is no particular news in the mission. Day-after-tomorrow we all go to Usan to organize our twenty-first church by formally separating Usan from Chavakachcheri. It is six miles from C. and has really been ready for separation for some years. I spent a few days on the islands recently and am glad to report two new school houses nearly complete. You have heard about our need for help in this direction. That need still exists. VILLAGE SCHOOLS will call long and loud for some time to come.

Mrs. Brown has been ill with fever for nearly two weeks. She has been quite unable for any sort of work, but is recovering now slowly. As soon as the rains come she will be all right.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours cordially,

Geo. G. Brown

Rec'd NOV 4 1912

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

Oct. 8, 1912.

Dear Dr. Barton:- In this time of uncertainty as to plans for Jaffna College we are all juggling our brains as to what is the best thing to aim at and how to reach it. It has been proposed that each one of the Mission write you what we individually think. So may I describe the situation as I see it?

In the island of Ceylon there are a great number of secondary schools, fifty six, but no first grade College. A few schools prepare a very few boys for Intermediate Exam. of London University (= F.A. or Sophomore)

The Governor is still sitting on the Educational question. The probable move of Gov't will be for centralizing all higher education (above Matric.) in Colombo, giving a strictly secular education under government control, the only chance for religious influence being in the hostels. The expense of an education in Colombo will prevent the majority of boys who would like to take advanced study. Only the rich, or boys who have large stipends from some source can go.

There ought to be an institution in Jaffna where boys can do the first two years' work, both for economy and for keeping them under Christian influence

Vaddukkoddai Aug 28-1912

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

The people here are all crying for a second-grade college, affiliated with Madras if Colombo Univ. refuses to affiliate. The prospect is that Col. Univ. will refuse to affiliate the existing second-ary schools because she could not get any students if or very few if the boys could study in their own schools. As for Madras Univ., certain persons closely connected with the Univ. have given us to understand that the Univ. would not affiliate any College in Ceylon if Ceylon itself made provision for Higher Education, unless the Director of Public Instruction in Ceylon should approve of such affiliation. Under these circum-stances the chance for affiliation with Madras is very remote; but of course the chance it would be better if we could get our College started before the Colombo Univ. is started.

Union is not possible on the plan proposed two years ago. No new plan of union can be brought forward while Mr. Trimmer is in Ceylon. Any Protestant College will have to be based on Jaffna College, for neither of the other two have funds. If we cannot undertake it the chance is open

to the Hindus and Catholics, both of which parties are very strong.

Many people think that Jaffna College ought to go forward, jump into the breach, build up in town, and be ready to demand recognition from Colombo and Madras. I am of this number.

There must be money enough raised to buy a central site and erect buildings for up-to-date work in science, and all sorts of equipment for at least 100 pupils, expecting to double the number later - (leaving our secondary school at Vaddukoddai).

The first difficulty in the way relates to ownership. If the Board of Directors remains as at present constituted, calling themselves "the People's College", - if the ownership and control of such a plant is to be in their hands, they must raise the money themselves. They will never do it. If the ownership and control were changed over to the American Mission, we could appeal to you for money. Of course in either case the Rs 50,000 is available, and that is enough to begin the buildings. If it becomes an American Mission institution we could hope for a large annual grant to continue the building and furnishing.

Another difficulty in the way is the sad fact that the Principal has no heart or courage to make new plans. He is sick to the core, of the whole problem. He has a strong feeling that having tried out the question of Union to a finish the particular thing he came here for is disposed of, however unhappily; and now he is very anxious to hand over the school to his successor. He has no taste for this educational work, he longs to be back in the general missionary work, feels that he is a misfit here and has written his resignation a dozen times. He is only hindered from handing it in by fellow missionaries who dread the inter regnum. The other missionaries do not feel this way, they are always urging him to hold on, they point to the great improvement in the college in the last four years, the great increase in numbers etc., and assure him that in these most trying times he has led the College on to a most prosperous state. Still he can hardly pluck up heart enough for his daily task, and when it comes to plans for the future he feels that he simply <u>must</u> give way to a new leader.

The Vice Principal (nominally so-called) is the one to whom we naturally look, asking, "Is he presidential timber'?" He is scholarly, - yes. But he is singularly deficient in some personal qualities. He is thoroughly <u>ungenial</u> to all and everybody, and especially antagonizes the Tamil professors. He is not a success in the class room. His elective classes are extremely small. His pupils seldom pass in the public exams. For a new Principal of New Jaffna College we must wait for a new man.

A new man of the highest available type should come out at once to be learning the situation. A second new man should come as soon as Mr. York goes home, and they two should lead and build up Jaffna College.

Now we come back to the question, can the Directorate be converted into an American Mission body? Our Mission dwelt at length on the subject recently and passed a vote recording our wish that the College should be brought into closer organic connection with the Mission.

At the Annual meeting of the Directors held in ~~September~~ August there were two vacancies to fill

on the Board of Directors. Dr. Scott nominated Mr. Hanan (C.M.S. missionary). Mr. Dickson objected saying that this critical time did not seem to be the right time to call in men from other missions to help us settle our problems. Dr. Curtis said he regretted the feeling existing amongst the missionaries of the three missions, and was glad to say the same feeling did not prevail amongst the Tamil men of the three missions. Then Dr. Scott nominated Rev. S. Somasundram (a C.M.S. pastor) and Mr. James Hutsman (a retired Professor of Presidency College Madras, connected with the C.M.S. and notoriously a fire brand wherever he is) And these two men were elected by a majority ballot.

We as a mission feel that it was a grave blunder on Dr. Scott's part, and probably he sees now that he made a mistake. It simply blocks the very thing the Mission wants, stronger American control in the Directorate.

Now where are we and what can we do? At our last mission meeting a report was

read from the Men's Committee—(I stop to say that all the men missionaries deal with some questions in committee, and all of us ladies deal with questions of woman's work in our committee, and then bring results to the general mtg to save time)— a report recommending a plan of affiliating Tillipally Training School with the College, using College funds to give special Normal training in Colombo to the most promising of the young professors now in J. Coll., then place him at the head of the Tilly Tr. Sch. and pay him a good salary with Coll. funds, and give large scholarships at J. Coll. to Tilly graduates, to secure to each two years of English study at J. Coll. before they begin their work as teachers. A splendid plan and thoroughly approved by all. But when they thought of trying to get the consent of the Board of Directors it seemed such a hopeless task that they could not undertake it, and the whole thing was dropped!

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

Then in a few days came your letter proposing a somewhat similar scheme, i.e. that J. Coll. develop in the direction of a Normal Training College with the lower mission schools as practising schools. We were delighted that your mind had been running in the same channel as ours-

Recently a leading Tamil director was talking with us; and ~~said~~ he says there is a general feeling or supposition amongst the people that there is plenty of money in the hands of the American Trustees for the development of J. Coll. but the missionaries on the field simply are not willing to ask for it and so block the advance.

Another leading Tamil man recently quoted the $2 000 000 for educational work of the Board and did not see why we could not have a good slice of it! Both men said in response to our explanations, that it would be a good thing if you Dr. Barton would write to the Directors and tell them just what

the limitations are and how much or little help they might expect from the American Trustees if they should go ahead to build up in town, the Directorate remaining as at present constituted. If they could hear from you direct, as to the maximum they might hope for, it might dissolve the mists and enable them to see that such a Second Grade College is entirely impossible, or else impossible except as it becomes an American Mission institution. They might come around to the point of asking the Amer. Miss. to take it over; or give up the idea of a College in town and entertain a Training School idea.

In your recent letter you seem to say 1st, "If Union can go on you are still for it; we do not see that it can go on.
2nd, Why not affiliate with Madura College? We think boys who would go to India for B.A. work would not stop at Madura, but go

on to Madras. We think that the number that could be held at Madura would ~~be~~ not be large enough to warrant a Jaffna hostel or professor and bungalow.

3rd, The proposal of a Normal College if no Second Grade affiliation is possible is very good. We note with pleasure that you do not seem to regard it as any "diversion of funds" to have the American Mission schools profited by J.C. funds in this way.

I would remind you again that this is just the situation as I see it, and I ask you to pardon me if I am doing wrong to speak so plainly about some persons.

Very sincerely yours,

Helen P. Brown.

REC'D NOV 18 1912

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

October, 15th, 1912.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston,
Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I was very much pleased to receive your letter of the 4th September and was minded to answer it immediately; but I knew that your answer to my letter of August 1st could not be long delayed so I waited for yours of the 9th September which came a few days ago. I will answer both together.

As you say, I think we may consider the question of affiliation with Madura settled for the time unless some new light is thrown on the situation. We here do not believe that such a scheme would meet our need.

But your suggestion that we should develop Jaffna College as a Normal College is quite a different question. Mrs. Brown has told you something of how we feel toward that suggestion. For a long time we have been feeling that if there were some plan by which all the educational work of the Mission could somehow be connected with Jaffna College and under the direct control and supervision of the educationalists of the Mission a great step forward would be taken. It was with this thought in mind that the Mission voted to work for a closer affiliation with the College and approved of the general plan to keep the Directorate within the Mission for

the present. We have never thought of permanently excluding men from the other missions from the Board; but in the present situation, when there was only one man on the Board who was not of our number, it seemed wise to most of us to lay our plans carefully among ourselves and work out our own problems without inviting others in. But with the introduction of two men from the C.M.S., one of whom is particularly obstreperous, our chances for a peaceful carrying out of any plan are greatly diminished. Some weeks before your letter came, the Men's Committee of the Mission spent several hours discussing the problem and made a series of recommendations which in substance agreed with the proposals which you have made. So you see that while you were thinking out the problem alone along that line, we here were thinking it out along the same line. The Mission would be very glad indeed to carry out your suggestion.

But the difficulty lies with the Directors, unless you are at liberty to work through the Mission to a large extent independent of the Directors. And that raises a question. To what extent do you regard the actions of the Trustees to be dependent upon the advice and consent of the Directors? Do you feel at liberty, for instance, to appropriate funds for the educational work of the Mission independent of the vote of the Directors? These are important questions, for at present the Directors have a very exalted conception of their powers and rights to control, and a very inadequate conception of their duty to support the College. Their

sense of responsibility is practically non-existent. Not only so, but they still cling to the idea that they are to have a first class college handed to them from America on a silver platter which is to be their very own quite independent of all control either from the Trustees or from the Mission. Now in this situation you can readily see that the proposition to make Jaffna College a Normal College whose funds should be used to build up the whole educational system of the American Mission, would be opposed by some of the Directors very strenuously. I would support that opposition if they would take hold of the matter and strongly support their own Collsge and build up its resources as they ought to do. But as it is, I cannot approve their controlling an institution which they so inadequately support. And I heartily approve of your suggestion to develop along Normal lines. Whether this is possible or not depends on whether you are at liberty to work independent of the Directors or it may be in opposition to them. Or it may be that by bringing judicious pressure to bear on them you can direct them along the lines which you suggest.

I might add further, that I am strongly of the opinion that in the long run the work of higher education can be advanced more rapidly and satisfactorily by developing the elementary and secondary work thoroughly, thus laying a good foundation for real higher work later on. Our whole school system needs reform from beginning to end, and your suggestion seems to me the most practical solution of our problem that we have yet had. Dr. Scott is now in Kodaikanal

but I have shown your letter to all the other members of the Mission, and they heartily approve the plan.

I think we can safely say that the movement for Union College is dead. I cannot tell you how deeply grieved I feel over it, or what a disappointment it is to have the whole thing end in such a dismal failure. But there is one element in the situation which I wish had been told to you earlier and which I will tell you now. In the first draft of the letter which Mr. Dickson, Dr. Scott and I wrote to you over a year ago there was a statement to the effect that the situation had been greatly aggravated by certain unworthy charges that were made against the American Mission, the Board of Directors, and by implication against you and the Trustees. This happened at the last meeting we had on the subject, except a final small committee meeting, and after I had written the first two or three letters to you on the subject of the break in negotiations. It was all in the heat of discussion but the charges were that we had "deceived" the W.M.S. and the C.M.S., had tried to foist upon then a bargain in which their "interests were inadequately protected", and which they would have been "ninnies" to accept, and worst of all, that we were "deliberately trying to misappropriate trust funds". Mr. Dickson and I drafted the letter that was sent to you and desired that these things should be made known to you; but the Mission as a whole thought that it would be better not to do so. There seemed to be a thought that in the course of time, Mr. Trimmer, who made these charges, would

make a manly withdrawal of ~~these charges~~ them, when he saw, as he must see, that in spite of our mistakes we had tried to deal generously with the other Missions, that their interests were amply protected, that the wish to deceive never entered our heads, and that the charge of criminality in trying to misappropriate funds was as remote from the truth as it could possibly be. You say that you are still willing to go on with negotiations. I cannot tell you how sincerely I wish I might say the same thing. But those charges have never been withdrawn, and to me they constitute an insuperable barrier to further progress. I have no desire to urge our company on any one who looks upon us in the light of those charges, nor is cooperation with such a man attractive. I ought to add that Mr. Thompson of the C.M.S. who quietly listened to these charges in the meeting, afterwards, in private, repudiated them.

I am glad to have your thought on the matter of Dr. York. I thinks that it will be best for him to go home when the time comes, ie, July 1913, and the questionn of his return can then be dealt with. But I hope you can have another man to take his place ready. If you could send us at once a Normal Graduate the first steps toward carrying out your scheme would be taken. Even now we could use him without waiting for the Directors to act on the question of the future development of the College. Indeed, it just occurs to me that the presence of such a man would be a great help in pushing along our plans and in urging the Directors into line.

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

I thank you most cordially for your permission to wipe off the debt on the Kodaikanal house. It is a great relief to have that burden lifted. I wonder if I dare ask for something else. Frequently, as Principal of the College, I am called upon to do certain things which involve travelling. I have had to go to Colombo to certain gatherings, and ought to go again to work up an effective association among our former students. I expect to have to go to Bangalore early next year in connection with the Theological Seminary. I have had to turn down opportunities to represent the College because they involved travelling. It is not a great deal in the course of a year, but it is sometimes enough to keep me at home. Is it unreasonable to charge a part of such expenses to the Trustees? I should greatly hesitate to ask the Directors.

Mrs. Brown has told you something of how I feel in regard to the whole situation here in the College. I do not want my own feelings to weigh more than they ought, but from my own point of view my administration has been a lamentable failure. Perhaps my disappointment over union college colors my feeling too much, but at present I feel that the only right thing to do is to prepare to give the reins into other hands; and I hope that you will keep this in mind in sending out a man.

I thank you very cordially for your kind letters and for all your generous support.

With cordial greetings I am,

Yours very sincerely, Giles G Brown

Rec'd JAN 13 1913

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

29

16th December 1912.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I thank you for yours of October 23 with your First of Exchange on Messrs. Brown Shipley & Co., London, No. 581 for £ 375. which I have sold for Rs. 5555-5-6. This will just see us through the year with nothing over.

We have just begun our Christmas Holidays and are preparing to hold a two day's " Retreat " here for all Christian workers of the Mission so for a few days we will be very busy. I hope to be able to report later a very successful meeting. It is intended to be a time for the deepening of the spiritual life and for discussion Mission problems.

I enclose a clipping from the Ceylon Observer which is the first statement we have had of what the Government intends to do in regard to higher education. This means that our sphere will be restricted. We have been studying the problem very carefully and hope to work out a solution. But it is all very perplexing.

With kind regards and wishing you a Merry X'mas and a Happy New year.

I am,
Yours cordially,
Ellis G Brown

Vaddukkoddai
Dec. 15-1912

TUESDAY EVENING. DEC. 10, 1912.

A UNIVERSITY COLLEGE FOR COLOMBO.

AND FUTURE EDUCATIONAL POLICY.

It is understood that the educational policy of Government has now been perfected and will be proclaimed in due time. It will be found that Government has dealt most liberally in the matter and that, thanks to the generous spirit displayed by His Excellency the Governor, the people of the country ought to be most thankful for what they are to get. Roughly speaking, there will be established a University College where the new buildings are with ample playgrounds. The College will be open to all those of above the Senior Local standard. There is no boarding-house attached to the College; but in this respect, too, satisfactory arrangements have been elaborated the details of which will be published in time. The present Royal College buildings will, of course, come down and be replaced by handsome buildings for offices and residences for the European Police. The lower classes of the Royal College will find sanctuary in the Training College school. The migration, however, will not be for another year, at least.

matriculation

MAR 1 8 1913

/6/

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

11th February, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

The last letter from you, which remains unanswered, bears the date of December 11, 1912. I am very glad to have your clear statement on the several points touched upon, especially on the matter of the control of funds in the hands of the Trustees. It seems perfectly plain that the funds in your hands are in no sense under the control of the Directors here, and it will be well for them to know it. I will tell them some time when I can do so without stirring up their wrath; for they have a very distinct impression that these funds are theirs. We have not been able to get very far with our plans for reorganizing as a normal school, but that will necessarily be slow, and will take a great deal of skillful engineering, the more so since little by little it is becoming known that Government in planning to have hostels in Colombo in connection with the new University College which will be assigned to the various mission bodies. We have no official report on the matter, but rumor says that there will be at least four hostels built by Government, two for forty students each and two for twenty each, and that each will be assigned to mission bodies. Further, it is rumored, that if the man put in charge of these hostels are capable of being lecturers in the Col-

lege, the Government authorities would pay them as lecturers. If this rumor turns out to be fact then we may call on you to find a man who is a specialist in some branch to take charge of a hostel in Colombo and be a professor in the College there. But we just have to wait till those in charge deign to take us into their confidence. But all this uncertainty makes it difficult to plan anything with certainty; so our plans for the normal scheme are held up. I cannot tell you how trying the whole situation is, but I thing you can imagine how we feel.

I send herewith my annual statement of accounts, which I hope you will find correct. You will notice that I have marked certain itens thus #. The sum of these items is Rs3,000 the sum authorized by you some years ago for the expenses of the College. This is the first year we have used it all and this is largely on account of the debt on the house at Kodaikanal. We are deeply grateful for the wiping out of that debt for a real load is lifted from us. You will notice too that the balance in hand is very small. It is with the Treasurer of the Mission. I send also an estimate of the probable expenditure for 1913, I will be glad if you can send me a draft for £400 as soon as possible.

We have been holding our annual mission meetings. The final session will be held this week at Manepay. At the last session I was appointed on the Language Committee along with Mrs. Hitchcock. I will report to you later on the points raised in your recent letter to the Secretary of the Mission in regard to the attainments of the members of the mission. I fear we cannot make

a very good showing. I have to confess that I ~~mammmmmmm~~ am less efficient in the use of Tamil now than I was five years ago, for the simple reason that 99% of my work is in English. I deeply regret this and would gladly make 99% of my work in Tamil if I could.

The Scotts and Miss Howland will be leaving us in a very few weeks and we will again be short handed for a time. We hope that the Hitchcocks will be back again before long. We look for them about the first of June.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours cordially,

Geo. G. Brown

APR 4 1913

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
JAFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

5th March, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass.,
U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have three letters from you to acknowledge. The first is dated January 14th and accompanies the letter to educational missionaries from Dr. T.H.P.Sailer of the Presbyterian Board. I am very glad indeed to have this letter which I have read with a great deal of interest.

The other two letters came together a few days ago. They are dated Junuary 29th and February 4th. I thank you for your First of Exchange on Messrs. Brown, Shipley & Co., London, No.638, for £400. I am very glad to have it so early in the year as my balance with the Treasurer of the Mission is very small. I sent my annual statement of accounts some weeks ago and it will doubtless have reached you long before this does.

I am very glad indeed to know that the Trustees have voted to send out a normal trained man this year. We can use him to very good advantage. We had a meeting of the Board of Directors last week at which we put before them the proposal to develop along normal lines, and certain modifications of their constitution which would need to be made to bring the mission English Schools within the system to be controlled by the Board. On the whole

Vaddukkoddai.

Feb 11, 1913

they took kindly to the suggestion, the only opposition being to a few details, not to the principle involved. They have definitely committed themselves to a modification of their constitution which will make it possible for us to safely commit a very considerable part of our work into their care. I think we are now on the way toward developing a practical scheme for meeting the training of teachers. Preparatory to that the Directors have cordially approved the use of certain bursary funds for the assistance of students who are to be trained in the normal training school in Colombo. We have a big problem before us, and it will take many years to adequately man our schools. But we think we see a way to begin. We have something like ten young men who are ready to train for mission service if we can just secure them the proper training, and we have practically made up our minds that we will secure their training just so far as our funds will reasonably justify. Indeed if we do not adopt this policy we well be in a most serious position a few years hence. We have sent one of the College teachers to Colombo for a course of two years, and will send more from time to time.

Dr. Scott has notified you that I have been appointed Mission Secretary. I will try to keep College affairs and Mission affairs separate, and to that end I will definitely transfer to my mission correspondence my cannonading on the village vernacular school problem. I assure you that we are going to keep up the attack till we are in complete possession of a full line of fortifications.

Mrs. York went to Kodai some weeks ago with the children. Last week Dr. York fell ill with fever and we have sent him off too a little before the end of the term. He was quite pulled down for some days but was looking a bit better when he left. We will remain here through the month as I have to superintend the examinations of the Madras University on the 25th and the following days. Dr. and Mrs. Scott and Miss Howland will soon be on their way home. Udavil school has had to close a little earlier than usual on account of chickenpox.

Otherwise everything seems to be moving along in the mission in the usual way.

With very cordial greetings I am,

Yours sincerely,

Geo. G. Brown

P.S. I came near forgetting a very important item. Some time ago Dr. York wrote to you suggesting that the Trustees make an appropriation for the proposed Y.M.C.A. Building for the College. You referred it back here to the men of the mission and the Board of Directors. We have discussed the whole problem thoroughly and are agreed that this will be a most worthy way for the Trustees to help along the religious work of the college. It was brought to the Standing Committee of the College some time ago, and they definitely recommended that the request for such an appropriation be made. At the last meeting of the Directors this recommenda-

tion was reported to them and they cordially supported it. I think there will be a great gain in the work of the college if we can have a good building for the Y.M.C.A. It will give the Christian young men a home and an equipment which will greatly increase their power. We have on hand a tidy little sum for this work. Mr. G.S.Eddy has secured a gift of Rs. 500. I sincerely hope that the Trustees will be willing to appropriate the $500 which Dr. York suggested.

GSEdy

Y 5 1913

RINCIPAL'S OFFICE
AFFNA COLLEGE

VADDUKKODDAI, CEYLON

Kodaikanal, 7th April, 1913.

To Rev J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of the 28th February reached me just as we were leaving Vaddukoddai for Kodaikanal. I thank you very cordially for your First of Exchange, No. 649, on Messrs. Brown, Shipley & Co., London, for £100. This is a very generous gift for our Y.M.C.A. Building and will be greatly appreciated both by the College Directors and by the Y.M.C.A. We will get busy as soon as possible and push our plans forward as quickly as we can. We have now about Rs 2500 on hand and the building when complete will add very much to the equipment of the College. Both in the name of the College and the Y.M.C.A. I thank you and the Trustees most heartily.

All the members of the Mission are now in Kodai. We are comfortably housed in our own quarters, and it is a great comfort not to be crowded as we were before this house was built. There is a good deal to do before we get the place into thoroughly good condition, but in time we will make it one of the most comfortable places on the hills. Our most pressing need is a little room for the servants who at present are compelled to sleep in the tiny kitchen, not a very sanitary arrangement.

The compiling of the Mission Report has fallen to my lot this year and that will occopy my time while here. We will not print

Vaddukkoddai - Mar. 5 - 1913

it this year but will send it in manuscript.

While here I also expect to undergo a slight surgical operation which will lay me up for about ten days or two weeks. I am waiting for Dr. T. T. Thompson of the L.M.S. to come. He will be along about the end of this month. You will recall that he was at Manepay for a few months during Dr. Scott's absence. This may necessitate my staying a little longer than usual, but Dr. York will return before we do and open the College about the 7th of May.

You will be glad to know that the Wards, Miss Bookwalter and Miss Hastings are hammering away as hard as they can at Tamil. They brought their Munshi up and have also engaged another here and are putting in good time on study. It is a most difficult task to get proper time for continued study on the plains. But here one has an opportunity if nothing else is allowed to interfere.

The Scotts and Miss Howland sailed on the 28th March and will be in Port Said today. We are looking for word from the Hitchcocks shortly.

Glad you have had a pleasant time with my brother in Waterbury. I understand that he has a very fine opportunity. You will be glad to know that I recently received a cheque for $200 from a lady in his former church at Fair Haven. This will make it possible to put my island schools in better repair. I will invest it all in buildings and equipment.

With cordial greetings in which Mrs. Brown joins,

I am, Yours sincerely, Geo G Brown

1913

25/15

69

THE LOOKOUT, Kodaikanal, India, 14th May, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Sec.,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.,
U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have a mission meeting to report to you. It was held on April 22d and I ought to have reported it earlier but a great variety of things have come in the way. Among them was my surgical operation which I mentioned to you in a recent letter. This A.M. for the first time I took a walk beyond the limits of our own yard. It was not a serious matter but just enough to keep me pretty close to my bed for some ten days. I hope to be able to start for Jaffna by the 26th of this month.

There were two items of special interest at our Mission Meeting. First, we voted to ask the Board to grant a furlough in 1914, March, to Dr. Curr and to Mr. and Mrs. Ward. Dr. Curr will have served her full period of seven years by that time so this is simply a request for the regular furlough. Mr. and Mrs. Ward will have been in the Mission five years and two years with the Y.M.C.A. We suppose that your arrangements with the Y.M.C.A. are such as will make it possible for you to grant the furlough at this time. We hope so for it will fit in best with the other furloughs of the Mission for them to take their furlough now. If they go now they will be ready to return by about the time that

Kodaikanal

Ack. 7-1913

our furlough will be due in 1915. We hope that both these furloughs will be sanctioned.

The second item of importance was the vote of the Mission to ask that the Board send Dr. and Mrs. Scott, and Miss Howland back to us after their furlough in America. This vote was cordially unanimous, and we are sure that it meets with the Board's approval. At the same time the Mission asked me to draft a letter to Dr. Scott and to you setting forth our ideas in regard to his work on his return. I want those letters to be carefully reviewed by the Mission before they are sent so I will take a little time to it. In general, our thought is to ask him to devote much more of his time to the development of the life of the churches. He is admirably fitted to do that sort of work and it is a work which greatly needs to be done. More of this later.

2. There were also two items of interest to the Woman's Board. The first was our vote to ask the Woman's Board to pay to Miss Anna Hoffmann $25 for her health traveling this year. You know that Miss Hoffmann's salary is only $400 and with the present high cost of living it leaves her a very small margin for such items as this. Her trip up here this year must have cost her much more than that sum and this amount is $15 less than is allowed to the rest of us. So we ask that this concession be made to her. We hope the Woman's Board can see their way to do so.

I might say here that Miss Hoffmann is admirably fitting into her place in Uduvil. She is most willing, and is able to do just the sort of work that the other ladies found it almost impossible to do with all their other duties. We think we have found in her a real treasure.

The second item for the Woman's Board was the report of the Building Committee on the proposed repairs and enlargement of Uduppiddi Girls' Boarding School. The committee went into the whole matter carefully and had before them rough plans and estimates for the work. Mr. Ward will supply the Board with more detailed plans, but the committee recommended, and the Mission approved our asking the Woman's Board for a grant of $2000 for this work. This seems to us a very moderate estimate for putting this very useful little institution on a satisfactory basis. Miss Lamson will hear more of this from Mrs. Ward.

I think these are all the items of special interest arising from the discussions of the meeting.

There has been a great exodus of our Mission from Kodai this week. The Browns the Wards and Mrs. Dickson are all that are left, and the Wards and we expect to leave on the 26th.

We are all most grateful for the help that has been coming lately for our village schools, and we hope that now that the tide has turned a little in this direction there will be a large increase of appropriations for this work. The pressure under which we are working is increasing daily. The D.P.I. is making increasing demands; but I am bound to say, that in general, these demands are not unreasonable. We must make our schools efficient or let them go under. To let them go under is to miss a most magnificent opportunity.

With cordial greetings, I am,

Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Sec. A.C.M.

JUL 9 1913

THE LOOKOUT, Kodaikanal, India, 29th May, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass.,

U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I send herewith a copy of a letter which I have just written to Dr. Scott. I think it fully explains itself and I need add but little on this particular subject. The Mission desires that you and Dr. Scott should carefully talk over the question of his work, so that on his return we may all have a clear understanding as to what our policy is to be. Dr. and Mrs. Scott have made for themselves a very large place in the hearts of the people, and our great desire is that his opportunity for service may be enlarged. There is no difference of opinion in the Mission on this point.

I am sorry to have to report that Mrs. Dickson is not quite well and is confined to her room for a time, but hopes to be able to go down to Jaffna with us on the 9th June. I am well on my feet again but am not indulging in violent exercise.

With kind regards I am,

Yours cordially,

Giles G Brown

Sec. A.C.M.

Kodaikanal May 14-1913

JUL 9 1913.

FOR DR. BARTON.

THE LOOKOUT, Kodaikanal, India, 29th May, 1913.

Rev. T. B. Scott, M.D.,

Kingston, Ont.,

Canada.

My dear Dr. Scott;-

At a meeting of the Mission held at Kodaikanal on the 22d April, the subject of your return to Ceylon came up for action, and it was voted unanimously and cordially to ask the Board to send you and Mrs. Scott back to the Mission after your furlough. There were from all very sincere expressions of appreciation of the work which you and Mrs. Scott have been able to accomplish.

At the same time we freely discussed the problem of the Churches, and we wondered if it would not be possible for us to induce you to put a little different emphasis on your work when you return. You know how we have all been feeling the need of more direct work among the churches, to develop the Christian community, and to stimulate them to greater activity in supporting and in carrying on the work. We all feel that if you could undertake to do the work of a missionary at large, giving a good proportion of your time to visiting the different churches, you could accomplish more than any one else in this particular field. We have talked about this phase of our work so often that the Mission's feeling toward it is familiar to you; and we desire to put the problem up to you, and we ask you to carefully consider the possibility of your do arranging your medical work,

Kodaikanal May 29-1913

that this side might receive a much larger proportion of your time and attention.

The discussion of this problem naturally led to the discussion of the relation of the medical work to the other departments of the Mission. There is a feeling among us that we are in danger of disproportionately emphasizing the medical work, when we need to be putting a great deal of emphasis on direct evangelism, and the development of the life of the churches. Particularly we discussed the question of the enlargement of the Green Memorial Hospital. The question was further forced upon our attention by your public announcement that you hoped to appeal to the people of Jaffna on your return for funds to enlarge the p plant. If this policy is carried out and the public subscribes li liberally to the scheme, an obligation will be imposed upon us as a Mission to continue the work, and the Board will be placed under a similar obligation. The Mission is far from willing to make a declaration against the legitimate extension and development of this hospital. At the same time we feel that an important development of this kind, involving as it does obligations to continue indefinitely, and also involving a considerable duplication of Mission effort, should not be undertaken without the full knowledge and consent of the Board. If the Board, knowing all the circumstances, is willing to see this work develop along its present lines, and is willing to provide for its support and for your successor when the time comes, which we hope will be distant, we are not unwilling that this work should be pushed forward as a general hospital, and be made more efficient.

But we would like the Board to know that we feel that our need for a missionary at large to care for the direct evangelistic work, and for the building up of the life of the churches, is of paramount importance, and we would be sorry to see the medical work impose on the Board an obligation which would deter them from filling that need. So we are writing to ask you to carefully consult the Board before further maturing your plans for the extension of the medical plant at Manepay. We are also asking Dr. Barton to canvass the whole situation with you, so that on your return, you, and the Board, and the Mission, may have a clear understanding as to what our policy is to be.

It may here be added that there is a sentiment in the Mission in favor of your allowing the work at Manepay to remain on its present basis so far as plant is concerned, making such additions and repairs as are necessary to maintain its present efficiency under your management, but allowing Dr. Curtis to do most of the work, and reducing the duplication of work in the two hospitals to a minimum. This would free you for an important work as missionary at large. We know that it would not be possible for you to do all that there is to be done in such a position, but we feel that with your knowledge of Tamil, and your interest in the churches, you could do a work of great importance, such as no one else in the Mission can do. We all hesitate to vote for such enlargement of Manepay as will further tie you up to medical work so that you must inevitably withdraw more and more from direct contact with the churches. If you could be content to see the work at Manepay conducted as we have indicated,

we would be glad to see you devote more of your time to church visitation and direct evangelism.

But no matter what you may decide as to the course to be pursued in the matter of your work, we all hope that you and Mrs. Scott will return to us after a thoroughly restful furlough in the homeland.

This letter has been sent around the Mission for approval and is sent to you as a letter from the whole Mission.

We all join in sending you our cordial greetings and our best wishes for a happy holiday.

I am, in behalf of the Mission,

Yours sincerely,

Secretary of the A.H.M.

A copy of this letter has been sent to Dr. Barton.

AUG 8 1913

19

JAFFNA COLLEGE, Vaddukoddai, Ceylon,

3d July, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I am afraid that before this reaches you I will be getting a letter from you telling me that I have been neglecting my correspondence with you in regard to the college; and I will have to plead guilty. Your last letter is dated April 5th. I did not realize that I had waited so long in answering it. We came down from the hills just three weeks ago and have been more than busy ever since. Every thing had gone all right in our absence but there are always a multitude of odds and ends which no one can attend to in your absence. Then shortly after we returned an epidemic of chickenpox broke out in the school and we had to suddenly close down and we have been having the place thoroughly cleaned. We will open again on the 8th and will make our next term longer to make up for lost time. The attendance in school has been very good, and keeps well up to the high mark which we struck a year ago. We have every reason to be encouraged.

You have no doubt heard of the arrival of Robert Sefton York. He arrived on Saturday, June 21st, and seems to take to life and all its trials as if he had been looking for them. Mrs. York is getting along nicely.

Vadukoddai Jaffna May 29-1913

Now for college affairs. We are disappointed that you have not yet succeeded in finding a man for the college. The fact is that since I last wrote you our need has become more acute. I thought I had succeeded in making an arrangement which would provide for the teaching of science when Dr. York leaves. I got hold of a man who had taken a good course in science in one of the Indian Universities, and who promised to teach for us for a year at least. He started in all right but broke down at the end of two weeks leaving us just where we were before. And so we are puzzled to know what to do for the science work after September 1st. The Yorks are planning to leave at that time and that will leave his science classes unprovided for. In talking the situation over a few days ago with Mr. Murray S. Brooks, Secretary of the Y.M.C.A. in Colombo, he suggested a friend of his as just the kind of man we want for this place. His name is H. L. Bronson, a native of New Haven, Conn., a graduate of Yale, and he is now teaching in Dalhousie University, in N.S., or N.B., Canada. He was for a time in Y.M.C.A. work but gave it up as he felt that his special aptitude was in teaching. Professor Wright of Yale, son of Dean Wright, or Dr. Mott, or any one about Yale University, can tell you all about him. He is a born teacher and is specially trained in science. He may be a bit older than the limit you set for men sent out to full mission service, but that would not be against him in a place like this. Indeed in many ways his age and experience would be a great asset. He

may be just a bit over thirty. Brooks says he is thoroughly interested in mission work and he thinks he might be induced to come out here. I pass along this information which can do no harm at all events. What we need is a man who is trained in science and pedegogy. If he has had good experience as a teacher in a modern up-to-date school his actual training in a normal school is not so necessary. At all events we are going to be in need of a man within two months.

In regard to the appropriation of Rs 3,000 for the current expenses of the school you will notice by the reports which I have sent from year to year that at no time was the whole of this amount used for this purpose. We have never used the whole sum except last year and a large part of it went to the house in Kodai. The largest amount used for the college was in 1911. I am not prepared to say that we can get along without an appropriation. Nor am I prepared to say just how large it should be. My reason for hesitation is a recent action of the D.P.I. I send herewith a copy of certain amendments of the educational code which is now before the Board of Education. These amendments will certainly become law in their main features, and then we will be face to face with certain heavy expenses. We certainly cannot be content to register as an elementary school. We must become at least secondary. I have underlined some of the provisions of these new rules which have a direct bearing on our financial problem. The providing for equipment, laboratory and

library, and manual training, the securing of trained teachers, the payment of salaries on a scale that will satisfy government, the providing of pensions, all these involve a financial scheme of which we do not see the end. These amendments are all in the interests of greater efficiency, and that means more money. But you may be sure of this, that, as in times past, we will get as much as possible out of the country, and call on the Trustees for just as little as possible.

At a meeting of the Standing Committee held a few days ago we carefully discussed the question of the next immediate step especially with reference to building up our palnt and equipment and putting our whole school into modern shape. Union College is dead. Now we must go forward on our own responsibility. The committee recommended that we develop here, spending such money as is necessary to become a good secondary school under the new regulations, providing particularly such movable equipment as will be necessary in any school, and building such buildings as appear to be necessary for the school as it grows. I am not at all sure that this cautious method is the right one. I have almost come to believe that the thing for us to do is to make up our minds that our place is right here and to develop our school as a strong secondary school believing that our future development will be assured if we lay a strong foundation in secondary education. There are those who feel with me in this, but our Tamil people are so unwilling to give up their ambition to have a fully equipped college immediately that they

cannot see that perhaps the apparently slower process may in the end be the most expeditious way. But the Stansing Committee has definitely voted to recommend the building up of the work here and it will come before the Board of Directors very soon. We are preparing certain amendments to the constitution which have already been practically accepted, but they must come before the Board again. A meeting will soon be called and our course will be defined. You may expect to have a call for a draft on the Building Fund before long.

We are looking anxiously for news about a new man for the work here and hope he may not be long delayed.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours cordially,

Geo G Brown

1913

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,
VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

11th August, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass.,
U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have no letter from you unanswered. I am writing now to send my semi-annual statement of accounts which I enclose herewith. I trust you will find it correct. You will notice that the balance on hand is only Rs 1,166.86, and since the account was closed in June I have drawn Rs 1,000 as advance for Dr. York's homeward passage. It will cost another Rs 2,500.00 to land him and his family at their home, so with this and salaries etc., for the rest of the year I will need another £400. I will be very much obliged if you will send it as soon as possible. I will draw on the Mission Treasurer meanwhile.

The Board of Directors held its annual meeting on the 9th. Besides the usual routine of business there were important amendments to the constitution to be finally considered. I am sending you a copy of these amendments as they were presented to the Board, and I have indicated the few minor changes which were made in the meeting. The whole object of these changes is to bring the college into more intimate affiliation with the Mission so as to enable us to pass over work to the college from time to time. We want to unify our whole system of English education and this seemed to be a necessary step to that end. The matter must now go before the Governor before we can organize under these amendments.

We held our annual Prize-giving on the 1st August. It was quite a departure from ordinary functions of that kind. In most schools such functions are occasions for all sorts of praise, both deserved and undeserved, of the institution and the staff. This year all opportunity for that sort of thing was cut out and we had a set lecture by one of the leading Ceylonese in Colombo. Every body was greatly pleased and we will try it again.

We held our semi-annual mission meeting on the 8th. I will report that in a separate letter.

The changes in the regulations of the Department of Public Instruction are slowly grinding through the Government mills. I wish we could be sure that they would be ground exceeding fine. But we are all optimistic about the matter and hope that a new day is dawning. It is hard to play a waiting game but it must be done.

I almost forget to mention one of the most important actions of the Directors. It is plain from all that has been said and done in official circles that we will be compelled to provide a suitable laboratory for the teaching of science. The Board has authorized the drawing of plans for a laboratory to be submitted to the D.P.I. and to ask you for a draft on the Building Fund not to exceed Rs 7,500 for this building. We thus wish to be ready to go on with our plans so that when the D.P.I. publishes its regulations we will be ready to push forward. We will build nothing without the sanction and approval of the Government. Indeed we are led to believe that the Government will make a grant in aid of such buildings. The

Directors' vote is preparatory to meeting the requirements of the Government.

The salaries of the teachers were raised considerably. This is inevitable. The cost of living has so increased that we cannot get teachers to stay on the salaries of a few years ago.

Dr. York has no doubt communicated with you in regard to his return to America. He is planning to sail from Colombo on Sept. 13th, via China and Japan. We have been hoping to hear of his successor's appointment, and hope we may hear befor long. I have been wondering if you would seriously object to our trying to get a man from England. It would probably be difficult for us to get just the man we want. We could get what we want from the scholarly point of view, but I am not sure that we could readily get one who is a total abstainer from intoxicants and tobacco, tho I believe there are such among the Christian young men of England. I threw this our just as a suggestion. I have a circular which advertises some men of very good qualifications who are looking for situations.

With kind regards I am,

Yours very cordially,

Ellis G Brown

Principal.

UNIVERSITY SCHOLASTIC AGENCY,

(BIVER & CO.)

ESTABLISHED 1858.

Telegraphic Address: BIVER—LONDON.

122, REGENT STREET, LONDON, W.

DEPARTMENTS OF THE AGENCY.

A.—THE GOVERNESS DEPARTMENT, for the introduction of Lady Teachers to Headmistresses and Principals of Schools.
B.—THE SCHOOL TRANSFER DEPARTMENT. *

* FULL PARTICULARS OF B. ON APPLICATION.

The following Abridged List of Disengaged Lady Teachers has been prepared with a view to showing the class of Candidates that are inscribed on the Firm's Books, and is not intended to be a complete one. The Registers contain the names and qualifications of a large number of Ladies seeking appointments for the coming Term, in addition to those given below. Moreover numerous additional candidates will be placing their names and qualifications on the books during the next two months.

ABBREVIATIONS.—R.—Resident. N.R.—Non-Resident. A.C.T.—Art Class Teacher. B.E.—Board of Education. R.A.M.—Royal Academy of Music. R.C.M.—Royal College of Music. T.C.L.—Trinity College, London.

838—Mem. Brit. Coll. of Physical Culture. Drill. Gymnastics. Fencing. Remedial Exercises. Games. Swimming. Dancing. Age 22. Exp. 2½ yrs. £60, R. £100, N.R.

843—B.A., Wales, Hons. in English. Trained. Camb. Teacher's Dipl. Latin. Math. English. Hist. Geogr. French, conv. and gram., higher French Dipl., Caen Univ. German. Drill. Age 23. Experienced. £50, R. £80, N.R.

852—B.A., Wales. Trained. Latin. Greek. Math. Hist. Botany. French. Welsh. Drill. Games. Age 25. Exp. 4½ yrs. £100, N.R.

866—Assoc. Board, R. A. M. and R. C. M. Piano. Violin. Singing. Theory. Harmony. Jun.French. Jun. English. Needlework. Age 23. Exp. 3½ yrs. £45, R.

868—L. R. A. M., Hons. Piano. Harmony. Theory. Class and Solo Singing. Voice Production. Elocution. Botany. Needlework. Drill. Age 26. Exp. 5 yrs. £60, R. £110 N.R.

872—Trained at L'pool Gymn. Training Coll. Gymnastics. Games. Drill. Calisthenics. Swimming. Fencing. Remedial work. Elocution. Jun. English. Needlework. Age 23. Some exp. £40, R. £80, N.R.

880—B.Sc., Lond. Teacher's Certif. Math. Physics. Geol. Botany. Nature Study. Geogr. Hist. English. Piano. Pastel Drawing. Painting. Domestic Science. Age 28. Experienced. £120, N.R.

881—B.A. and B. Litt., Durham. Latin, mod. method. Engl. Lang. and Lit. Hist. French, residence abroad. Age 23. Some exp. £60, R. £100, N.R.

884—King's Scholarship. English. Drawing. French. residence in France. Drill. Needlework. Age 26. Exp. 6 yrs. £30, R. Post in Germany wanted.

8[illegible]—Undergrad., Lond. Latin. Math. Engl. Lang. and Lit. Hist. Geogr. Hygiene. Chem. Botany, French. Drawing. Needlework. Age 22. Exp. 2½ yrs. £40, R. £80, N.R.

9[illegible]—Inter. B.A., Lond. Latin. Math. English. Gen. School subjects. French. Drill. Games. Age 23. Some exp. £50, R. £90, N.R.

9[illegible]—Cambr. Higher Local Certifs. Arithm. Nature Study. Hist. English. Geogr. French, gram. and conv. German. Drill. Games. Age 21. Exp. 2 terms. £30, R. £80, N.R.

920—A. C. T. Drawing, all styles, B. E. and Ablett's. Painting, O. and W. Crafts. Art Needlework. Gen. school subjects to Kindergarten children. Age 25. Exp. 6 yrs. £30, R. £80, N.R.

921—A. C. T. and greater part of Art Master's Certif. Full Certif., Ablett's. All Art subjects. Painting, O. and Needlework. Embroidery. Jun. Class work. Age 23. Some exp. £40, R. £80, N.R.

945—Dipl. for Teachers of French, Leeds Univ. French, residence abroad. All jun. English subjects. Needlework. Age 30. Exp. 4 yrs. £40, R. £90, N.R.

953—B.A., Belfast, Hons. in Mod. Languages. Certif. d'Etudes Françaises, Grenoble Univ. French and German, residence abroad. English. Hist. Jun. Math. Games. Age 23. Exp. 2 yrs. £120, N.R.

967—B.A., Lond. Latin. Math. English. Hist. Botany. German. Age 22. Some exp. £60, R. £110, N.R.

969—Undergrad., Lond. Latin. Math. Chem. English. French, conv. and gram. Piano. Age 20. Exp. 2 terms. £30, R.

976—B.A., Belfast, Hons. in English. Latin, Pr. and V. Math. Engl. Lang. and Lit. French. conv. and gram. Age 21½. £40, R. £80, N.R.

977—B.E. Teacher's Certif. Engl. Language and Lit. Hist. Arithm. Needlework. Age 25. Exp. 4 yrs. £40, R. £80, N.R.

980—B.Sc., Lond. Trained. B.E. Teacher's Certif. Botany. Math. Chem. El. Physics. Geogr. Drill. Needlework. Age 23. Exp. 3 months. £50, R. £90, N.R.

983—Trained S'port Physical Training Coll. Gymnastics, educational and med. Drill. Deportment. Games. Dancing. Fencing. Age 20. Exp. 1½ yrs. £35, R. £80, N.R.

984—Trained S'port Physical Training Coll., Dipl. Gymnastics. Dancing. Drill. Games. Calisthenics. Deportment. Physiol. Drawing. Age 21. Exp. over 1 yr. £35, R. £80, N.R.

998—Sen. Cambr. Trained at Froebel Inst. Higher N.F.U. Certif. English. Geogr., on mod lines. Arithm. Nature Study. Zool. French. Music. Drawing and Painting, Ablett's. Drill. Dancing. Elocution. Swimming. Games. Experienced. £50, R. £100, N.R. Wants post in Public Sec. School.

999—B.A., Wales. Latin. English. Welsh. Age 25. Some exp. £60, R. £100, N.R.

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,
VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

11th August, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

The Mission held its semi-annual meeting at Vaddukoddai on Friday, August 8th. The special work of this meeting was to prepare the estimates for 1914. The Men's Committee had met some time before and had done most of the actual work of preparing the estimates for the A.B.C.F.M. and the Woman's Committee did the same for the W.B.M. Mr. Dickson will send these estimates in the course of time. There are a few items in these estimates to which I wish to call your attention and on which the Mission lays special emphasis.

1. Village Schools. I wish I could print these two words in blazing letters and double underscore them in the same way to call attention to our needs. I need not remind you that these schools have been literally starved for years, and if they are to be saved to their function of great usefulness in our mission we must have more adequate support. The 12,000 children whom God has given to us to look after are the most hopeful material we have, and our work with them should be very greatly strengthened if we are to win them for the Kingdom. We are deeply grateful for the added appropriations made for this work during the past two years, and with this help we have been able to make some notable additions to our plant and equipment. But it is the merest fraction of what we should do, and the

sums which we have put down in our estimates are small indeed, in comparison with our actual needs. Of course we do not expect to be able to recover in one year from the effects of a protracted siege of starvation. What we ask for this year seems to us a fair amount for us to use, in regaining lost ground, for one year. We beg the Prudential Committee and the Indian Committee to give our request their most careful consideration.

2. I would also draw special attention to our request for $100 extra for Uduppiddi Girls' Boarding School and $300 for Udutwil Girls' English School. In these two institutions we reap our richest harvest. Any weakness here is disastrous. Every effort should be made to strengthen our forces here. I hope you will urge this on the W.B.M. Then, too, we are asking for $2,000 for the thorough repair of Uduppiddi Boarding School buildings. They need a thorough overhauling, and this sum certainly is not too much for the work.

3. For many years we have been asking for special grants for new houses for preachers and catechists. We renew that request this year and would make a plea for a little more attention on this point that it has received in years passed. Two specific instances will illustrate our great need. At Usan, one of our most promising fields one of our men broke down in health and two have died in recent years, (one just last May) because the house in which they were compelled to live is unsuitable. We cannot get efficient workers to live there because we cannot provide decent houses. At Varany the catechist has been ill almost ever since he went there and has now been absent for some four months because he has no decent place to

live in. At Koduttanai a similar state of things exists. The lives of useful men are unnecessarily sacrificed, and their health in impaired, by their living in conditions which could be prevented. You may ask why the churches should not attend to this. The cost of living has risen at such a rapid rate that the churches find they have all they can do to keep salaries up to a living rate. They are doing nobly, but we all think that they cannot carry this load alone. The sums we ask for contemplate help from the churches, but it is beyond them to do this work alone.

One other Item of importance calls for special remark. You may remember that I was appointed to represent our Mission on the Council of the Union Theological College at Bangalore. The annual meeting of the Council was held on the 18th ultimo. It was a great privilege to be present at that meeting and to see the work that is in progress there. The institution is full of rich possibilities, and I am glad to see that they are planning on a scale adequate to the needs. A minute was passed authorizing the Principal and the Faculty to make a special appeal to various Boards and individuals in behalf of the College. The American Board is among those to whom this appeal will be made. The Mission was asked to approve that appeal and this was done at our meeting. We all most heartily believe in the work which this college is doing. Our first graduate returned to us in April and we are all pleased with the progress he has made and will send more candidates from time to time. We are sure that the Board will make a sound investment by contributing to this institution. Mr. Chandler and Mr. Herrick and I talked the

matter over together and we agreed that we would urge upon you the necessity of providing a residence for our member on the staff, Mr. Herrick, and an additional grant toward the whole plant of $5,000. The house would cost $5,000, which would make a total grant of $10,000. Can you not find some man who would take the whole of this subscription on himself?. The institution is a most worthy channel through which to reach India, and our Mission cordially commends it to your sympathetic consideration. We will all be glad to see the American Board enter into the fullest possible cooperation with other Boards in supporting this institution.

Letters from the W.B.M. indicate that two gifts of $250 each have been received by them for the building of village schools, but we have received only one. This is probably an oversight on the part of someone. Will you please call attention to it.

There were no other items of business of an important character at our meeting.

Mr. Dickson has doubtless written to you about their going to India for an operation for appendicitis on Mrs. Dickson. We will all ve very anxious about it till it is all over. They leave here on the 28th of this month.

Otherwise all are well.

With cordial greetings I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Geo G Brown

Sec. A.C.M.

8 1913

Pohl-19

74

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

16th August, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just finished a letter to you as Secretary of the Mission, and I am now writing as Principal of the College.

In my last letter of August 11th I made an estimate that I would need another £400 to close the year. I find I have made a miscalculation, for I took no account of the salary of Dr. York through the middle of September from July 1st. If you send me a draft for £500 it will cover all expenses and leave a small balance to carry forward. When I over draw my account with the Mission Treasurer to any large extent I get reminders of the fact. I wish somehow you could make such arrangements with the Treasurer of the A.B.C.F.M. so that even in the case of overdrawing the Mission Treasurer here need not feel that he is exceeding his powers. There is really no serious harm done as far as I can see, in-as-much as the men in the college are doing their full share of the mission work apart from college duties. The American Board gains the salary of one man from the college at least. I will have to make a large overdraft to get Dr. York and his family home. They are almost ready to start. They still plan to sail on the 13th Sept.

With kind regards I am,

Yours very cordially, Miles G Brown

8 1913

75

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

16th August, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I wrote to you on the 11th reporting the Mission Meeting of the 8th. Mr. Dickson now reminds me that it is my duty to forward the estimates to you and so I send them herewith. And in so doing I would call your attention to the fact that for the first time we are making our estimates for our own salaries according to the new rules of the Hand-book. You will recall that last year we sent in our estimates on the old basis, but later Dr. Scott, in his letter of September 28th 1912, wrote to you quite fully on the matter showing that according to the Hand-book our salaries would be reduced unless there were slight additions made to the various allowances. In sending you our estimates this year it seems to me that I cannot do better than to quote his letter, as he seems to me to have set forth the situation admirably. He says:-

"The requirements of the new Hand-book re missionaries' salaries, wherein we are asked to fix a basal salary and to suggest amounts for other objects, has led to some difference in the allowance made to the mission. We believe that such was not the intention of the Board, so we have adjusted the salaries to meet the case.

"You will remember that at the request of the mission, you, in 1910, made an increase of 10% on the allowances of the missionaries. This

amount we gratefully received.

"The allowance then asked for included $45 for each adult for House Fund. In 1911 we found that our House Fund was not sufficient to meet the expenses, and we voluntarily agreed to pay $5 per adult from our personal allowances. This had the effect of reducing the basal salary. Since by the Hand-book the House Fund follows the house and not the missionary, we will feel justified in making the full charge on the House Fund of $50 per adult, and as a consequence we we replace the $5 on the basal salary. We therefore request that the basal salary for a family be $1,236.70.

"We also formerly calculated the percentage for children as allowed by the Board on the full salary allowances. The Hand-book definitely states that the percentage is to be calculated on the basal salary. This makes a material difference to those who have children. It will be apparent to you that the health and travelling allowances for children are not inconsiderable. When we calculated the percentage on the whole, for the children's allowances, this was provided for, and one sum was fixed the same as for each adult. Now that we are required to fix the allowances for children by a percentage on the basal salary alone, we propose to meet the difference by a fixed sum, for each child over 7 years, of $15, and for each child under 7 years, of $7.50, for Health and Travelling allowance additional to the $50 fixed for each adult. In the revised estimates we send you, you will therefore find the basal salary $1,236.70, Health and Travelling for adults $50, and for children, as stated above, $15 and $7.50. The children's allowance as per Hand-book with special allowance for those at Kodai school. The whole person-

allowance for the missionary will therefore be practically the same as it has been heretofore, though the division appearing on the sheet of estimates will show a slight apparent difference. We trust that you will accept the adjustment which is meant to secure to us, as before, for our personal needs, with but a slight advance from you for the House Fund. There is abundant justification for this in the rapid advance in prices for all labor and materials such as are necessary for keeping our houses in repair.

"So too, when the W.B.M. looks over the estimated salaries for the young ladies, they will find an additional $5 has been asked for House Fund, but that the personal allowance for each single lady is unchanged".

The above explanation was written by Dr. Scott in September, and it holds today except that we are asking that the House Fund be again increased. This is a necessity. In our Men's Committee, some of us thought that we should ask for $62.50 for each adult, but we finally decided to ask this year for only $57.50. This is certainly little enough in these times of high prices.

Perhaps you will permit a man who has no children to say a word in regard to the allowances asked for the children of the Mission. When we came here fourteen years ago we thought the allowances paid to missionaries very liberal, and at that time no one felt at all inclined to ask for more. Within ten years, however, things have greatly changed. Even with our increased salaries it is harded to get along now, even for those of us who have no children, than it was when we first came to the mission. The demands made upon us have greatly inceased and the times are much more expensive than ten years ago. The pinch comes very much harder on those who have

little ones to care for. Children cannot be brought up in this country as they can at home. They need constant care. I never realized this so much as I have since living next door to Dr. and Mrs. York with their three little boys. Some one must be on guard to keep them from running out into the sun. Extra care must be given that parents in a temperate climate know nothing about. There are many expenses which must be met that are quite unknown to northern mothers. Looking at things from the outside, it appears to me that the allowances asked for the children in the estimates are reasonable and I sincerely hope that the Board will grant them.

There is one item not in the estimates which I think ought to have gone in, and doubtless would have been included but for an oversight, and it is now too late to correct it. Miss Hoffmann ought to have an allowance for a Tamil teacher. She is in very intimate touch with the girls and is apparently filling her place admirably. She should have a chance to study the language, and she is very anxious to do so. If you can still include this in the estimates we will all be very glad.

There is nothing more to add that I think of at this moment.

With very cordial greetings, I am,

Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Sec. A .C.M.

Rec'd OCT 20 1913

Nov 3

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon,
Sept. 22, 1913.

Dear Dr. Barton -

There is a subject concerning which I have often asked Mr. Brown to write you but we shrink from calling your attention to it - Yet it is becoming more and more necessary; - that is, the propriety of an "entertaining allowance" for the Principal of Jaffna College - The guests that we have because we

our work here. The social functions for our Tamil people are much appreciated by them just at this stage of their development when they are emerging into a civilized social life. You might say, "Why not charge that expense to the Boarding department of the College?" If that department comes to the end of the year with a deficit the boys' fees must be increased and I dont like to make the boys pay for our hospitality -

occupy this position, and the social functions which we undertake for the good of our people amount in a year to as much as having one person board with us regularly throughout the year - The cost of food and extra service required could be moderately estimated at $300 a year. We never refrain from inviting company on the ground that "we cannot afford it" because we think it is an important part of

As Mr. Brown holds the double position of Principal of the College and missionary of the station we have that other burden which the Mission school managers bear, - that is making up the deficit of vernacular teachers' wages from our own salary.

The grants from government fall for various reasons, specially in the localities where the Sivite opposition schools are numerous. Our teachers have to keep on teaching and must have

enough to keep from starving. The managers have to make it up from personal resources. Every year several hundred rupees of our own salary goes that way - The housekeeper who must make ends meet and can't do it feels it most. It is only by the kindness of Mr. S. Machado a store keeper in Jaffna from whom we buy supplies, that we are bridged over the last part of each year on

credit - He is a Catholic -
The price of everything is increasing by leaps and bounds and we can no longer defer the painful task of telling you these difficulties, and suggesting that an allowance for "entertaining" be granted to the College President -
Mr. Brown has often said "I will ask it for my successor" - But if the situation is such do you not wish to know it now?
Please pardon me if I have written unwisely - Faithfully yours,
Clara P. Brown -

Mrs. J. J. Brown

Taddukoddai Sept. 22-1913

@

My Trustees,

17 1913

77

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

21st October, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of the 17th September came yesterday, and I must hasten to answer it before the foreign mail closes in half an hour. Many thanks for your First of Exchange for £400 on Messrs Brown, Shipley & Co., London, No. 779. This will relieve the tension with the Mission Treasurer.

We are delighted to hear of the appointment of Mr. Miller and I will write to him in time to reach him before sailing. He seems to have the qualifications we are looking for.

I will not write more now but hustle this into the next mail and write you more leisurely before the next foreign post.

With kind regards I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

VILLAGE SCHOOLS! VILLAGE SCHOOLS! DON'T FORGET THEM.

RECD NOV 28 1913

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,
VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

27th October, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I will now answer your letter of Sept. 17th more fully than was possible for me to do last week.

I have just finished a letter to Mr. Miller. We are all delighted at the prospect of having a man trained in both science and pedagogy, and I am sure he will be able to do a tremendous lot for us in both departments. It would be well for him if possible to meet both Dr. York and Mr. Bicknell before leaving. One thing I sincerely hope, and that is that he is made of Presidential timber. We leave on furlough early in 1915. So if we give him a reasonable time to study Tamil he will have only a short time in actual harness before he will have to take the reins. I hope he will be able to make our teachers feel that they would like to work under his direction. As for his Tamil, I am not sure that it will be best to send him to Bangalore. Our Jaffna Tamil is so different from Indian Tamil that he ought to start here at least. It may be that they will have a Jaffna Pundit over there. If so that will alter the case. In any event we will see to it that he has time to study. You are right in saying that our mission has not been as careful about the study of Tamil as is required in some missions. Yet you must not wholly blame us. Miss Beckwalter and Miss Hastings are

preparing for their examinations under the most trying circumstances. They have school work which, if left undone, would overwhelm someone else, or cripple the school. However, we will try to see that Mr. Miller has a chance.

One piece of work which we hope Mr. Miller will be able to do is to visit our various English schools regularly and help to put them into something like modern shape. This will need time. My thought is that he should have at least one day in the week free for that. But there is a difficulty to overcome. These schools are fromm six to eighteen miles distant and the problem of easy travel is an important one. A horse cannot do the most distant places except by taking at least two days. In this country we never think of driving our horses more than 20 miles a day. Then the long tedious drive puts one out of commission for work. I have suggested to him that he bring a motorcycle or a small motor car. Mr. Dickson rides an American Indian motorcycle with a side car, and it is a great saving in time and money, as compared with a horse and carriage. My horse and carriage costs me Rs 500 a year for upkeep. His moter outfit cost him Rs 180 for 14 months. Now what I am getting at is this:- Could you not help him to get such a vehicle as will meet his needs? If you wanted to buy the whole thing and call it the College property, all well and good. Mr. Edward Fairbank has a Metz motorcar, made in Waltham which sells new for about $500 and which Mr. Churchill tells me is a huge success and costs less for upkeep than my horse and carriage. In any case, even if this is a wild suggestion, if Mr. Miller

is to serve the English schools of the mission as we hope he will, he will have to be able to travel, and the $40 which you have allowed will be a very small sum for it. It costs as much for a single man to keep a horse as a married man. The mission allowance is $66.65.

We are glad to note that Mr. Miller is appointed by the A.B.C.F.M. and comes to the Mission. That is what we want, and it will solve several little local difficulties to have that point cleared up. We will take it for granted that he is under the same rules and regulations as the rest of us except that he is specially sent out for educational work in Jaffna College.

I hope you will drive it home to Mr. Miller and to all of the people who come here, that they must wear a pith hat, and listen to the advice of those who have had some experience in regard to such matters. No one in the mission doubts for a moment that much of the ill health of the Yorks was ~~to~~ due to their flagrant disregard of the advice of those who knew what they were talking about in regard to exposure to the sun.

And this brings me to the question of Dr. York's return to Jaffna. Although he was not a regularly appointed missionary and so not under the rules of the handbook, the question of his return was brought up at the first mission meeting after his departure, and an informal expression of opinion was asked from all. The appreciation of his ability and the value of his service in some lines was unanimously expressed, especially his ability in journalism and other literary work. The opinion was

expressed by several that his greatest usefulness on the mission field would be as an editor of periodicals and a maker of books, such as the "Bible Stories" which he has already put out, Temperance Readers, Sunday School helps, and so forth. If our mission were strongly enough manned to admit of giving one man wholly to such work, we would with one accord call for him to take that work.

If the question is narrowed down to his coming for college work, we were of opinion that it would not be possible to ask him to take a subordinate place such as he held before, but that the question really before us was whether he could be Principal. Here again, his very high scholarship, and intellectual ability are unquestioned. There is, however, serious doubt as to his tactfulness in dealing with subordinates, so much so that we feel sure he would not carry with him the support of the faculty and the Directors. Dr. York himself recognized the fact that even tho he did not wish to, he often rubbed people the wrong way. The conclusion of the matter is this; I do not think it would be wise for Dr. York to be sent back to this mission and the mission fully concurs with me in this judgment. I cannot tell you how much I dislike to write this. Our own relations have always been pleasant enough. Mrs. York is a most estimable woman and she corrects many of his peculiarities.

Mr. Dickson writes that my account with him is Rs1000 in credit. That sum will be exhausted before the close of the year, so I hope your additional draft for £100 will come soon.

THE PROBLEM OF OUR VILLAGE SCHOOLS IS STILL UNSOLVED. They are still a great burden on our hearts and our prayers. Please do not forget them .

With kind regards I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

C 27 1913

29

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE.

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

25th November, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Your letter of October 13th came a few days since. I thank you very cordially for you First of Exchange on Messrs. Brown, Shipley & Co., No. 787, for £100. This will see us through the year O.K. I have sent to Mr. Dickson, the Mission Treasurer, for a statement of my account and as soon as it comes I will ask you for a draft to be sent by April 1st, and if in future you can remit four times a year, quarterly, it will help to avoid the necessity of drawing so largely on the Mission Treasurer. When you wait for my annual and semi-annual statements before remitting it causes trouble here with the Mission. I will send you statements oftener in future and see hewm it works.

With very cordial greetings,

I am,

Yours sincerely,

Miles G Brown

27 1913

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,
VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

25th November, 1913.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell, Secretary,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Mr. Bell:-

Your letter of the 18th October came a few days ago and has been read by the mission with great interest. What you say about the various missions of the Board asking for such large appropriations is very encouraging for it shows that the work all over the world is growing beyond our most sanguine hopes. We here in Ceylon rejoice with our brethren in other parts of the world that God has opened up doors of opportunity to them, and we believe that to them and to us He will reveal the way of entering in. We know that to you good people at the Rooms these opening doors mean hours of anxious thought and planning as well as for us. Perhaps we on the field sometimes express our wishes and make our requests in terms which seem to you to indicate a lack of appreciation of your difficulties. But no matter how badly we express ourselves we do realize that the Prudential Committee and the Secretaries carry heavy burdens, and we know that you do deal sympathetically with our problems and our requests, and when you refuse us what we ask we know there is, to your minds, sufficient reason. However, we are not bound to take your decision at a given time

on a given subject as final. We must press our appeals so long as we feel that they should be pressed. Take our Village Schools for example. For fourteen years, to my certain knowledge, our mission has been pressing the needs of these schools on the attention of the Board. We begin now to see signs that the Board is beginning to see that here is an opportunity of unsurpassed magnitude. Just think of it! Twelve Thousand Children right in our hand ready to be taught the riches of Christ's Gospel !. Now we must press this appeal till one of two things happens. Either our good friends in America must help us to enter into this wide open field, or God must show us a more excellent way. We are sure God has given us these children for some good purpose in the building of His Kingdom and they are constantly on our hearts, and their needs are ever in our prayers. So we will press our appeal, and when you refuse us relief we will hope for a better answer bye and bye and not allow the deferred hope to ever sadden us.

Whenever you go to a meeting of the Prudential Committee please say:- "DON'T FORGET THE VILLAGE SCHOOLS OF CEYLON".

We are sorry to learn that Dr. Barton has had to go off for a rest and we all sincerely hope that he will be able to resume his work by the beginning of the year. We appreciate his message and will pass it on to our Tamil brethren as opportunity offers.

We are looking forward to the visit of the Deputation. We will count it a rare privilege to welcome the beloved President of the Board and will do all we can to make his stay happy and profitable. It is at a rather unfortunate time but we will

make the best of it. We fear rains will interfere with their seeing the mission to the best advantage.

I sent a cable message last week saying "Curtis dead, inform Scott". This means that Dr. Curtis, Dr. Scott's right hand man in the Manepay hospital, passed away. He has had a long illness but no one thought he would die. But he was a very difficult patient and did not follow his doctor's orders. It will be a great sorrow to the Scotts as it is to us all. It creates a very difficult situation in the medical department and we have a meeting this week to deal with it.

With cordial greetings and wishing you all a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year,

I am,

Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Secretary A.C.M.

6 1914

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,
VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

16th December, 1913.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell, Secretary,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Mr. Bell:-

I thank you cordially for your letter of ~~Nov.~~ November 6th reporting the appropriations for the Ceylon Mission for 1914. We are thankful that the Committee has not cut us down this year, but has continued the appropriations of last year. Of course we are sorry that there has been nothing added this year for our Village Schools, but we are glad to note that their claim is being carefully considered by the Committee. We will hope for something additional when the country begins to boom under the new tariff law. We are expecting the deputation this week and we will try and show them some of our choice schools. It will be a great pleasure to have them with us, but we are sorry that their stay is to be so short. We have just heard that another day has been cut from their time here by the delay of the steamer.

With very kind regards I am,

Yours cordially,

Giles G. Brown

Secretary of the A.C.M.

N 26 1914

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

26th December, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary of Jaffna College Funds,

Boston,

Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

I send herewith an estimate of the expenditure for 1914. The years accounts are not closed but I think there will be about Rs 1,000 in hand when all bills are paid. I will get it the annual Statement off to you as soon as possible after January 1st. The Mission Treasurer has read a letter from the Treasurer of Board telling him that he must not carry Jaffna College on his accounts "even temporarily". This means that I must always have a good balance on hand at least at the beginning of each quarter, and I am asking you for a little larger sums than I ordinarily do. If I could have the drafts on the dates indicated on the estimate sheet, I would have time to sell them to the best advantage and at the same time would be able to begin each quarter with a sufficient balance in hand. This is specially important in June and December. I fully expect to have to call for liberal building grants during the year.

We have had a most delightful visit from the Deputation, though I believe that technically they were only visitors. It was especially gratifying to have the President of the Board with us for a short time. The time was very short,--only two days,-- but we used these to the best advantage, though I fear

our friends felt that it was a bit strenuous. We were sorry that Mr. and Mrs. Hall could not come up from Colombo on account of Mrs. Hall's illness. Dr. Capen and Dr. Strong spent a little time in going over the College and in looking into some plans which we have for building. They seemed impressed with the need of our doing something immediately, though the whole situation is puzzling. I hope to hear from them after they have had a chance to consult leisurely with eachother. But as they took in the situation they seemed to favour going ahead right here on the assumption that no matter what develops in the way of higher education, the plant here will always be needed for secondary ~~wor~~ work, and the money available in not more than is necessary for a good strong secondary school. But you will doubtless hear from direct shortly. I am calling a meeting of the Directors to approve plans for the Government has sent notice that applications for building grants must be sent in before January 31st. I fully expect that plans will be approved for extensive building and repairs. I wish I could be sure of receiving a liberal grant from Government.

We also showed our visitors our VILLAGE SCHOOLS. I took Dr. Capen to a delightful little cattleshed which was in the last stages of tumbled-down-ness. We have an average attendance of about fifty there. He admitted that he had been in more elegant buildings. But this belongs to Mission correspondence and not College. But these schools are the most pressing need

in our Mission. Something must be done or our work will suffer at its very roots. Dr. Capen admitted that we had made out a good case for this work. We are glad to know that the Prudential Committee is giving the matter special attention, and we hope that before the end of the year some relief will be found for a situation which is daily becoming worse.]

With cordial New Year Greetings,

I am,

Yours sincerely,

Miles G. Brown

9 1914
PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,
VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

10th February, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

There is just one topic in my mind these days and I am going to devote this letter to it. To come right to the point, there was a meeting of the Board of Directors here last night and they resolved unanimously that the time had come for us to definitely start the reconstruction of the College here at Vaddukoddai. But I will go back a bit and tell you about a few events which led up to this decision.

As you know we have been waiting for the Government to tell us what would be expected of such institutions as this. The Government has spoken, and so far as their financial support is concerned it is plain that they will not recognize anything above a good secondary school. This does not mean that we cannot hope to do more than secondary work here. It simply means that any thing above the secondary standards will have to be on our own expense. As soon as possible after the Government's plans were made known I consulted the Directors. The whole situation was frankly discussed and it was recognized that probably our only hope was to follow the Government programme and ~~and~~ qualify as a first class secondary school before attempting to rise higher, though we all feel that it will not do for us to be satisfied with this as our ultimate goal. No one has abandon-

ed the hope of being able to develop a worthy College doing full collegiate work. This conclusion was arrived at with a good deal of caution, for there still lingered in our minds a hope that a union effort would still be possible. Besides many hoped, that even if union had to be abandoned, it would be possible for us to move to some more central place where we could at least command the situation in our own American Mission field. About this time Dr. Capen and Dr. Strong came along. They shared with us the disappointment at the failure of union, and suggested that possibly, by their working through the Continuation Committee, influences might be brought to bear on the other missions, so that union might still be accomplished. They were inclined to say, "GO SLOW". A few days after they left we had a conference of teachers here, teachers from all over the island, and one of the most influential of the Wesleyan Tamil men approached me with a proposition to try for union again. I assured him that we were very willing to try again. He also talked it over with Mr. Fraser of the C.M.S. who still longs for union. This Wesleyan Tamil, Mr. Chammugam, promised to get a deputation of the leading Tamils to wait on Mr. Trimmer of the W.M.S. and Mr. Thompson of the C.M.S. and bring pressure to bear on them to open negotiations again. Then they were to wait on me to get my formal consent to try again. Before this the Directors had authorized me to go to Colombo to interview the Director of

Education, and to consult an architect in regard to our buildings. Mr. Fraser invited me to Kandy to meet Mr. Thompson who was to be there on other business on the 12th January. He promised to take the initiative in opening up the whole question of union. I went, and we had our conference. But it amounted to nothing. Mr. Thompson thought that there was no need to unite on secondary work, and said that his own school could be developed so as to command the situation and he had nothing to gain by union. Mr. Fraser and I were both greatly disappointed by his attitude, which we both think was wrong, but it was perfectly plain that if influence were brought to bear on the situation such as Dr. Capen and Dr. Strong suggested, it would hardly pay to have an unwilling partner. I have heard nothing definitely from Mr. Chanmugan, but I hear indirectly that his efforts with Mr. Trimmer are fruitless. At all events, I am convinced that any pressure that might be brought to bear on him will not move him. I know that many of his own people are thoroughly dissatisfied with his actions in this whole matter. At least five W.M.S men have expressed their disapproval of his conduct. They recognize his blunder but they agree that he will never retract. One of his own men put it well in saying, "Trimmer sometimes climbs down but he never apologises". So we may as well make up our minds that that whole problem is off the slate. In ten years, when Mr. Trimmer retires or is gathered to his fathers, it may come up again. But we cannot wait for that possibility. I have written this about the union scheme because

of what Dr. Capen and Dr. Strong said. I have no doubt they have written to you. I could not but share their hope when they were here. But I must say, with great reluctance, that it now seems to me and to us all, a vain hope.

When I was in Colombo I consulted an architect and brought him up here to look our buildings over. He has submitted a plan for a very worthy laboratory for chemistry and physics, and also a scheme for the reconstruction of our other buildings. When these plans came I called the Standing Committee and we went over the whole situation thoroughly and at the end of several hours discussion we recommended that the Directors definitely commit themselves to development at Vaddukoddai. Last night the Directors in full session discussed this recommendation, and after arguing a good deal in favour of moving they saw that the financial difficulties in such a proposition were unsurmountable, and finally voted to go ahead with the buildings here. The members of the faculty were also present and it was a unanimous decision. They also voted to accept the plans for the laboratory which will provide for all the science we are likely to teach for many years to come,,and yet it is no more than is necessary to worthily meet the present requirements. I have carefully consulted with the Director of Education on that point, and have made definite application for a building grant. The plan involved the destruction of certain old rooms which ought to have been down years ago. This A.M. I have removed all boys from these rooms and the boys have promised to do the

work of destruction. We are also making arrangements for an extension of the play ground which pleases the boys greatly. I cannot tell you how weary I am of standing still, and now that every body seems ready to go forward I am hoping that my old courage will return and that we may really accomplish something, though I cannot help wishing that I could turn the whole work over to someone who, knowing nothing of the pain of the past, could enthusiastically push on into the future.

This, I think, briefly puts the situation. We have left the past behind and must go forward. We must not waste a single day. The Directors authorized me to inform you of our plans and to ask you to be so good as to remit us money to begin the work. I hope you will do so for we do not want the work to lag. The new laboratory will cost about Rs 30,000 or Rs 35,000. I hope the Government will give something. I have asked for Rs 17,500, but have no expectation that they will give so much. If they give half that amount we may be thankful. If you could send me Rs 7,500 now and another like amount in July I think we can get the work well pushed on before the next rainy season sets in.

This is the chief burden on my mind today. I will write to you before the next foreign mail both as Secretary of the Mission and as Principal, for there is still much to write. We are looking forward to Mr. Miller's arrival, and I must thank you most cordially for the automobile which he is bringing. I

JAFFNA COLLEGE,
VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

am sure we will amply justify the expenditure. The college can do so much more for the whole Mission by making it possible for the teachers to visit and inspect the various English schools. I will also write more in regard to Dr. York.

With very cordial greetings, I am,

Yours sincerely,

Miles G Brown

D APR 6 1914

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 6th March, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letters dated January 24th and 29th came a few days ago. I have gone over all the letters from the Rooms since December 10th, and have made notes on various points, and will try to dispose of all at this writing.

I thank you for your draft on Brown, Shipley & Co., London, No. 843, for £200. This will set the Treasury up for the time. I also thank you for accepting my schedule for remittances. It will be a great convenience to have them regularly.

I send herewith my annual statement of accounts. I am sorry for the delay which has been unavoidable. Mr. Dickson's accountant has been seriously ill, and his own accounts with Mr. Wiggin go off only with this mail. I always like to wait for his statement as there are frequently items at the last which ought to be included in my account. I want to be sure that his balance and mine correspond. It saves trouble later. You will notice that I report a debt of Rs 285.31. That is only a nominal debt as the Mission Treasurer has your last draft for £100 unsold. I do not report it in this account. He did not sell it as he had enough cash on hand without it. He sold it some time early in this year. I think there is nothing else in

in the account which calls for special comment. I trust you will find it satisfactory.

Mrs. Brown wishes me to thank you most cordially for your kind response to her request for an entertaining allowance. It will greatly relieve her anxiety.

I must also thank you and the Trustees for the generous way in which you have responded to my suggestion about a motor car. You have gone quite beyond my most sanguine expectations in the matter. We look forward to using it with pleasure and will be much disappointed if it does not add to our efficiency. Indeed we feel sure that it will. Over and over again we would like to make trips which would help our work but which are impossible to make with horses except by taking an impossible amount of time. For example, next week there is a meeting at Varany, 25 miles away, which I ought to attend. If I go I will have to start at 6 A.M. and use my horse, the train, and a coach. It will be impossible for me to return before 9 P.M. With a car the trip will comsume five hours at the most. We will keep a strict account of all expense and the work done, and will be able to give you accurate figures on which you can base conclusions. It has necessitated an additional expense here. The shed in which we have kept our carriage is something like one of our Village Schools or a bit better. It was unfit for a motor car. So I have had to get a fit place ready, a good room which can be securely locked, and fireproof. Workmen are still busy getting it ready. There ought to be no serious difficulty in keeping ~~it~~ the car in good repair. Motor cars are becoming very common in Ceylon, and even here in Jaffna, and if necessary we can have almost any difficult work done in Colombo.

I hope I will receive early notice of its shipment. We go to the hills in about ten days and would rather not have it come during our absence. But if we know in good season when to expect it we can make satisfactory arrangements for its delivery.

I thank you also for your account of your annual meeting and the affairs of the college. It is a satisfaction to reflect that during the trying period through which we have been passing here our financial position has been strengthening. Here we have been keeping well within our resources and there you have been gaining ground at least on the building fund. Now, however, we need to push forward. On February 10th I wrote to you some thing about the plans we were making. We are now little by little making arrangements to forge ahead. The architect is busy on plans, and we are making all sorts of inquiry into material and the cost of construction. Things move slowly in the east, but we will gather momentum as we go. I think Mr. Fraser's judgment is right, at least partly. He certainly is right in thinking that we ought to strengthen our plant for secondary work. Whether or not he is right about B.A. work the future alone can tell. But this I feel is certain;- If we do ever develop a full college course it will be by first laying a strong foundation in secondary education. At present I think our wisest course is to strengthen our work here at Vaddukoddai along secondary lines, and at the same time link up all our outlying schools with the college, manning them with good , well-trained teachers, and developing a unified system of primary and secondary education throughout the mission. A few years of such work will lay a foundation on which we can safely build

higher education if the times demand it. We are looking forward to getting a great deal of help from Mr. Miller. His experience and his training ought to be a great asset to the mission. I hope he is the sort that our teachers can tie to. Much of his success will depend on his ability to make the teachers feel that he has much to teach them without making them feel that he is censuring them for what they have not done. Our teachers, I do not mean only our college teachers, are doing the best they can, and if that best is not the best possible, it is largely because they have not been trained. Many of our elder men are beyond ~~to~~ the time when any attempt should be made to train them. But the younger men are open to light and will welcome it when given in the right way. I hope that Mr. Miller has the ability to convince without irritating.

And this brings me to a painful subject. Dr. York has written to me a most courteous letter asking for an interpretation of my letter to you. I have written an answer but I am far from satisfied with it. The hopes which I have expressed above in regard to Mr. Miller indicate where Dr. York's failure lay. If you will read again my letter of August 1st, 1912, you will see that I expressed there something of this feeling. Somehow he could not make his suggestions palatable, and the teachers winced under his strictures. They felt that he had a low opinion of their ability and attainments. He was not as appreciative as the teachers deserved. Privately, to me, he often expressed appreciation, but concealed it from the teachers. Then too, in actual teaching, he was not a success. This is partly due to a certain lack of clearness in enunciation, partly to the fact that he habitually pitched his voice too low, and part-

ly to his habit of using involved sentences. He was not successful in adapting his language to the boys. I have written all of this to him and more too. I am afraid that what I have written may seem very harsh, but he is a hard man to convince, and some of us thought to only way to do was to be very plain. I feel the burden of the task more keenly because I do not feel that I am in a position to criticise any one. My own work here has been far ~~far~~ from a success, and it seems gratuitous on my part to criticise another. He is in just as good a position to criticise me as I him. His letter, and one which Mrs. York wrote to one of the ladies of the mission on the same subject, have been read by us all. Both letters exhibit a wonderfully beautiful spirit, and make us all feel very, very sorry for what has happened. But I see little or no disposition to change our original opinion. One of our number did point out that we were endangering our prospects with the Board in the matter of securing men, the thought being that if we definitely turn down a man like Dr. York how can we expect the Board to eagerly hunt others for us. But you good people at the Rooms must not think that way. Our decision was made with the greatest reluctance, and our serious consideration of the matter covered a long period. My letter of August 1st, 1918, including the postscript, shows that we have had the matter heavily on our hearts. Their flagrant disregard of ordinary precautions in caring for their health has been a great trial to many of us, and some of us feel far from anxious to bear that trial through another series of years. We all have done foolish things in regard to the care of our health. But I think most of us have seen the folly of our ways and expose ourselves only when it is

ked me to
ry frank.

in the interests of our work. I think they may have thought some of us overcareful. But that is better than defying the tropical sun, and when you see two adults going out in the middle of the day in a broiling sun without any hat at all, you begin to doubt their sanity. In all matters relating to this affair I have done nothing "off my own bat." I have carefully consulted the mission, and the letter which I have written to Dr. York is now going the rounds of the mission for all to read and criticise. I have tried to eliminate the purely personal point of view.

Dr. York writes that he has secured no position. I would like to say a word in his behalf which you might be able to pass on in helpimg him into the work that will best suit him. We all very greatly appreciated anything he wrote for publication. He has the pen of a ready writer, and always made himself clearly understood, which he failed to do in speech. He wrote to me about some position in connection with the Sunday School and Publishing Society which involved some preparation. He is a thorough scholar and keen in research. I feel sure if he could get into some such work as the preparing of S.S. Lesson Notes he would render most valuable service. I would like to pass this on in the hope that it may be of real service to him in seeking a position.

Referring again to the building of a garage I ought to have said that not all the expense incurred is on account of the car. About a year ago the Mission voted that I should build a new carriage shed, but I postponed building till we were more sure of how things would develop. Then again the present carriage shed is on the plot of ground which we have voted to clear for

an athletic field. So in any case this building would have been fixed up. But I am making it better than I otherwise would have done.

Mr. Millar is expected in Colombo in two days. I have sent off letters of welcome. We hope he will not be long delayed in Colombo. We start for the hills on the 16th. We have planned to have him go along and have a munshi ready to begin work right away. If you will occasionally write a good strong word of encouragement about his studying Tamil it will strengthen my hand in not giving him to much work in the College. There will be constant pressure to have him take classes and fill up his time in that way. The teachers here are inclined to say it is not necessary to study Tamil. If you make your wishes strong in the matter it will help me here.

Now I am going to throw out a suggestion which may or may not commend itself to you. In all our work we will not consider ourselves successful unless we work the men of the country fully into the harness. This work of building up an educational system is one which will take a long time and we must look far ahead. We have here some mighty good men. Their horizon is narrow but that is not their fault. If we could broaden them out, give them a larger view of life, and bring them in to contact with the best in the West, I believe there are men here who would be very much more useful. I do not believe it is right to send young, undeveloped men to the West. But men who have had a good education here and who are mature and experienced might well supplement their training by a period of study in the West much as Americans go to Germany for study. We are looking

for men from the West, and it costs probably not far from $2,000 to bring a man out and take him back; I mean for his passage alone. If the Trustees would lay aside a few dollars every year for a period of years, and then give one of our tested and tried men, who is not so young that his head will be turned or so old that he cannot learn, a course of study in one of our Universities, would that be a bad experiment? There are two men here now whom I could cordially recommend for such an experiment. But I do not urge it now. Probably we ought to devote all our resources to building up in other ways. But I make the suggestion for you to be thinking about. It may be wholly impracticable, but it will do no harm for you to know how my mind is running.

Some time ago Mr. Bell wrote about a possible visit from Dr. William Horace Day. We have not heard anything further.

With cordial greetings I am,

Yours very sincerely.

Giles G Brown

REC'D APR 6 1914

85

Ceyl

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 6th March, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.,
U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

There has come to us an unconfirmed report that Dr. Capen died in Shanghai on his way home. When Mrs. Brown was in Colombo last week she heard the report from some China missionaries who were passing through, and they report it in such a way that we cannot but feel anxious to know the whole truth. The one thing which makes us doubt the story is the fact that none of the party have written to us, and we feel sure that they would think about us in this connection if such a thing had happened. Mr. and Mrs. Chandler were here this week and they are as ignorant about it as we are. We sincerely hope the report is not true. When Dr. Capen was here he made a great impression on us all. He brought inspiration to the people as well as to us. He worked very hard and we sometimes feared that he was doing too much. We hope to hear that the report of his death is not true.

I have very little to report to you as Mission Secretary. On account of the illness of Mr. Dickson's accountant his accounts were delayed. We did not audit his books till the 26th of February. On the 28th we held a meeting at Uduvil to complete the business of the year. There was nothing done of special note except that I was asked to write to you to make a

request in regard to the school at Kodaikanal. A report has come to us from the Committee which shows that the school is running behind in its expenses. Mr. Wallace, the Treasurer, made a full statement of the case, and I have no doubt has reported directly to you the exact state of affairs. So it is unnecessary for me to give details. We all feel that this school is meeting a real need and should call forth our hearty support. Through our Mission the Board is now contributing $150 toward the upkeep of the school annually. The Mission now requests that you will add another $100 to that amount making our annual contribution $250. I sincerely hope you will prevail upon the Prudential Committee to make this extra grant. The advantage which this school is to missionaries who have children is apparent to all of us. As one who has no children perhaps I can urge the matter a little more strongly than some one else. We would like to see the school placed above the need of making constant appeals to the various Boards by having a large endowment, and we hope that in time that will come. Meanwhile the only thing for us to do is to appeal to our Boards and urge upon them the claims of this very useful institution.

At our meeting the Treasurer reported a Special Vote of something over $900 from the Woman's Board for our Village Schools. That is a very very welcome gift and will make it possible for us to put some needy plants in order. I assure you we do appreciate anything that is done for us in this department.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Ellen E Brown

REC'D APR 6 1914

86

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 7th March, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I wrote you at some length yesterday. This morning I received, from the Director of Education, the plans which I submitted to him with my application for a building grant. He simply says, "My recommendations on the subject of building grant have been made. As soon as I am able to give you further information in the subject, I will do so". His recommendations, whatever they may be, have been made to Government, and we will not know the results till July at the earliest.

It occurred to me that you might like to see the plan of the science laboratories which we propose to build, so I send them herewith. I do not think that you need to return them. The architect is busy on detailed drawings for the builders. I have another sketch plan which will meet my needs till the full plans are ready.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Miles G. Brown

D APR 6 1914

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE.

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

11th March, 1914,

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter confirming the report of Dr. Capen's death has just come to hand. It is indeed a great blow to us all, and you people at the Rooms must feel it more keenly than any one else. He certainly did us all good by his visit here, though it was so short. He worked untiringly all the time he was here, and was interested in every detail of our work. I was often impressed by the way he asked questions, shewing that he was familiar with the work of the Mission to a most surprising degree. I am sure that you will find his note book a mine of information. We all deeply sympathize with Mrs. Capen and her daughter to whom this must have been a terrific blow. We are much interested to learn that they are carrying out the original plan of visiting the Missions in China and Japan.

Mr. Miller has arrived. He landed in Colombo on the 7th, one day ahead of schedule time, and arrived here last night. He certainly has made a good impression to start with. He is apparently full of enthusiasm, and without any preconceived notions as to how things ought to be. That is good. He also assures me that he will not try any fool experiments with the tropical sun. Splendid! We will start for Kodai on the 16th

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

and will take a teacher with us. This will give him a chance to start right in to master the language. He reports a good voyage, and is apparently in good health.

With very kind regards, I am,

Yours sincerely,

Geo. G. Brown

CD JUN 8 1914

13

88

"THE LOOKOUT "

Kodaikanal, India, 2d May, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

There are two matters in particular which I wish to write about.

1. The medical situation in Jaffna. We have just received a letter from Dr. Scott in which he reports that he has been advised by a specialist that he ought not to return to Jaffna until he has had time to recover more completely. Dr. Scott has doubtless written fully to you about his case and we will no doubt hear from you very shortly what we are to expect. We are all very sorry that his return is delayed, apparently indefinitely. We hope that we may hear better news soon. But it is about the Inuvil situation that I want to write now. We have already applied to you for an additional doctor to assist Dr. Curr. She is now on furlough and her assistant Dr. Murugesu is carrying the work alone and is finding the burden very great. Dr. Curr is likely to come back earlier than she ought to unless the work can be taken by someone else. Dr. Murugesu was with difficulty persuaded to consent to remain for eight months while Dr. Curr went home. The mission has voted to ask the Prudential Committee to send Dr. Curr back on the completion of her furlough. But besides her we need an assistant for her. We understand that Dr. Katherine Scott, who was temporarily in Madura, is willing to consider another appointment.

Her work in Madura seems to have been entirely satisfactory, and we are sure she would do equally well in Jaffna. Can you not approach her with a view to securing her services here? She would doubtless prefer Madura, but might be willing to take up work temporarily in Jaffna, and in the meanwhile you could be on the lookout for a permanent worker for us. The mission cordially approves her appointment and has asked me to report the matter to you. We apparently cannot keep Dr. Murugesu much longer. A marriage is being planned for her and we may expect her to leave when Dr. Curr returns if not sooner. We hope to hear of the appointment of Dr. K. Scott or some one else very soon.

2. It was cordially voted at our last mission meeting to ask the Prudential Committee to send ~~him~~ Mr. and Mrs. Ward back to Jaffna on the completion of their furlough. Just before Mr. Ward left he proposed to the mission a certain plan for establishing an industrial home farm for the depressed classes in Jaffna. Unfortunately he did not give us quite enough time to consider it fully and the mission took no definite action. A circular went the rounds of the mission and he took a copy of it home to show to you. We are all very cordially sympathetic with any scheme which ~~xxxxx~~ aims to meet what we all recognize as a real need. The lower castes are certainly not being won as they ought to be and we have no distinctive work for them except a few miserably equipped village schools. Some of us felt inclined to give Mr. Ward a chance to see what he could do with his scheme. But at that point your circular on higher education and evangelism came along, and

new Dr. Scott's indefinite delay in America, and the probability of his needing more time for his medical work when he does come, make us feel that it is not at all likely that we could spare a man for new work. We have all read and carefully considered your circular on higher education and evangelism, and we see no reason why your plan should not be carried out in Jaffna, not in every detail, but with certain modifications. Certainly we are all very anxious that the college shall be a real factor in evangelism and shall make its influence felt directly even in our remote villages. In looking ahead we see that Mr. Ward will likely be needed at Vaddukoddai on his return to Jaffna. And the mission has asked me to write to you and to him to see if you and he cannot arrange for a course of study which will help him in both college work and in evangelism. What we have in mind is a course in pedagogy and in certain branches in theology such as could be had either at Columbia and Union or at Hartford. But whatever it is we would like Mr. Ward to fit into your scheme of education and evangelism, and to take such courses as will help him. If he could get a normal certificate such as the government here would recognize as "training" so ~~mmmmh~~ much the better. I hope you will take this matter up with him and see what can be done.

One further word in regard to your plan for evangelism. I can easily see how some missions would find it difficult, if not impossible, to carry out the scheme. The Madura mission (College), for example, is so under the regulations of the Government that I imagine they would find it practically impossible to let a man off for a quarter of his time without forfeiting grant. But with us,

ACT JUN 24 1914

I think we could work it, and I hope that you will give us a c chance to try to work out a plan for it. We are not reaching out into the field as we ought and if you can supply us with the needed men we will be most happy to give them time to get out into the district.

You will be glad to know that Mr. Miller is here and working hard on Tamil. We have decided to give him his whole time with no other duties till November at least for study. This is a better chance than any other member of the mission has has in 25 years. He will remain here in Kodai a month longer with his munshi and will then go to Uduppiddi so as to be away from all distractions. The examination of the South India Missionary Association comes in November and so he will need all his time. Miss Hastings and Miss Beckwalter expect to take their second examination at the same time.

Mrs. Brown and I leave here for Jaffna on the 5th May. The others leave a little later.

With cordial greetings I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Geo. G. Brown

REC'D JUL 24 1914

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 20th June 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton;- Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

After a very long wait in Colombo on account of the jetty at Kankesanturai being out of repair, the motor car arrived about ten days ago. I have been waiting to report its behavior. It has needed considerable adjustment as several parts were not properly sent from the factory. Mr. Miller is writing to Mr. Hosmer all about it and will no doubt get matters put right through him. We can get it working all right even without waiting for missing parts. But it is a bit annoying to have the chain cases both for the right side for example, and no proper ball retainers for the rear wheels. But the machine is a real comfort and we have used it enough to be very thankful for it and we trust it will be a real missionary. We cordially thank the Trustees for it. I will report on the expenses later.

I am very anxiously awaiting the action of the Trustees in regard to building. No one who has not gone through the experience knows how wearisome it is to have to just wait. I

realize that it has all been necessary waiting, and no one is to blame for it, but it is nevertheless very trying on the patience. I am hoping daily for your orders to push forward. We have done a good deal of preparation. The new athletic ground is nearly cleared, and will be ready within two weeks. A good deal of material is collected. I have just burnt a lime kiln of some 5,000 bushels, and have done some preliminary work on contracts, but of course nothing final.

Mr. Miller came from Kodai last week and is now at Uduppiddi. He plans to study five days in the week. On Saturday PM. I will run over for him in the motor car and he will spend Sunday and Monday every week here and return on Monday evening. He is making good progress with the language, and we all like him.

Miss Howland arrived a few days ago. It is good to have her back. She seems well and refreshed by her furlough. Hope to hear better news from the Scotts before long.

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G. Brown

JUL. 27 1914

13

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 24th June, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston., Mass.,

U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of May 14th, reporting the action of the Board of Trustees in regard to the plans for buildings, came by the last mail. I am very thankful for it, and now we will be able to push forward as fast as the East will let us. Much preparatory work has been done and it ought not to take us long to get things into full swing. We anticipated a favorable reply from you and we have gone ahead as far as we dared without committing ourselves to the scheme irrevocably in case the Trustees had not voted for advance. Now we will begin in earnest. I will open a special account for the new building and will see that it is accurately kept.

I am very glad that both Dr. Strong and Mr. Ward were present at the meeting to give their testimony in regard to the situation here. I will probably have to go to Colombo to let contracts for the iron roof work and it may be some of the wood work can be done cheaper there than here.

I will keep you informed from time to time in regard to the progress of the work.

Vaddukoddai

June 20-1914

I have received no further word from the Government in regard to a grant. I ought to be receiving word soon. But we must not expect very liberal grants. It is a new policy upon which the Department has entered and they will be slow to give large aid. But every little will count. I will apply for a grant for the equipment when the time comes.

I want to report the development of a feature of our village school work which we have foreseen for years. It may be that I have already written to you about it. Many of our schools are manned by men of the villages in which the schools are situated. We have teachers who have taught right in their own villages for from 15 to 30 years or more. These men have been content to stay in their places largely because they were able to look after other interests while carrying on their schools, and on this account we could keep them at a smaller salary than we could possibly get men from outside. But these men in many cases are grown old and inefficient and are little by little dying off, and there are no young men of the same villages to take their places. Last week one of my teachers who had been teaching in his village for many years, died after a few days illness. I paid him Rs 10.00 per month. I cannot possibly get a teacher from outside to go into this school for that sum. Indeed I cannot get any teacher that is worth having for that sum. A man who lives not far away wants Rs 20 to do the work, and I will probably have to pay it. I have now three schools where my teachers of long standing have either died or left for other work, and if I am to keep the schools on I must

pay larger salaries for the new teachers, if indeed I can get teachers. The fact is that we have paid teachers so miserably that boys have ceased to enter the work and it is well nigh impossible to find an efficient teacher at any price. We are gradually drifting into a state of affairs which may mean the ruin of our village school system. It is not a matter of one or two schools here and there. It is the whole work that is in danger. I have watched it now for nearly fifteen years and it has been growing worse and worse every year. I do not know what to do except to report it to you in the hope that the Prudential Committee will yet find some way to meet the situation.

With very cordial gssetings, I am,

Yours sincerely,

Geo. G. Brown

JUL 30 1914

JAFFNA COLLEGE,

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, 30th June,

1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of May 27th enclosing First of Exchange on Messrs. Brown, Shipley & Co., London, No. 896, for £250 has just come to hand. I thank you very cordially. It is just in time as I am needing money to pay the architect whose plans fully completed I am expecting tomorrow.

The Board of Directors meets on Saturday of this week. I will report the meeting as soon as possible.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles F. Brown

Vaddukoddai June 24-1914

REC'D SEP 19 1914

Jaffna College

FOUNDED, 1872

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

92

8th August, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, Secretary,

Boston, Masso U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Our thoughts are all on the war these days and we are wondering what the next news will be. It always comes to us a few days late. Our latest news is that England has declared war on Germany. Colombo is under martial law, and business is suffering very much. Mr. Dickson has just received word that the banks will refuse to negotiate bills of exchange so it may be that we will be hard up for funds. Of course there is no probability that actual war will come to Ceylon, but we will undoubtedly feel its results. Indeed prices have already risen and will no-doubt rise much more. Then too, the effect of the war in India is problematic. Here there is no question of the loyalty of the people. The sedditionists in Ceylon are a negligible factor. Indeed they do not exist. In India, and especially in the North, it is a different matter. No one can tell just what will happen there if England is engaged in war at home. It is a most serious lookout. We wait with prayerful hope for better news.

Meanwhile our work goes on as usual. We held a Mission Meeting on the 30th July at which the chief business was the estimates for 1915. Mr. Dickson will forward them in due course.

A little matter was voted at a former meeting which I ought to have reported long ago. Mrs. Brown and I were permitted to ask the Prudential Committee for permission to go on furlough in

Vaddukoddai - June 30-1914

1915. We will have been on the field 7 years next June. We plan to leave about a year from last month. I will be grateful if you will be so good as to place this request before the Committee.

Later. The papers have just come and the latest news is that preparations are going forward in dead earnest for a general conflict. French, Germans, and Austrians who are liable for military service in their own countries are hurrying off, and the local troops and volunteers are mustering. Ceylon will probably send her full share of the forces to help England. The wildest kinds of rumors are afloat among the pepple but there is no great excitement beyond the natural anxiety of such times. You will all be anxious about the work in Austria.

This letter is written to you as secretary of the A.B.C.F.M. I must now write to you on College affairs.

With sincere regards I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

Secretary A.C.M.

REC'D SEP 19 1914

Jaffna College

FOUNDED. 1872

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

93

8th August, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just finished a letter to you as secretary of the American Board and now I must write on college matters.

I am sorry that the Treasurer has not forwarded the draft which was due about June 1st and as a consequence I have overdrawn on the Mission Treasurer. I am afraid this is going to make it difficult for us to get money as the banks have closed for all bills of exchange on London and you usually send bills on London. I have no doubt a remittance is now on the way, but I fear it will do us no immediate good. Mr. Dickson has written to the banks to ask if they are also forbidden to negotiate New York and Boston drafts. If they are not forbidden he will be able to sell Mr. Wiggin's DRAFTS WHICH ARE ALWAYS American. When you get this if you could make arrangements with Mr. Wiggin to allow me to draw on Mr. Dickson it may set things right. If we hear from the banks that American drafts are negotiable I will probably wire to you. If you receive a wire "Americans negotiable" you will know from this letter what it means. If the banks long continue to refuse bills of exchange we may be in a tight place unless you can find some other means of sending us money.

Our building operations have really begun but there is little to report beyond the mere statement. No that is not quite true.

Vaddukoddai Aug. 8-1914

I must report the action of the Directors in regard to certain changes in our plans. Originally we planned to build the new Laboratory in the quadrangle behind Otley Hall in place of the row of old dormitories on the south. That was the architect's proposal and we at first fell in with it. But on looking over the plant and considering the needs of the school for new class rooms we saw that we could not afford to build the Laboratory there. The Government requirements call for much improvement in our class rooms and so the Directors have decided to build the new building in front of Otley Hall and to build a row of good class rooms on the south side of the quadrangle. The ground is cleared for them and we are ready to go ahead. This adds to our plans but these rooms are quite as necessary as the laboratory. On the whole the change of plan is for the best and will make the plant much more adapted to our needs.

This brings me to the point which I have long wanted to write about to you, viz, my own relations to the college in future. In my letter to you as secretary of the American Board I have asked permission to go on furlough next year. After very careful and mature consideration I have come to the conclusion that on my return to Jaffna after furlough, if I am permitted to return, it will not be wise for me to be connected with the college at all. I thought of handing in my resignation to the Directors here, and was prepared to do so at their last meeting. But the Mission thought it was best not to do so but to inform you and to let my resignation come to the Directors just before I leave for home. I am following the advise of the mission in this respect. You

I must report the action of the Directors in regard to certain changes in our plans. Originally we planned to build the new Laboratory in the quadrangle behind Otley Hall in place of the row of old dormitories on the south. That was the architect's proposal and we at first fell in with it. But on looking over the plant and considering the needs of the school for new class rooms we saw that we could not afford to build the Laboratory there. The Government requirements call for much improvement in our class rooms and so the Directors have decided to build the new building in front of Otley Hall and to build a row of good class rooms on the south side of the quadrangle. The ground is cleared for them and we are ready to go ahead. This adds to our plans but these rooms are quite as necessary as the laboratory. On the whole the change of plan is for the best and will make the plant much more adapted to our needs.

This brings me to the point which I have long wanted to write about to you, viz, my own relations to the college in future. In my letter to you as secretary of the American Board I have asked permission to go on furlough next year. After very careful and mature consideration I have come to the conclusion that on my return to Jaffna after furlough, if I am permitted to return, it will not be wise for me to be connected with the college at all. I thought of handing in my resignation to the Directors here, and was prepared to do so at their last meeting. But the Mission thought it was best not to do so but to inform you and to let my resignation come to the Directors just before I leave for home. I am following the advise of the mission in this respect. You

will want to know my reasons for taking this step. I will try to state them briefly.

1. As the educational situation in Ceylon develops it is becoming more and more evident that we need men here who are specially adapted to educational work and, when possible, men who have had special training. It is perfectly plain that I am not an educationalist, and so long as I remain here I keep the right sort of a man out. It is only right that I should step aside and give you a chance to send out the right sort of man. I feel the more ready to take this step since Mr. Miller has arrived. He will have to step in to the work when I leave, and I have no doubt will prove quite equal to the situation. When I am once out you will be able to appoint another man of special training and so the needs of the school will be met.

2. As the needs of the Mission develop I see that more men are needed to look after the churches and the general evangelistic work. That is the work in which my heart has always been. My coming to Jaffna College was in the way of an experiment and I am ready to go back to my old position. Here again, the problem of getting men comes in. You can more easily get a young man for educational work than for evangelistic work. If I stay in the college you will not look for a man for the mission. If I go into the mission you can easily find a man for the college. Our mission is under manned. This is a way to man it.

3. The special work which I came to do in Jaffna College is over. I have not accomplished my purpose. Indeed I have completely failed so far as my main purpose was concerned. It has

been demonstrated that Union College is an impossible ideal. I regret the outcome, but must accept the matter as settled. Even if the outcome had been different I should have felt bound to resign on the work being done.

4. It would not be fair either to you or to myself if I failed to give another reason though I do not wish to dwell upon it. I do not find the work here at all congenial. That is not sufficient reason for a resignation, but it is a factor which ought not to be ignored. No man can do his best work if he is not happy in it. If there were no other reasons I would not so readily resign. But since things are as they are you should know the facts.

I therefore ask that you will be so kind as to allow me to relinquish my position as Principal with the close of the present college year, April 30th, 1915. That will give me time to close all accounts for the year and to pass things over to my successor before going home on furlough. This also gives you time to get some one to assist Mr. Miller.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

P.S. I ought to add to the reasons given above that the task of being Principal of the College and Station Missionary at Vaddukoddai is an impossible one. When one man tries to do both he is courting failure in both. What the situation needs is an educationalist in the college and a missionary in the Station. I cannot be both. I prefer to be a missionary in any station.

REC'D SEP 19 1914

Jaffna College

FOUNDED. 1872

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

14th August, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

My letter of the 8th which I send along with this was held back that it might go the rounds of the mission in our Taval Box before being sent to you. Meanwhile your letter of the 3d July has come to hand with your Firsts of Exchange on Messrs. Brown, Shipley & Co., London, Nos. 912, 913, and 914 for £200, £125, and £125 respectively. I do not know just how much good these drafts will be to us at present. I have just had a call from Mr. Dickson who tells me that he has received word from the bank that American drafts are unsaleable and that sight drafts on London for modetate amounts may be sold for a time. Your drafts are for seventy days of which 37 have already passed. It may be that when the seventy days are up we can sell, but the news from Europe this morning indicates that the war is developing and I fear we will be less likely to be able to sell a month from now than we are today. Then too, Mr. Wallace has written to Mr. Dickson to find out if we can come to his assistance. We are a little better off than he is and it may be, that even if we can sell your drafts, it will be wise to let him have them. In a time like this we will take it for granted that we must stand by each other without drawing too fine lines of distinction between the funds of the Ceylon Mission, the Madura Mission and Jaffna College. Of course I am stopping all work, and will do

Rec'd Aug. 8-1914

only what is necessary to keep things going. We are expecting hard times and will do all we can to lighten the situation by reducing expenditure to the lowest possible minimum. We have no fear about money coming ultimately, but meanwhile, if the war continues, we will feel the pinch. Our brethren in the English societies will doubtless suffer very much. Their supplies are bound to be short for many years to come. Each day's news brings us additional ground to fear that a terrible calamity is falling upon the world. God grant that our worst fears may not be realized.

I send herewith my half yearly statement of accounts. I think only two items call for special comment. The local expenses on the motor car are very large. I wrote to you that it was held up in Colombo for a month on account of the repair of the jetty at Kankesanturai. The bill of the Colombo agents was Rs 228.31. Extra storage was a heavy item. Mr. Dickson is making an attempt to get a refund as the delay was Government's fault, but he is not likely to succeed. The other item is repairs. I wrote at the time that the car would necessitate a good deal of expenditure for a proper place to keep it. This Rs 475.17 is for that. I also explained to you at the time that this would have been necessary any way as the shed in which we were keeping our carriages before had to come down and this expenditure would have had to be incurred even if we had no motor car. In regard to the car itself, I am afraid it will spoil us for ordinary means of locomotion. It is a very great comfort and convenience, and I believe an effective mission agent. It will not be as cheap as one horse unless we travel only as much as one horse could travel.

In that case it will be much cheaper than a horse. But the fact that we can do much more than formerly makes more traveling a necessity, consequently adds to the expense. If the war continues we may be tied up altogether for a time as gasoline will certainly rise in price.

In regard to Mr. Ward, I have sent your letter around the Mission calling for an expression of opinion. I cannot give you any final word yet, but I may say that there is apparently no doubt in the minds of any one as to the desirability of making a definite effort in behalf of the low castes. We are all agreed that it is a field which has been badly neglected and which ought to be cultivated. Just what form that effort should take is not clear to us all. I will send you a definite statement as soon as one can be made representing the mind of the mission.

With cordial greetings I am,

Yours very cordially,

Geo G Brown

REC'D OCT 17 1914

23-0

95

Jaffna College

FOUNDED. 1872

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

5th September, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

In my letter of the 14th August I promised to let you know as early as possible the mind of the Mission in regard to Mr. Ward's plans for work for the depressed classes. Yesterday we had a Mission Meeting here in which this matter was the chief item of business. The following minute was passed after three or four hours' discussion.

"The question of work for the depressed classes came up for discussion by the reading of Dr. Barton's letter of July 3d and Mr. Ward's letter of June 26th. The whole question was thoroughly and frankly discussed, and the Mission is cordially of opinion that a definite effort should be made on behalf of that large section of the community which has been neglected too long. We believe that this effort should be made along the line of a boarding school which will give opportunity for instruction in both Tamil and English, and some form of manual labor which will develop in the students self-reliance, and the sense of the dignity of labor. We believe that the kind of school which will meet the needs of the depressed classes could be started almost immediately on the Mission compound at Chavakachcheri. Here we can make a small but worthy beginning, and, after testing our methods, can plan for larger development along such lines as may seem most suitable in the future. We cor-

Vaddukoddai

Aug. 14-1914

dially commend the establishment of such a school to the American Board and we ask the Prudential Committee to give Mr. A. A. Ward permission to raise funds for this purpose and to give him their cordial support in his efforts."

"The Secretary is instructed to forward the above statement to Dr. Barton and to Mr. Ward with the additional statement that we do not wish to be bound to any particular line of development, such as an Industrial Farm, but we desire to be at liberty to develop this school along whatever lines seem to be most suited to the conditions prevailing here, and unhindered by any conditional gifts other than that they are for a boarding institution for the depressed classes".

I do not think that the above statement needs very much explanation. There is no lack of cordial sympathy for any effort to better the condition of the low castes and to effectively evangelize them. We are all anxious that you and the Board should give to Mr. Ward your heartiest support in his effort to collect money for this purpose. We are not so sure as Mr. Ward is that the Industrial Farm offers the best solution of the problem, but most of us are perfectly willing that the school should develop along that line if, after careful work along the lines which we feel sure will succeed, there seems to be justification for launching into the larger project. We think we should begin on lines which will meet the desires of the depressed classes. They desire education along the lines of that given to other classes. They need in addition to that something which will make them independent of the higher castes. We believe that by providing something which they desire, ~~their great poverty.~~

we will, at the same time, open up an opportunity for ministering to their needs. Their great poverty, and the industrial conditions which prevail here, will be powerful factors in forcing them to accept training along industrial lines. But we fear that if we begin by emphasizing the industrial side of our plan, offering the students first that which they do not want, we will not be able to minister either to their needs or their desires. So we believe that we can best meet this problem by the establishment of a school which will offer to boys a good common school education such as is given in other schools, and in addition, an opportunity to work with their hands. We cordially recommend that the Board take this matter up by giving Mr. Ward a chance to work out the problem along these lines.

In the discussion of the whole problem we were at the disadvantage of not having Mr. Ward present. His scheme was presented to us originally a few weeks before he left for America. We regret that it has been impossible for us to know from him directly just what his full thought in the matter is. We have tried to state our view of the situation in such a way that he may feel encouraged to go ahead even though we are not quite prepared to follow him in his whole scheme. Besides, we want to endorse a scheme which every member of the Mission can present to our constituency when we are at home on furlough.

You will be sorry to know that Miss Hastings is far from well and has been ordered by a competent physician in Colombo to take a rest of at least three months. She is now in the Ceylon Hills in Newara Eliya. She went down there some three weeks ago. It will

add very much to Miss Bookwalter's cares for a short time, but there seems to be nothing to do but to submit to the doctor's decree.

We are all in a state of anxiety over the war. The news that comes to us is all one-sided. We are anxious to get news from America to know how semtiment there is going. Prices are rising here and if the war continues we are sure to suffer seriously. We have stopped all work on buildings, but we will have to sell your drafts as Mr. Wiggin's are not marketable except at ruinous discounts. This state of affairs may change soon, but in the meanwhile we had better be supplied with London drafts. One of your £200 drafts sold for Rs 2,953.78, which is not bad but below the average we have been receiving lately.

With cordial greetings I am,

Yours sincerely,

Chas. E. Brown

Secretary A.C.M.

I am sending a copy of this letter to Mr. Ward.

NOV 25 1914

Jaffna College

FOUNDED. 1872

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

/25

20th October, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton;-

Your letter of September 3d to hand. As soon as I received it I consulted with Mr. Dickson in regard to the financial situation and it would seem that the difficulty we had at the opening of the war in cashing London Bills of Exchange is practiaally over, though the rates are not so good as before the war. I find that your Bills have sold as follows:-

£ 200, Rs 2,953,78. or Rs 1,476.89 per£100.

125 }
125 } 3,692.18. or Rs 1,476.87 per £100

I find that the rates for previous Bills were 1,482.56, 1,482.36, 1,481.50, 1,488.30, 1,481.50, 1,488.35, and so on. so there is a slump of perhaps Rs 7.00 per £100. That is not bad, and so far as we can judge now there is na need to fear for the future unless the allies get badly defeated which no one here expects. Besides the above Mr. Dickson reports that he has received on College account Rs 3,012.00 from the Standard Oil Co., Calcutta. I take it that this is money which you paid to Standard Oil in America and it is simply transferred from Calcutta to us. So you see we have money on hand. We stopped all building on the outbreak of the war, but on receipt of your letter I called the Building Committee to con-

sult in regard to the situation. We all feel that the College is likely to suffer if we delay too long in building a certain part of out new buildings. A row of Class Rooms for which we were planning is most essential and I was authorized to proceed with this part and let the other go for the time being. I think the Committee is right. We can get well on in the absolutely essential part of our scheme, and yet go slow during the crisis.

There is no great excitement here in regard to the war though all are eager for news. No one expresses any doubt as to the outcome, and no one complains of the hardships, though of course we here feel it only very slightly in the matter of prices. The keenness and loyalty of even the ignorant villager is very interesting. The way India is behaving is a great tribute to the administration of the country. All whom I have seen speak of the war as the most awful crime the world has ever known but there is no thought ~~the~~ That England could act in any other way than she is doing. I see there is some criticism from America of the calling of Indian troops to the front. The feeling here is very different. India asked to be allowed to share the burdens of the empire and has been allowed to do so. The Indian people throughout the country, so far as I can judge, feel deeply grateful to Britain for the blessings of the past and they would have been greatly disappointed if the privilege of bearing arms for the empire had been denied them.

We have had a very successful and helpful series of meetings here at Vaddukoddai. During the short vacation early this month

we held what we call a "Retreat" for three full days. The whole number who attended was 120 but the largest number present at any meeting was 88. They came from all parts of the Mission. The time was spent in discussing a great variety of church and mission problems under the heads of "The Ideal Christian Home", The Ideal Christian Church", "The Ideal Christian Service", and Ideal Christian Citizenship". We held such a series nearly two years ago and it was also very helpful. This one has been much more so, and we think that in the future such gatherings will increase in usefulness. There is a strong desire among the people to have such a "Retreat" annually. It gives many people who cannot go to the Council a chance to express themselves and to make their influence felt throughout the field.

Mr. Miller is working very hard on Tamil. He takes his first examination in about a month. His teachers tell me that he is making very satisfactory progress. He is keeping two teachers busy.

You know that Miss Hastings is on the hills in the south of Ceylontrying to ward off a nervous break down. She reports progress and hopes to return soon. Miss Bookwalter meanwhile has her hands full. We expect to hear that Dr. Curr is sailing for Ceylon this month.

With best wishes and cordial greetings,

I am,

Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

FEB 6 1915

Jaffna College

FOUNDED 1872

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

29th December, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I cabled to you a few days ago, "Mission unanimously requests Bicknell immediately", so I am writing to explain that message tho I imagine it needs little explanation. A few days before sending that telagram I received a letter from Dr. Scott in which he told me that you had asked him to help find some one for the College, and that he had interviewed Mr. Bicknell and found him very willing to consider the appointment. Dr. Scott further intimated that Mr. Bicknell would expect some expression of approval of his appointment from the Mission. I immediately consulted the Mission and found that we are unanimous and cordial in desiring that he be sent out to the College. In a way this is not the affair of the Mission, but it is worth while to know how we all feel. You may assure Mr. Bicknell that we are all most cordial in wishing to have him back here. We recall his stay in Jaffna with great pleasure and it will be a matter of real satisfaction to have him come out again. I believe that the Jamils will cordially support us in this. Of course we have said nothing about this to the Directors. Time enough for that

Vaddukoddai

Dec 29-1914

when we find out whether or not he can come. You will have told Dr. Scott about this and he will get the matter under way. For myself it will be a great joy to have Mr. Bicknell come and take my place and I look forward eagerly to his appointment. I will write to him.

We had a mission meeting a few days ago. I will write up the minutes and report to you within a few days. The Mission voted that I should go on furlough at the regular time, March or early in April, so we are laying our plans accordingly. On the whole it seemed wiser to be regular unless there is some special reason for a change.

We are sorry for the further delay of Dr. Scott's coming but confidently look for him in June.

Wishing you a Happy New Year I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

RECD APR 7 1915

Jaffna College

FOUNDED. 1872

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

18th February, 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Sec.,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

This is a Mission letter, the last probably that I shall write as Mission Secretary before leaving for America. I will finish up the Secretary's work and pass the office with all its responsibilities over to Mr. Hitchcock who was appointed Secretary at our last meeting. So I will now try to gather up the items of news which have accumulated since my last letter.

We have just finished closing up the business of the past year. We held our annual meeting on the 12th and the 13th. This is much later than usual. We were delayed by the illness of Mr. Miller partly, as Mr. Dickson went to Colombo with him which delayed his work as Treasurer. Then as soon as he came home Mr. Dickson himself was taken ill with dingue fever and was quite unable to work for over a week. Miss Howland and Mrs. Brown have also been ill. Both are recovering but Mrs. Brown's illness emphasizes the fact that she needs a furlough and we will try to get off as soon as school closes at the end of this term. I have written for passage from Colombo via Japan for the 8th April. We will not delay any longer than is necessary.

Vaddukoddai
Dec. 29-1914

We are all very much distressed over the long continuance of the war though it is affecting us very little directly. Prices have risen. Business is slacker in the island. The revenue of the colony has fallen and retrenchment is the order of the day. We are awaiting anxiously for news of Germany's next move as today is the date on which she promised to enforce the blockade of British ports and to treat neutrals in British waters in a high-handed fashion. We look for a modification of her orders. We all sincerely hope that the U.S.A. will not get mixed up in this awful struggle. We greatly appreciated the message of the Board to its missionaries and the churches and we unite with you all in praying for peace.

Some time ago I wrote to Dr. Grenier, the physician in Colombo whom Miss Hastings consulted in regard to her health. He wrote to me as follows:-

"Whem Miss Hastings consulted me she was suffering from an extreme degree of neurasthenia. I fear that Miss Hastings if she resumes work, will give the best of herself, and will not spare herself, and is likely to have a relapse. As for life in the tropics, I fear Miss Hastings will never be fit for more than a very moderate amount of work".

Miss Hastings returned to Jaffna after several months in Newara Eliya and Kandy and is at work in Uduvil. She is relieved of all heavy responsibility and is doing a minimum of work. She seems bright and cheerful. She reports that she is feeling well and is not feeling the strain of the work. Your letter in which you suggest the possibility of her fit-

ting in at Kodaikanal, came only a day or two ago. I have had no opportunity of consulting any one about it. I will do so as soon as possible.

ayment 13.?

The Treasurer has asked me to mention to you that the fourth payment on the Hutchings Memorial Fund has not come. I suppose there is some proper reason for delay. We are pushing along these schools as fast as possible. Our delay is in securing a perfectly sound title. Defective titles have been a great source of annoyance and we are fully determined to build on no land in regard to which there is the slightest question.

I am also authorized to appeal to the Board for permission to collect funds for the erection of a worthy monument over the grave of the early missionaries who are buried at Tellepallai. It seemed to us that Richards, the only man of the Haystack company who came to the foreign field, and who is buried here, should be honoured by a worthy memorial of some sort. And it occurred to us that you might help us to find some one in America to whom this would appeal. I asked the Mission to permit me to make this appeal when we go home and I hope that the Board will support the appeal. I will mention it again when we get home.

The Mission also asks me to make a special appeal to you for funds to thoroughly repair the Vaddukoddai bungalow. Mrs. Brown and I have said very little about this need, but for the past eight years we have had anything but a happy time during

the rainy season. We have turned the tiles completely twice and on some parts of the roof they have been turned every year Yet it leaks in a hundred places and we don't know what to do except to have new tiles put on. This will involve thorough repairs and will be an expenisve job. We will need not less than $2,000. I hope that it can be fixed for the Bicknells. I will say more on this point when I get home.

We are very thankful that you were able to give us at least the same grant for our Village Schools as last yeat. Of course we wanted more and need it and will still continue to press these schools on your attention. While all our other institutions have largely increased their local income and have increased the salaries, these most important institutions have either remained at a standstill or have gone backward. There is no apparent means of increasing our local resources. We cannot charge tuition unless we teach English. Yet these schools are of invaluable service in our work and must be maintained unless we are prepared to suffer a great loss. While at home I hope to make my main work the collecting of funds for these schools. I hope the Board will back me up.

And now I commend you to Mr. Hitchcock and hope that you will find in him a much more efficient Secretary than I have been. Shortly after this reaches you Mrs. Brown and I will be on our way home. We plan to be in Waterbury, Conn. some time in July and will run in to Boston.

With cordial greetings I am

Yours very sincerely,

Giles B. Brown Sec.

APR 7 1915

Jaffna College

FOUNDED. 1872

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE — VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

18th February, 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton, Sec.,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Charles W Miller

16

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just finished a letter to you on Mission matters and now I will turn to College affairs.

I was very glad to get your letter of January 7th with £200 enclosed. I enclose herewith a statement of accounts up to the end of 1914 which shows a good sum in hand but a lot of bills fell due at the opening of the year and they had to be met so that balance is practically all gone. Besides our going home will call for a good big sum and unless funds are sent according to the schedule which I sent over a year ago there may be a shortage.

There are two items in the account which perhaps call for comment. Under "Travel" I have charged Rs 235.06. This is a larger amount than I have usually charged, but this year I have had more travelling to do. I have had to go to Colombo three times on account of College affairs. Then the item of Rs 108.39 on Mr. Miller's travelling needs a word. He rendered his account at the middle of the year and turned in a balance of Rs 116.25. I think he intimated to you that the account was not complete as part of his boxes had not arrived. Those boxes have a long history. They were delayed at Port Said, overcarried from Colombo to Calcutta, seized on board

Vaddukoddai

Feb. 18-1915

a German prize ship, released at considerable cost of time and money, shipped back to Colombo and overcarried to Cape Town and then returned to Colombo. They finally arrived in Jaffna after a ten months' voyage, with very little damage. The amount charged is on account of this tripping over the world. Since the account closed another small charge of some Rs 12 or so has come in. I hope this charge will be accepted.

You will have heard from Mr. Miller about his recovery from his operation. It was a great disappointment not to have him begin work at the commencement of the year. But it was a clear case. He had to go and I am thankful that he has come out of it so easily. He writes that he will be able to come back next week. I hope he will not be too ambitious. So I can tell nothing about how he is fitting into the work as he has not yet had a chance. But we all like him and he has created a most favorable impression. At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the College a few days ago he was appointed to be Acting Principal as sonn as we leave and I have no doubt he will be able to carry the work successfully. When he returns he will spend a short time in taking over things from me and then will go to Kodai for the hot season.

Now to come to the College itself. When the war broke out we stopped every forward movement but it soon became evident that we would have to go on. But it also became evident that we would have to modify our plans and postpone the building of our laboratory till we got some other buildings into shape

The Department of Education has been making such demands on us that there was nothing else to do. We decided to build first a series of class rooms which were very necessary but were not able to begin the actual building till the opening of the present yeat. As soon as we felt that war conditions would permit us to go forward we were face to face with weather conditions which made actual building impossible. The charge of Rs 3980.12 on account really represents materials and not actual building. We have now on hand practically all the material that we need to complete a row of eight class rooms which will provide temporary quarters for science which the Department approves, and there is no reason why there should be the slightest delay in the work, except the difficulty of hustling the East for which no remedy is known. I have promised the Department to have the work in science begun well before the close of the year and there is no reason why it should not be done. These rooms also provide for a manual training department when we build our new laboratory; Government will require such a department within a few years in all secondary schools. The walls are beginning to rise above the foundations, and every week will count a great deal in actual progress. I am glad that I can leave with the work well advanced. There ought not to be any difficulty in having it go on without a hitch. As soon as you get this I think it will be well to send Mr. Miller another £200 which will enable him to close the half yearly account without over drawing on Mr. Dickson. He will not sell the draft if it is

not necessary. But he really ought to have the draft on hand by June 1st.

I am a little trouble over the question of Mr. Bicknell's coming. The point is that I would like him to come, if possible, with a full and exact knowledge of conditions here. I hope he will not meet the disappointments which I met. But I don't want to write my views of the situation for I would be sorry to have him see the situation through my blue glasses. I am too anxious to have him come for that. But I think he ought to know that Jaffna College of today has no resemblance to Jaffna College of his day. We are only a secondary school in the keenest sort of competition with other schools of the same sort. The prospects of rising to College grade in affiliation with an Indian University are exceedingly remote. We are entering on a period of development which will demand careful patient leadership and a large bank account. I believe he has the qualities we need. But it will be a great disappointment to him if he expects to find a high grade College. I want him to come and be happy here. I would like to say enough to keep him from expecting too much only to meet with disappointment. But I don't want to say a word which would discourage him from coming.

The motor car is a great comfort and convenience. It has not yet been put to the work for which I originally asked for it. But that will come. As it is it saves a great deal of time and makes it possible for us to do things which would otherwise be impossible. The actual expense has not been

great. But so far we have had no large repairs. When we begin to buy tires and to replace parts we fill feel the expense more. So far we have had only gasoline bills and oil and minor repairs besides the replacing of a few parts which you originally supplied. I have no reason at present to doubt its utility or its value as a mission asset. I am keeping careful account of all expenses and will pass them on to Mr. Miller. He will be better able to give an accurate account of its working as he knows much more about it than I do.

There is much more to report but it will not be long till I can report in person. I ought to have said the Mr. Miller was also appointed Treasurer. So he is the one to whom to send money.

We are looking forward to our furlough, for, to tell the truth we are both feeling the need of a change.

With cordial greetings I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G Brown

MAY 1 1915

100

Jaffna College

FOUNDED. 1872

THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

16th March, 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton, Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

One last note before leaving Ceylon. We will leave on the 8th April and arrive in SanFrancisco on the 7th June by the Japanese steamer Shinyo Maru. We both feel ready for a furlough.

I am writing now particularly to report the expenses of Mr. Miller's operation. He will make the next semi-annual report and will feel some hesitation in presenting these bills. But I feel that I am right in asking you to accept these charges on the Foreign Fund. Mr. Miller'r salary is none too large as it is, and the cost of living here will leave him very little margin for such extra expenses. So when you find this charge on the semi-annual statement, Rs388.06, I hope you will pass it. I send the bills herewith so that you can see how the money went.

We hope to see you personally before many months and to report matters more satisfactorily then.

With kindest regards and cordial thanks for all your kindness I am

Yours sincerely, Giles G Brown

Vaddukoddai - Feb-18-1915

REC'D JUN 14 1915

The Alpine Hotel
San Francisco
8th June 1915

My dear Dr Barton

Just a line to say that we arrived here yesterday we are well and happy to be on American soil again. Dr Brown met us and helped us to locate here. We will stay long enough to get a little rested after our voyage and to see the fair and then we go to Santa Barbara for a few days, Thence east. We are both well but Mrs Brown is a bit tired after the voyage. Some people find a voyage restful. I did so write us. We are both very poor sailors.

With sincere good wishes
Yours cordially
Geo G Brown

REC'D JUL. 1 1915

162

LOS COLIBRIS
MISSION CANON
SANTA BARBARA
CALIFORNIA

26 June 1915

Dear Mr Bell.

I will be very much obliged if you will be so good as to have my mail forwarded to Oberlin O. We hope to be there very soon now we leave here on the 28th and will stay one day at Los Angeles and one at Omaha. We will be very very glad to get to our journey's end.

Cordially yours
Geo G Brown

REC'D JUL 17 1915

22. Holmes Ave
Waterbury Conn. 16 July '15

Dear Mr Bell;

Thank you for your very kind note which reached me in Oberlin. I came home only yesterday and am with my brother who is pastor of the 2d Cong Church here. Where can I get in touch with Mr Buckmaster? I think his old home is somewhere around here: If you will let me have his address and also tell him where I am perhaps we can get together.

Very cordially yours

Giles G Brown

REC'D JUL 22 1915

22 Holmes Avenue,

Waterbury, Conn., 21st July,

1915.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell, Secretary,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell;

Yours of the 17th was waiting for me here on my return from a trip to New Haven. I will get into touch with Mr. Bicknell at once. Can you tell me whether Dr. Barton will be in Boston and able to receive a call on Friday or Saturday of this week? I want to see him when I go to Boston.

Our Mission had made no definite choice of dates for our Centennial when I was in Ceylon but I think it will be about October 1916. I have no right to speak for the Mission but I feel sure that they will ask the Board to send a deputation and we have frequently spoken of Dr Frank Saunders and Dr. N. D. Hillis as men we would like to see. I sincerely hope some one can go out.

Yours very cordially,

Geo. G. Brown

D AUG 10 1915

14

22 Holmes Ave
Waterbury Conn.
9th August - 1913 -

Rev J. L. Barton D.D. Sec.
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr Barton.

I send herewith an account of my travelling expenses and a P.O. order for $88.98 the balance due you. I trust you will find the account correct -

Yours very sincerely
Geo G Brown

REC'D SEP 16 1915

Abst

22 Holmes Ave.
Waterbury, Conn.
15th Sept - 1915

Dear Dr Barton.

I have just received a note from Dr Patton saying that conference at Orange N.J. has been called off and that I will not be needed in the coming campaign till January. That leaves me with some time on my hands and before making final arrangements for disposing of it I want to ask you a question. If I should volunteer for service under the Y.M.C.A. as a worker among the soldiers in training in Canada, would the Board feel that my allowance should be stopped as that I was engaging in something which they do not quite approve? Of course I can't go as a volunteer worker if my means of support are cut off. I will be glad to have you say anything you may have to say on this matter.

Sam.

Yours very cordially
Geo. G Brown

REC'D SEP 25 1915

/5

22 Holmes Ave
Waterbury, Conn.
23d. Sept-1915-

My dear Dr Barton;

Your letter of the 20th came yesterday. Fortunately Mr Bickwell is here in Waterbury and I took the time to call him up and we read over the papers together and I will read him this letter before sending it to you. I will go through these documents point-by-point-as you have indicated them.

In general, I may say at the outset, Mr Millen seems to me to have sat-footed the situation admirably, and if some of the terms seem to be staggering, I would remind you that the plant at Vaddukoddai has been running down for years, and it

is really a staggering job that Mr Miller is up against - and the water will probably cost - twice as much as it would have done ten years ago.

Referring to the letter marked I.

1. I see nothing in the financial statement upon which to comment - except that even receiving balances of debt upon which Mr Miller paid Rs 40 as of interest. This is a point on which Mr Dickson and I never agreed and I would not have paid that interest. It seems to me that if the Treasurer of the American Board, and the Treasurer of Jaffna College, who are supposed to be two level headed business men would just get their heads together they could devise a way by which the Mission Treasurer could advance

needed funds without any loss to either the College or to the Board. Mr Muller's remarks on page 4. are simply a mild request for the Treasurer to make some such arrangement. Will you not ask them to consider the matter again and to remember that a little adjustment of the machinery here will help to relieve men at the front who are suffering overworked.

2. On page 3 Mr Muller writes "the College Bungalow" I think he has made a mistake and means the "Museum Bungalow" or Mr Bickerdike's house. He is right in asking for an advance for this work, for no matter what plans Mr Bickerdike may adopt on his arrival, it is

wise to get the purchase of timber started or the work may be delayed at a critical point: you notice that the work on the college was delayed by lack of roof timber yet - I ordered that timber not later than last December.

3. Teachers houses. I am glad to notice that they have purchased an other house. This is a very reasonable item of expenditure and I think may well be allowed. It is a good investment. As for repairing the church for that purpose — all that I can say against the plan, from the point of view of the men who will live there, is that it is not an ideal plan. but the College would probably get more accommodation for their teachers by this plan than for Rs 4500 in new houses. On the whole I have

no reason to object to this item.

4. I think Mr Mullins required for a full conveyance allowance of $66.00 is right:

5. Detailed estimates for new buildings and equipment. The Teachers Home I have already dealt with. The Rs 4000 to finish buildings already begun will make the total cost a lot more than I had estimated. But that is not surprising. It is a good building however and will be a splendid start toward the reconstructed plant.

The items for Gas Plant ... Pump. Laboratory Furniture & Supplies are outside of the range of my knowledge except that I know they are necessary for the kind of school we are trying to build. We cannot hope to

advance unless we are prepared to do first-class work in Physics & Chemistry. And here I may support Mr Mullen's appeal for a man to teach these subjects. The Department is pushing hard along these lines and will rather have to fail a good teacher or fall behind in the race.

I think I have covered the points raised in these letters. I have read Mr Mullen's report with great interest and am deeply gratified to note the way he is taking hold of the work. He is a royal good fellow and is pushing along the right road. What he says in his report about the course of study, & the standards we should aim to attain has my hearty approval. When Mr Bedford

gets out there with his enthusiasm they ought to make a great team. and if you can add a learned man to the staff there is no reason why the College should not attain a very high standard under their leadership.

I am now going to see Mr Bucknell and will read what I have written to him.

Yours

Yours very cordially

Giles G Brown

P.S. I see I have neglected to write about Mr Mullens proposed next move in repairs. I am asking for funds to repair the West dormitory

he is simply following plans which he and I had talked over many times with Mr Dickson and others. I think that that is really the right thing to do and the doorman I is done the better.

REC'D OCT 1 1915

22 Holmes Ave
Waterbury Conn.
30 Sept - 1915 -

Dear Mr Bell.

I am anxious to get a little information about the early missionaries to Ceylon and have no source at hand to consult. So I write to you.

1. Was it on October 23d 1815 - that James Richards and his friends sailed for Ceylon.

2. From what port did they sail.

3. Who were the other members of the party.

I sought to have this information clearly in mind

but I have slipped me and will be very grateful if you will get some one to look it up and send it to me as soon as possible.

Have not received any word about what you good people at the Rooms think of my desire to serve the Allies by helping to minister to the men who are to fight.

Cordially

Giles G Brown

REC'D OCT 8 1915

Mr Jennings

1152. Yale Station.
New Haven Conn.
7th October 1915

My dear Dr Barton

Mr Johnson

When we talked together in Boston some weeks ago you said you would like to pay our allowance quarterly and you did pay up to August 15th. Mrs Brown and I both find it a little difficult to get along on that system particularly as we have had only one payment since April. Mrs Brown is now in the Sanitarium and of course expenses must be met as they occur. I am here in the Yale School of Religion and also need cash to meet bills. So I write to ask if you could send me two checks - one for $100 to

and me for $60.00 Then we'll even what is due up to October 15th. I am sorry to trouble you at this time when I know you are very busy, and would not think of doing so were I not that we both need money.

Sam.

Yours very cordially
Geo. G. Brown

REC'D NOV 3 1915

110

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
CHARLES H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
W. E. WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
D. STANLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
FRANK B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
FRED A. HAMBLEN, REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
FRED H. GABBI, STATISTICS
ARTHUR M. SOULE, SURVEY
J. CALVIN MILLER, PRAYER
FRED E. EASTMAN
W. G. RICHARDS
J. E. BEST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
GILES G. BROWN
ROOM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

PORTLAND, MAINE,

2d. November 15

Rev J. L. Burton D.D. Sec
Boston Mass

Dear Dr Burton:

You are probably aware that you are down for an address at the Portland Convention on Sunday P.M. Nov 14th on "The Supreme Call of the Church of Today". I am writing now to asks if you will be willing to fill a Congregational pulpit - on Sunday A.M. or P.M. or both. The churches here are asking and I will be delighted if you will allow us to make some arrangements for you.

An early reply will greatly oblige

Yours very cordially
Giles G Brown

REC'D NOV 9 1915

111

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
CHARLES H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
E. WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
STANLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
FRANK B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
FRED A. HAMBLEN, REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
FRED H. GABBI, STATISTICS
ARTHUR M. SOULE, SURVEY
CALVIN MILLER, PRAYER
FRED E. EASTMAN
G. RICHARDS
E. BEST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
GILES G. BROWN
ROOM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

PORTLAND, MAINE,

8th Nov. 1915

My dear Dr Burton;

Just a note to let you know what we are planning for you on Sunday the 14:

1. High Street Cong Church 10 30 am.
2. Opening of the Municipal Organ Service Portland City Hall. 3 P.M. not more than a 10 minute speech.
3. Mass meeting Second Parish Cong Church. (Regular Program) 3 30.
4. Congregational Rally 2d Parish Church 7 30 with yourself and Dr Burton as speakers.

Hope this is not too big a stint to put on one day

Cordially Giles G Brown

Yes J. Brown

REC'D DEC 10 1915

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
ARLES H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
E. WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
STANLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
ANK B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
ED A. HAMBLEN, REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
ED H. GABBI, STATISTICS
THUR M. SOULE, SURVEY
CALVIN MILLER, PRAYER
ED E. EASTMAN
G. RICHARDS
E. BEST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
ILES G. BROWN
ROOM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

PORTLAND, MAINE,

22 Holmes Ave
Waterbury, Conn. 9th Dec 1915

My dear Dr Barton;

I have just received a letter from Mr Dickson from which I quote as follows;—

"The Laval Box is just in as I write these lines with a letter from Bickwell to Miller in which he seems to say that the $3000.00 appropriated by the College Trustees is for the Mission House at Pandurodai, i.e. the house you lived in and not as we had up to now supposed, for the College house in the one Hitchcock and Elman lived in. Now we have question the wisdom of this. If I mean, as I almost certainly would that the College would thereafter claim the Mission House you know that we have in mind a Tolman Memorial for Pandurodai

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
ARLES H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
E. WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
STANLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
ANK B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
D A. HAMBLEN. REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
D H. GABBI, STATISTICS
THUR M. SOULE, SURVEY
ALVIN MILLER, PRAYER
D E. EASTMAN
G. RICHARDS
E. BEST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
LES G. BROWN
ROOM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

PORTLAND, MAINE,

hereafter and where would he live if the College Principal is to have the museum house and the College assistant the College House. If the $3000 are spent in putting two good upstairs rooms in the College house that ought to provide for both the Principal and the College assistant even if both have families. I think the museum must keep the museum house and have the Board refrain that. I wish, as soon as you get this, that you would write to Dr Barton and tell him we out here don't know what the proposal is and tell him to write and have a clear statement of which house the $3000 is to be spent in and where he proposes to put the station mis-

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
RLES H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
. WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
TANLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
NK B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
D A. HAMBLEN. REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
D H. GABBI, STATISTICS
HUR M. SOULE, SURVEY
ALVIN MILLER, PRAYER
D E. EASTMAN
. RICHARDS
. BEST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
LES G. BROWN
ROOM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

PORTLAND, MAINE,

sumary who will have after be located at Vadamkoddai in addition to the Principal and the College assistant. Please don't neglect. This ~~for~~ we are absolutely stalled in getting any timbers or materials ready till we know on which house the money is to be spent."

This quotation is clear. Mr Dickson's point may be a very important one in future. When Dr Scott and we return to Jaffna where will we live — on the Island? When you were considering this matter with Mr Bicknell and Dr Scott ~~then~~ it you probably had some answer to the question in mind. In any case they need a definite word from you before they go on with

4

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
LES H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
. WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
TANLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
K B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
A. HAMBLEN. REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
H. GABBI, STATISTICS
HUR M. SOULE, SURVEY
LVIN MILLER, PRAYER
D E. EASTMAN
. RICHARDS
. BEST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
ES G. BROWN
ROOM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

PORTLAND, MAINE,

the work

Mrs Brown is now here. We returned from Montreal early last night.

Sam

Yours sincerely
Giles G Brown

DEC 17 1915

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
LES H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
ANLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
K B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
A. HAMBLEN, REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
H. GABBI, STATISTICS
UR M. SOULE, SURVEY
LVIN MILLER, PRAYER
E. EASTMAN
RICHARDS
BEST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
S G. BROWN
OOM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

~~PORTLAND, MAINE,~~

22 Holmes Ave
Waterbury, Conn. 15th Dec '15

My dear Dr Burton;

Yours of the 11th received yesterday. In writing my last letter quoting from Mr Dickson I assumed that you were familiar with the relation of the two houses at Vadamodai to the College and to the museum. You are right in supposing that the home you and Dr Scott and Mr Buckwell discussed and for which the appropriation was made is the home we lived in. But that house has not, up to the present time, been considered College property nor has the College even expended any money on it so far as I am aware. The Principal, who has always

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
LES H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
ANLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
K B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
A. HAMBLEN, REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
H. GABBI, STATISTICS
UR M. SOULE, SURVEY
VIN MILLER, PRAYER
E. EASTMAN
RICHARDS
BEST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
S G. BROWN
OOM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates
REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION
NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915
SECOND PARISH CHURCH
CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

PORTLAND, MAINE,

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

also been station missionary, paid into the missionary treasury his share of the House Fund, and the missionary has done the repairs on the house and received all other income from the compound. This has been the case ever since I first went to Ceylon and I suppose for many years before. The other house which we call the College House, has had a lot of College money spent upon it and is regarded as the property of the College. The missionary has spent no money on it for years. Now Mr Declamation point is this:— If the College spends $3000 on the missionary house for the Principal, the College will naturally expect to control it, just as it now controls the College house and the missionary will

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
ES H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
NLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
A. HAMBLEN, REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
H. GABBI, STATISTICS
R M. SOULE, SURVEY
VIN MILLER, PRAYER
E. EASTMAN
RICHARDS
EST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
S G. BROWN
OOM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

PORTLAND, MAINE,

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

be expected to surrender control of just as it has surrendered control of the College House. Further, the experience has full for years, that the practice of having the Principal act as Station Secretary has been a failure so far as effective station work is concerned, and we would be glad to have the work in charge of some one not tied down by the work of the College. Whether or not we can do that will depend on whether both Dr Scott and I return to Ceylon. Assuming that we will return our missionary forces would probably be distributed as follows:- Udupidai - Hitchcock; Jaffna - Dickson; Manipay - Scott; Chavakachchari - Ward (Brown); Vaddukoddai - Brown (Ward). You doubtless know

4

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
S H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
HITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
NLEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
A. HAMBLEN, REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
I. GABBI, STATISTICS
R M. SOULE, SURVEY
VIN MILLER, PRAYER
E. EASTMAN
RICHARDS
EST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
S G. BROWN
OM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

PORTLAND, MAINE,

that Mr Ward is now living at Mampoy. But even if the museum council send a man to Saadunkoddai at once Mr Dickens point would still be this:- Does the museum wish to surrender to the College the control of the museum or Principal's house? It is a new step and apparently the museum, if Mr Dickens letter represents them, doubts the wisdom of taking this step. Mr Dickens asks that the museum retain its control of its own property and that the American Board be asked to make the necessary repairs, while the College expends its money on the College property. You ask:- Will not the three thousand dollars appropriated be sufficient to build a wholly new house? Perhaps it would, but it would not also repair

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
S H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
HITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
LEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
. HAMBLEN. REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
. GABBI, STATISTICS
R M. SOULE, SURVEY
VIN MILLER, PRAYER
. EASTMAN
ICHARDS
EST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
G. BROWN
OM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates
REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND
LAYMEN'S CONVENTION
NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915
SECOND PARISH CHURCH
CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

PORTLAND, MAINE,

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

the College Home house, and the museum house is very badly in need of thorough repair. Mrs Brown and I were very uncomfortable in it in the winter season all the time we were there.

Mr Dickson's point would be met if the museum still retained control of the museum house after the college repairs it.

If the museum, a powerful house is repaired as you and Mr Bickwell planned, and if the College house is repaired also there will be ample room for these families. The question is. Who shall repair these houses? If you think the college can do both I am sure the museum will object — as

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
H. BLATCHFORD, CHAIRMAN
WHITTEMORE, VICE-CHAIRMAN (ARRANGEMENTS)
LEY EVANS, SECRETARY (PUBLICITY)
B. SOUTHWORTH, TREASURER (FINANCE)
HAMBLEN, REGISTRAR (ATTENDANCE)
GABBI, STATISTICS
M. SOULE, SURVEY
IN MILLER, PRAYER
EASTMAN
ICHARDS
ST

EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
G. BROWN
OM 415, Y.M.C.A. BLDG., PORTLAND, ME.
TELEPHONE 821-W

Attendance Aim: 1500 Registered Delegates

REGISTRATION FEE $1.00

THE PORTLAND LAYMEN'S CONVENTION

NOVEMBER 10-12, 14, 1915

SECOND PARISH CHURCH

CONDUCTED BY LAYMEN'S MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
Auspices of Federation of Churches of Portland and South Portland

Part of a Nation-Wide Campaign of about 70 Conventions.

PURPOSE: Inspiration, Education, Enlistment.

A United Effort by and for the MEN of ALL the Churches.

THEME: The Whole Task of the Whole Church.

PORTLAND, MAINE,

ly as the minister can honor all his members to the best possible advantage.

Now I don't know whether this note clarifies the matter in your mind or not. Perhaps Dr Scott could drop in and tell you the way it strikes him.

Sam.

Yours very cordially

Giles G Brown

FEB 16 1916

Y. M. C. A. Building.
Los Angeles, Cal., February 10, 1916.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D., Sec.,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I arrived in Los Angeles on the evening of the 5th after a campaign of two weeks in Spokane. I find the convention booming here as in no other place I have visited. I have not been in such an enthusiastic crowd since I was a rooter in a college football game. Have just come in from a lunch at which 85 men were present. Theyaim at a registration of 5,000 delegates and I think they will get them. Our Congregational churches are getting into it good and strong.

But I am writing now about a special matter which I hope will interest you. On my way from Spokane I stopped at North Yakima and spent 24 hours with my old friends, Mr. and Mrs. M. A. Peacock. Naturally our talk was largely along the line of missions and I soon found that their enthusiasm for the work had suffered nothing from the lapse of time. Indeed, they are even more interested than I have ever seen them, and if there is any place into which they could fit they would gladly throw their lives again into the service. It has not been possible for them up to this time to do so. But now Mrs. Peacock's health is so good, and she feels so strong, that they think it would be quite safe for them to try it again, unless competent medical authorities should determine otherwise. Of course they realize that with the passage of time, the openings which they could fill are becoming fewer and fewer, and that the problem of the language is becoming more difficult. But these years in Washington have added something to Mr. Peacock's equipment which may be of some value to the Board in certain situations. He has learned the art of irrigation in a practical way, and has developed several hundred acres of land acquiring valuable experience in up-to-date agriculture.

I see by the Missionary Herald that plans are on foot to do something along the line of an agricultural settlement for the Robber Caste in the Madura Mission on a tract of land that requires irrigation. It has occurred to me that possibly Mr. Peacock might fit in there, or it may be that back in Bombay there is something for him to do. The suggestion of place, however, is really out of my province. I want simply to call your attention to the fact that here is a possible candidate for a special kind of work, available for the Board if you happen to have any place which you think he can fill.

I am having a very enjoyable trip. It is not easy work and up in the north especially in Minnesota, North Dakota abd

Waterbury Conn.
Feb-15-1915

Montana, I found it a bit chilly, but I am none the worse for the experience. The air in California is warm and balmy, reminding one of Ceylon.

With kind regards, I am

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

115

048 Sawyer Ave

West ~~Haven~~ Conn. 28-8-16

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
AUG 29 1916
Ans'd

My dear Dr Strong.

You may be interested in the enclosed clipping from the Bayline Observer of June 22.

Cordially

Giles G Brown

three months' rigorous.

F.M.S. AND CEYLON AMERICAN MISSION CENTENARY.

At a representative meeting of the Jaffna American Mission Christians and well-wishers now resident in the F.M.S. and S.S., held in Kuala Lumpur on Friday last, it was unanimously decided to send a purse of not less than one hundred sovereigns with an address to the American Ceylon Mission on the Centennial Celebration Day and to hold a special devotional meeting in Kuala Lumpur in commemoration of the Centenary on any one day of the second week in October next.—*Malay Mail*, June 7.

... AND THERE.

SEP 19 1916

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES
JAMES L. BARTON, D.D., BOSTON
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D., BOSTON
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D., NEW YORK

TREASURER
FRANK H. WIGGIN, BOSTON

NEW YORK OFFICE
287 FOURTH AVENUE
NEW YORK CITY

September eighteenth
1 9 1 6.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

My thoughts have often reverted to our conversatinn the other day in regard to the medical situation in Ceylon. I have just received another letter from Mr. Dickson in which he speaks of the situation at Manepay rather despondently. He feels that the work there is in a very unsatisfactory condition, and from what I knew of it before I left Ceylon over a year ago, I can well imagine that it is quite useless for us to expect to do an efficient work under the present circumstances. I wrote to Mr. Dickson a few days ago after seeing you, suggesting that the mission immediately put in their request for a physician to take Dr. Scott's place. I am venturing to suggest to you that it would be well to anticipate the action of the mission by starting the hunt for such a man immediately. We certainly will need some one who can take hold of that situatinn in a strong way and the sonner we get at it the better. The possibility of Dr. Scott's return is so remote that it seems to me we must either have a new man or drop the work which he built up at so great cost. If the right sort of a man goes out, there seems to be no reason why we should not look

for a union of the two hospitals and a great increase in efficiency. This letter is just simply to keep the thing stired up with the hope that the right man will soon be found.

Mr. Dickson reports that the building work both at Udùvil and Vaddukkoddai is progressing satisfactorily, and that the various village schools for which provision has been made are being pushed along.

With cordial greetings, I am

Yours very sincerely,

Ellen G Brown

117

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

✠

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES

JAMES L. BARTON, D.D., BOSTON
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D., BOSTON
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D., NEW YORK
REV. GILES G. BROWN, ACTING SECRETARY, NEW YORK

TREASURER

FRANK H. WIGGIN, BOSTON

NEW YORK OFFICE
287 FOURTH AVENUE
NEW YORK CITY

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
OCT - 4 1916
Ans'd

October third
1 9 1 6.

Rev. Wm. E. Strong, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

Pardon me for the delay in replying to yours of the 29th. I have been away from the office for a few days, and I wished to think over the matter a little carefully before replying to you.

I hesitate a little to express myself fully on the matter of Manepay Hospital particularly as some of my opinions run counter to those expressed in the mission vote, and am not sure that it is wise for a missionary on furlough to try to influence the Prudential Committee in opposition to the mission and so I hesitate to express my convictions in this matter. However, since the mission has voted as it has, their position will necessarily weigh much more than anything I can say, and the Prudential Committee of course will understand that I have not all the facts before me in expressing an opposite opinion. In regard to item two and three in the mission vote, I have nothing to say except that I am in complete accord with this action. I believe the restriction of the work at Manepay as set forth in this vote is necessary and I also believe that it will be wise for the Board to send out a man specially

Sept. 18, 1916

trained in surgery. There is a great field of opportunity there for such a man. There is no surgeon in the whole island outside of Colombo and very often serious cases have to be sent at a great risk a distance of two hundred and fifty miles, that ought to be attended to in Jaffna.

On the question of moving the Green Memorial Hospital to Inuvil, I feel that there is room for honest difference of opinion and I hold strongly to the opinion that if possible the move should be made. If we look at the matter over a period of only five or ten years, the question of moving is not a serious one, but if we plan to build up a really worthy medical work that reaches away into the future, it resolves itself into a problem of building up two first class institutions or one, and my own feeling is that it will be foolish for us to try to build two, and that we should concentrate our whole energy on building one. Of course if the Board tells us that we have no money to make the beginning of this combination, we may have to just accept things as they are, and be content with two hospitals which must be more or less rivals each appealing to the Jaffna public for support, and each cultivating its own group of friends. But I feel that it would be far better to make one appeal to build one hospital under one management without any rivalry except that which would naturally come between rival physicians in any hospital. That rivalry would be reduced to a minimum and would not involve rivalry in working for two rival institutions. I believe that one strong united work would make a powerful appeal to our native constituency and that within a few years under wise management, we could look to the natives for sufficient funds to make it practically self-supporting.

Rev. W. E. Strong No 3.

I see no such prospects for two institutions.

It will take some little time to find the right sort of a man, and I would suggest that the question of moving be deferred until that man is found, and then that he after looking the ground over very carefully in Jaffna, report on what he believes to be the best solution of the problem. I cannot help but feel that a thoroughly unprejudiced person looking at the situation without knowing anything of its history or the complications of the past, would pronounce in favor of a united work. It will be worth while to go slow and to make something of a sacrifice in order to get on a basis of uninimity.

I think this is all I have to say on the matter. This is the way I would have spoken in the Mission unless something has developed there of which I am now ignorant.

With cordial greetings, I am

Yours sincerely,

Giles F Brown

NOV 14 1916

118

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES
JAMES L. BARTON, D.D., BOSTON
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D., BOSTON
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D., NEW YORK
REV. GILES G. BROWN, ACTING SECRETARY, NEW YORK

TREASURER
FRANK H. WIGGIN, BOSTON

NEW YORK OFFICE
287 FOURTH AVENUE
NEW YORK CITY

November thirteenth
1 9 1 6.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I am very sorry to have to report to you that Dr. Clarence Ussher has met with an accident which will probably put him out of commission for engagements among the churches for a full month. On Saturday afternoon while boarding a car to go across to Orange, N. J. to meet some appointments for Sunday, he was thrown on the pavement and had his collar bone broken and two ribs fractured. He went to the Presbyterian Hospital where he was cared for. He still hoped to be able to fulfill his engagements, but the next morning he found that he was quite unable to move. He has a brother in that part of the city with whom he stayed Saturday night and Sunday also, and this morning when I came in I heard of it for the first time. He is now in the Presbyterian Hospital where they are examining him under X-rays. They are not sure but there may be some injury to the spine which they were not able to locate earlier. I am expecting a telephone message at any time from the hospital to let me know how he is getting along. I will also consult legal authority in regard to possible claims against the railway, though I fear

any such claim may be vitiated by the fact that Dr. Ussher got on the car while it was moving. I will report from time to time any new developments that may take place.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

119

RECEIVED
JAN 17 1917
Ans'd

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES
JAMES L. BARTON, D.D., BOSTON
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D., BOSTON
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D., NEW YORK
REV. GILES G. BROWN, ACTING SECRETARY, NEW YORK

TREASURER
FRANK H. WIGGIN, BOSTON

NEW YORK OFFICE
287 FOURTH AVENUE
NEW YORK CITY

January sixteenth
1 9 1 7.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

The enclosed document I think will be interesting to you. Personally I am very much interested in this account of the American Mission Centenary from the "Baptist Messanger". The writer, Mr. Ewing, is the leading member of the Baptist Mission in Columbo. The other documents which refer to village schools serve to emphasize anew the need of pushing forward this work. I should like very much if the information in these reports from the director of education, could be placed before the Prudential Committee. We are bound to lose a great many valuable opportunities for evangelizing Jaffnaunless we are thoroughly awake to the present need.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G. Brown

New York

Jan. 13, 1916.

120

MAR 1 1917

Written Brown Knight

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES

JAMES L. BARTON, D.D., BOSTON
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D., BOSTON
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D., NEW YORK
REV. GILES G. BROWN, ACTING SECRETARY, NEW YORK

TREASURER

FRANK H. WIGGIN, BOSTON

NEW YORK OFFICE
287 FOURTH AVENUE
NEW YORK CITY

February twenty-eighth
1 9 1 7.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Bell:-

You will recall that just as you were leaving the office yesterday, Mr. W. D. Knight a Union Seminary student, came in. You heard enough of what he had to say to know that he is troubled about his application to the Board. After you left, I had a long conversation with him, and I must say that his spirit and his attitude impressed me favorably, yet we are in danger of losing him. I had thought of writing directly to Eddy, but on second thought it occurred to me that I had better write to you, as you heard enough of the conversation to know just what the trouble is, and I thought if you would speak to Eddy, you might be able to set the matter right between him and Knight better than I can in a letter.

Assuming that Knight's qualities of head and heart are what the Board can approve, he is willing to consider any proposition that the Board has to make. His heart is not so set upon Turkey that he is unwilling to go elsewhere. Far from it, for he is quite willing to go to any field in which he can worthily work. But he thinks it is the Board's next move. So I suggest that the sort of a job you think he might fill, be put up to him definitely. He will give it the most earnest consideration, and will not lightly turn it down.

I write this letter with a good deal of hesitation, for I do not want to seem to be butting in. It is for this reason that I am writing to you in the hope that you can get at the matter in a way that I cannot.

Hope to see you in the office again when you have more time at your disposal. With cordial greetings, I am

Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

New York, Jan. 16, 1917

121

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
APR 10 1917

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES
JAMES L. BARTON, D.D., BOSTON
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D., BOSTON
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D., NEW YORK
REV. GILES G. BROWN, ACTING SECRETARY, NEW YORK
TREASURER
FRANK H. WIGGIN, BOSTON

NEW YORK OFFICE
287 FOURTH AVENUE
NEW YORK CITY

April ninth
1 9 1 7.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

I hope that by this time you have received from Dr. Hutton his report in regard to Mrs. Brown's health. His report on my health ought to have reached you weeks ago, as no doubt it has, but it was only on Saturday that he finally got through with Mrs. Brown. I am a little fearful in regard to what the Board will say about Mrs. Brown's report. When Dr. Hutton first examined her, he found what he thought to be signs of tubercular trouble, and had her come back again for a second examination. Then he sent her to a lung specialist, who in turn sent her to an X. Ray specialist. I have no written report from them, but I gather from their oral reports that they all agree that Mrs. Brown has now very little sign of active tuberculosis but that there are signs of activity in the past. Dr. Hutton is very certain that Mrs. Brown ought not to undertake any heavy work for at least a year, but he sees no reason why she should not return to the field provided she does take it easy, being out in the open air as much as possible and eating plenty of nourishing food with a minimum of physical work. Mrs. Brown's doctor at Battle Creek who has really had charge of her ever since we have been here, never gave us the slightest hint that there was anything the matter with her lungs. In fact the report shows that her lungs were sound, and now this report from Dr. Hutton comes as a great surprise to us both. Yet we both feel that we can go back and we hope that the Board will be able to pass us both on the strength of Dr. Hutton's report. But of course the Mission should know just how the situation is so that for a year at least they must not expect Mrs. Brown to be anything more than my wife so long as mission work is concerned. We sincerely hope that this will not in any way interfere with our return for we are ready to go, and will look forward to an early decision on the part of the Board.

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Doc. 28/1917

APR 14 1917

128

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES
JAMES L. BARTON, D.D., BOSTON
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D., BOSTON
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D., NEW YORK
REV. GILES G. BROWN, ACTING SECRETARY, NEW YORK

TREASURER
FRANK H. WIGGIN, BOSTON

NEW YORK OFFICE
287 FOURTH AVENUE
NEW YORK CITY

14

April thirteenth
1 9 1 7.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Some weeks ago I received from Mrs. Quick of Los Angeles, the enclosed letter from Sir Richard Ottley and two photographs of the Scudder family. It seems to me that these ought to be in the archives of Jaffna College and the American Board, so I send them to you. This letter from Sir Richard Ottley settles finally a point that has been very much disputed in Jaffna, namely; the way his name should be spelled. His signature ought to settle it.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

New York, Apr. 9, 1917

123

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
MAY 31 1917
Ans'd

SECOND
CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH
WATERBURY, CONNECTICUT

ROBERT ELLIOTT BROWN, MINISTER
22 HOLMES AVENUE
WILLIAM MORETON OWEN,
ASSISTANT MINISTER

28th May, 1917.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

I enclose herewith two medical bills for Mrs Brown. If you will be so good as to O.K. these and pass them on to Mr. Wiggin I will be much obliged.

I am leaving here the day after tomorrow, 30th, and will spend a week or so in and around Rochester with the churches which have assumed our support. As I look back on our furlough I cannot but feel that it has brought to us a great deal of joy and blessing and I am glad to go back for another term of hard work.

With cordial greetings I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G. Brown

Apr. 13, 1917

OCT 22 1917

Hong Kong, 26th September, 1917.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Strong;

The Empress of Asia returns to Vancouver tomorrow so I must get a letter off to you. We arrived here on the 20th after a very satisfactory voyage. There were no special incidents on the way. We had a splendid company of missionaries on board so we met lots of congenial souls.

On arrival at Hong Kong our first thought was the securing of passage for Colombo, and I must say the prospect looked very forbidding. A French ship due to sail on the 22d was full with a prospect that some one might possibly drop out at the last minute. This proved to be the case and Miss Smith secured the the only available berth. She had good company on board as Mr. and Mrs. Brooks of the Y.M.C.A., Colombo, also had passage on the same ship. Our prospects for getting off seemed to grow more and more discouraging till yesterday when we discovered that the N.Y.K. "Iyo Maru" had our names on their list with a cabin reserved for us. The agents in New York had forwarded our names at the time Mr. Wiggin booked our passage by the N.Y.K. ship which was torpedoed. It was strange we did not learn of this earlier as I was in the office of the N.Y.K. several times and made all sorts of inquiries through Cooks. So we are off on the 28th after a wait here of eight days. A large number of passengers are waiting here for passage. Every ship going west

Waterbury, Ct. May 28, 1917

full to its utmost capacity. We are very very fortunate in getting off so easily. People are going this way as far west as Suez.

With very cordial greetings I am,

Yours sincerely,

Giles G. Brown

Ought to add that we found all passages advanced 50%. This advance was made after our leaving Vancouver. Fortunately we have money, the exchange is unusually against us. Books were just only $14.00 H.K. money for $10.00 U.S.A. We found many changers who do not — $16.75 for $10.00 It ought to be $20.00 for $10.00

G.G.B.

RECD DEC 8 1917

Colombo, Ceylon. 15 Oct. 1917

Rev W. E. Strong D.D. Sec.
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr Strong:

I wrote you at Hong Kong of our appearance there and now I have to report that we have arrived safe on Ceylon. We had a splendid voyage, without any special incident or accident and arrived on Sunday the 12th at about noon. We expect to leave for Jaffna by the evening train today. We are beside well and ready for work. We were greatly pleased to have Dr Mrs Bannings on the boat with us from Hong Kong. It made the voyage very much pleasanter than it would otherwise have been.

We are very sorry to learn of the trouble the Dickens are in over their second daughter. It seems that the doctors have said they must leave for America very shortly. Mr Dickens writes us that this will necessarily interfere with our plans for an evangelistic campaign as I will have to take his work. I suppose he is writing the Director of the mission in this matter. I am greatly disappointed and

hope that same way out may be discovered. I wish you would be so good as to repeat this to Miss Eddy and I will write to him fully as soon as I see the way the land lies in Jaffna.

We found Pastor Ellatamby of Tellipalai here in the hospital just recovering from an operation for appendicitis. He is doing very well.

We are very glad to get back and are looking forward to a good term of service

Sam.

Yours very cordially
Geo G Brown.

1918

Kankesanturai, Ceylon,

10th November 1917.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D. Secretary,

14 Beacon Street, Boston,

MASS.

My dear Dr. Strong,

I wrote you on arrival in Colombo and had planned to write you again before this. On arrival in Jaffna I was so unfortunate as to have an attack of Malarial fever for a week which left me rather shaky. It was a very unusual experience this being the first time in all these years that I have had the slightest touch of Malaria. I am not quite over it yet although it is over a week since I was supposed to have recovered.

You will have received a letter from Mr. Hitchcock by this time telling of our plans for the distribution of the work when Mr. Dickson leaves. I am very glad that the Mission feels that they can give me time for an Evangelistic Campaign. I hope to begin next week visiting some of the smaller Churches but will not be able to carry on any very continued service till the rainy season is over. Plans are developing however and I hope to be in it in full swing before very long.

We are unfortunate in that we are not able at present to go into the house which was planned for us. The Mission had rented a house near Uduvil and we had hoped to move right in but it will probably be not ready for us before the middle of January. Meanwhile we are settled temporarily in a little house at the terminus of the Railway.

I find a great many changes in the Mission. On the whole very substantial progress has been made during our furlough particularly in getting our village schools in order. But there is still a tremendous lot to do. You will find me taking up the same old strain and calling your attention from time to time to our great need in this field. I will not let you forget our Village Schools even though my heart is in the Evangelist Campaign.

We were very glad to find that Florence Dickson was greatly improved. She seems to have normal vision again but of course she must get to America as quickly as possible. Of course it is uncertain when they can sail but they hope to get away about the middle of February.

With very cordial greetings,

I am,

Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Manepay, Ceylon, 23d May, 1918.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

It is now some weeks since I took over the office of Secretary from Mr. Hitchcock. I ought to have written to you earlier but other duties have crowded that duty out. We came down from the hills last week and are again at work here. We had a pleasant holiday with work to do all the time. We find a great change in Kodaikanal. There are scores of new faces among the mission forces and we are beginning to feel like quite old folks among so many young people. Mr. and Mrs. Hitchcock, Mr. and Mrs. Ward, and Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell are still up there, while Miss Hansen is expected home on the 25th. Her first Tamil examination and Mr. Miller's second will be held here next week on the 29th and 30th. I will let you know the results in due time.

We had a rather prolonged series of Mission Meetings at Kodaikanal. We took time to discuss some important matters quite thoroughly. You will receive our printed minutes in the course of time, meanwhile I will report a few items.

I am glad to report that the mission voted unanimously and cordially to ask the Board to send Mr. and Mrs. Dickson back to us on the completion of their furlough. The last word from them was from Manila. They are doubtless at home among their friends by this time.

In providing for Mr. Dickson's work the mission was up against a problem. The Board's reply to our request for Mr. Miller made it necessary for us to go over the whole matter from the beginning. Then there were two important new factors in the situation. Shortly before leaving Mr. Dickson mentioned the fact that he had informed the Board that he contemplated staying in America for a number of years on account of the children and he also wrote an official letter asking to be relieved of the work of the Morning Star and the Press on his return. So our problem was not merely to provide for that work for the time of Mr. Dickson's ordinary furlough. We had to make arrangements of a more permanent character. We gave a great deal of time to discussing the whole problem. It seemed clear that it was up to either Mr. Ward or me to go to Tellepallai, and we were both willing to go. To make a long story short it was finally voted to send Mr. Ward there as station missionary, manager of the press, and business manager of the Morning Star. Mr. Miller was appointed Editor in Chief of the Star with an Editorial Board of three missionaries and four Tamils. Mrs. Brown and I have been sent to Manepay and will have charge of the medical work there and I will continue the evangelistic campaign.

In this connection let me quote our vote, number 54. "Voted that, in the judgment of the mission, the evangelistic work which Mr Brown is doing, should be made a permanent feature of our work, and that the Board be asked to supply an additional missionary to make this possible." It was the thought of the mission that some how or other I ought to continue with my plans. I am particularly grateful to Mr. Ward for being will-

to take on extra work that I might be free.

But this raises the whole question of our mission force. If Mr. Dickson is detained in America for four or five years, then our force is reduced below the limit. At present I am the only ordained man in the mission outside the college. We need more men, and the vote quoted above is an appeal to the Board to meet that need.

And here I may quote another vote of the mission, number 77. "Voted that the Secretary be instructed to write to the American Board reporting Mr. Miller's desire to enter general mission work, and saying that the mission will cordially welcome Mr. Miller to such work when satisfactory arrangements can be made between the American Board and the Trustees of Jaffna College Funds."

I am very sorry that there seems to have been a misunderstanding in Boston in regard to our request for Mr. Miller's transfer to the mission. I think Mr. Bicknell has already set you all right in regard to the rumor that Mr. Miller was not making good at the college. But I think this also ought to be added from the mission. Mr. Miller has always regarded himself as a missionary of the American Board, and is anxious and cordially willing to serve wherever the mission feels he can render the best service. The initiative in asking for his transfer was taken by Mr. Dickson, who first consulted Mr. Miller, then Mr. Bicknell, and then the mission. Mr. Miller's willingness to go to Tellepallai was not based on a desire to leave Jaffna College, but on a desire to follow the judgment of his colleagues. But the discussion has brought out the fact Mr. and Mrs. Miller would like to do general mission work, not that they love Jaffna College less but mission work more. He tells me that he would like to attend Union Seminary during his coming furlough and come back an ordained missionary, and that he would appreciate having a taste of the general work before going home. Our vote as quoted above indicates that the mission will welcome Mr. and Mrs. Miller to our general work. He has doubtless written of this matter himself, and it is only fair to you and to him that you should know our feeling.

I have just finished a long letter to Miss Lamson and among other things I have tried to tell about the changed conditions in our village schools. We have had a new Director of Education for the last two years who apparently does not intend that we shall be allowed to rest content with our present buildings and equipment. But he has also made some very good proposals to us. He feels, and we have agreed with him, that certain combinations could be profitably made, reducing the number of but increasing the size and the efficiency of what are left. We have gone carefully over the whole situation and with his approval are ready to unite seventeen schools with others. He has given us five years to complete the union and has promised to ask Government to pay us a grant equal to the grant earned, by the schools which we thus close, for two years. Some of these combinations have already been made, and others will be made almost immediately. But we will have to build at least twelve new schools simply to complete this deal, to say nothing about other schools which are untouched by this arrangement.

Miss Lamson had asked us to estimate what share of the education in village schools the Woman's Board should bear. As these combined schools are all mixed schools, and as girls' schools are gradually disappearing, we have asked the Woman's Board to share the expenses on the basis of girls in our schools. You will see by the statistics which I have sent

that in round numbers we have 5,400 girls and 8,100 boys in all our schools. We are asking the Woman's Board to share the support of this work with the American Board in the ratio of 2 to 3.

We have carefully gone over the whole ground again, and we make another plea for this branch of our work. In former pleas we have asked for a large sum for the building of our whole system. We are not now asking for less than formerly. Indeed with the rise in cost of building and equipment we must ask for more, but we are asking it in a different form. The combinations which we propose to make must be done in five years, and we think that the rest of the work ought to be done within another five. So that we really ask is that we be permitted to embark on a ten year scheme of reconstruction, and that the Boards will earnestly back us up in a determined effort to provide decent schools for these 13,500 children within that time. Here is our request:-

a. We ask for new buildings a grant of $2,500 a year for ten years, i.e. $1500 from the AmericanBoard, and $1,000 from the Woman's Board.
b. For current expenses we ask for an annual grant of $2,500 to be divided in the same ratio.

Now if we can have the assurance of the Boards that they will stand back of us in this attempt we can hopefully look forward to the time when we may regard our Christian Educational system with some pride.

Compulsory education is now in force so we may look for a greatly added opportunity and responsibility. You will notice a substantial increase in pupils over last year in spite of the fact that we have less schools than formerly. The schools which remain will certainly be large and we hope to make them more efficient. We are aiming to maintain schools only at strategic points where we would like to establish a permanent Christian center no matter what the government may do. I hope you will keep this matter before the Prudential Committee and secure their cordial support.

I hope to get at my special work again in a few days. My great fear is that health will not hold out. I have greatly enjoyed the work so far, but I must confess that it is very taxing on one's strength, and I certainly am not as well as I was six months ago. But now that I have a motor cycle and can be at home more, I hope matters will improve. I have never been happier in any work than I am when out among the people and in their own homes. But you know they sometimes in their kindness want me to eat more than is good for me and it is awfully hard to refuse sometimes. To refuse food in an eastern home is not the same as refusing in the west. I wish I could report that Mrs. Brown is in the best of health, but I can't.

With very cordial greetings,

I am, yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Secretary A.C.M.

OCT 14 1918

Manepay, Ceylon, 31st ~~August~~ July, 1918.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street, Boston,
Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

I send herewith the estimates of the Ceylon Mission for 1919. I had these papers ready two weeks ago, but that evening while we were out riding, Mrs. Brown and I alighted rather hastily from our motor cycle and sidecar and we have not been quite as lively as usual since that time. Mrs. Brown escaped very wonderfully and her injuries are almost healed. I still have a stiff arm and in consequence have to write this letter with one hand. I will make it brief. We had a very narrow escape and are thankful that we have no broken bones. We have a motor cycle and sidecar for sale.

There are two items in our estimates to which I wish to draw your special attention, no there are three, all under the head of education.

1. Tellepallai Boys' Boarding School. This as you know is our Preparatory Department of the United Training School at Kopay. If our vernacular education is to be modern, up-to-date and efficient it is of prime importance that this school should supply Kopay with good material. It is one of the most difficult problems of our mission, for we cannot offer to our students an attractive course unless we both strengthen the school and offer better prospects to the boys who complete the training. We are asking for $500 for this very needy work. For the past few years we have been giving the school just half that sum, but now we feel that we cannot get along with so small an amount. We earnestly urge the claims of this school on the Board.

2. Village Schools. In my letter of May 20th to Miss Lamson and my letter to you of May 23d, I set forth in some detail the present condition of our Village Schools. If you will be so good as to refer to those letters I need not repeat what I said at that time. But I would urge again, and again, and yet again, the great urgency of our appeals in behalf of these institutions. The Government is coming down on us harder than ever, and is making increasing and more insistent demands on us. And we must confess that what the Government asks is, in general, reasonable. What we ask is that you back us up in a systematic campaign covering a period of ten years, and that during this period you give us $ 1,500 per year for new buildings and equipment, and ~~mamh~~ $ 1,500 per year for the annual upkeep of these schools. This last sum is needed that we may give to the graduates of the Training School such prospects as attract them to this form of service. I hope you will put the claims of this work very strongly before the Prudential Committee.

3. Grant for Pasumalai and stipends for theological students. Let me preface my appeal in behalf of this grant with the recital of a few facts. When we came to the mission 10 years ago there were 14 ordained pastors and 17 unordained preachers of all grades in the mission. Today we have 10 pastors and 15 unordained preachers. We have only one ordained pastor below the age of 50 and he is 43. Three of our pastors are seriously ill with diabetes and are liable to pass away very suddenly. Another pastor is well on toward seventy. We have had only three ordinations since we came to the mission, and only one of these was a new man not formerly in our list of evangelists. We have had only two men trained in Bangalore and one in Pasumalai. At the present moment we have only one man in training. He will be through in four years. He is supported by funds from Jaffna College. Now do I need to add any more to an appeal for funds to train preachers? We have five candidates, approved by the Council, whom we might send to Pasumalai. But we have no money.

We ask for $500 that we may do two things. (1) We would like our mission to make a grant outright to Pasumalai so that we could unite with the Madura Mission in the support and the control of the Seminary. (2) We want to send as many candidates as possible there for training. Our one man from there is such a fine chap that we want more. Can you not make a grant to us from the Board's Higher Educational Fund?

I will write again as soon as I an feeling a bit better. But there in one little paragraph which I must add.

A circular is now going the rounds of the mission from Mr. Miller asking for leave of absence for six months for work with the Y.M.C.A. in Mesopotamia. I believe that the mission will cordially support this request, because we do want to have some direct share in this conflict. I wish I could go myself, but have come to the conclusion that that work is for younger men. You will likely hear more of this later.

With cordial greetings I am,
Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown
Secretary A.C.M.

REC'D MAR 3 1919

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 23d December, 1918.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

When things are all going wrong and a man is making a failure of his work we are apt to hear about it, and the man involved in the failure usually gets all that is coming to him in the way of criticism and perhaps a little more. But when things are going smoothly and a man is making a success of his work we are apt to let his effort go by without appreciative expression, on the assumption that his work will speak for itself. I think both attitudes are wrong. For that reason I want to write to you a word of appreciation for Jaffna College and the work which Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell are doing there.

The annual meeting of the Board of Directors was held on Friday the 21st instant, and at that time Mr. Bicknell read a very full and interesting report of the work of the year. You will doubtless receive that report but does not tell the whole story, for, modest man that he is, Mr. Bicknell has obscured himself in the report, and only those who have closely observed the workings of the college know how much he and Mrs. Bicknell have put themselves into the work. So I am writing this to supplement his report.

I have had a good deal of opportunity for observing things at close range and I must say that I have never known the general tone and spirit of the college to be better or even so good as it is at present. There is an atmosphere of good feeling, loyalty, esprit de corps, and progress that is very encouraging.

I am particularly pleased with the general tone of the students. I have spent a number of days with them, talking to them personally in private interviews, and there was every evidence of a deep and sincere purpose running through the school. In closing my interviews with boys I always ask them to pray with me, leading first myself and then asking them to follow, whether Christian or Sivite. Among all whom I thus asked only two, Sivites of course, refused to pray, and some of the prayers of the Sivite boys were very touching.

I find from my records that eight boys definitely expressed to me the desire to study for the ministry, and two of these came to me last week for certificates to enable them to go to Serampore College to study theology. If we can hold all these boys and help them in every legitimate way it will be a great thing for the work here.

At the time of the Centenary celebrations a little band of students associated themselves together calling themselves the Centenary Band for the purpose of quietly winning men for Christ. It is really a secret organization into whose secrets Mr. Bicknell and I have been admitted. They aim quietly and with no sounding of trumpets to win their fellow students. I cannot give you definite figures, but at their annual meeting a few weeks

ago, which was held, by the way, in an old Hindu temple, I met several lads who had come into the light from Hinduism. They had held an all day quiet conference in this old temple by the seaside.

There is another movement which is very encouraging. You know that a year ago the school was greatly disturbed by the admission of two low caste boys. One of the unpleasant affairs connected with that event was the refusal of a large company of boys, Christian and Sivite, to eat refreshments at Mr. Bicknell's house at a little reception for Mrs. Brown and me. They resented the presence of the low caste boys at the reception. Mr. Bicknell simply quietly ignored their rudeness. But afterwards, some of the boys on thinking it over were thoroughly ashamed, and they too formed a secret society to help these low caste boys and to gradually draw them into the life of the other boys without making any fuss. They pledged themselves never to allow such a thing as the above to happen again and on such occasions to eat as on ordinary occasions. The low caste trouble has not been wholly settled for the boys are not yet on absolutely equal footing with the others, but they will get there there in time.

It is a great pleasure to see the changed aspect of the buildings. You know how unsightly the old buildings were. Today, though only a small beginning has been made, the place is taking on the appearance of a real educational institution. The new Hunt Building is a splendid addition to the plant. It is not yet finished but its appearance from the outside is certainly pleasing. But this is only a beginning. Mr. Bicknell has some plans for further construction and I want to commend them to you and the Board of Trustees. Just now we have to go slow on account of the high cost of iron, but now that shipping is beginning to be resumed we may hope for a change before long. I hope that the Trustees will back Mr. Bicknell up in his request for funds for further construction and that within a few years the whole plant will be in first class order.

Little by little the staff is improving. The antiquated men of the old days are all gone and new blood is coming in. This means, of course, a greatly increased budget, but it also means increased efficiency. The men are all interested in their work and are loyal to the ideals of the college. There are several young men in training whom Mr. Bicknell hopes will be added to the staff later.

It is a very great pleasure to be able to write thus of Mr. Bicknell and his work, and to know that no mistake was made in sending him out. He has the interests of the college greatly on his heart and is giving himself unstintedly to its service. I hope the Trustees will back him up to the limit.

No signs yet of Mr. Harrison. We expect him to drop in any day.

In the mission there is very little to report. Things are moving along without much change in the even tenor of our ways. We have had some very unusual rains, on one occasion 27 inches in 24 hours, which caused great loss of property. Our South Erlaly Church and pastor's house were flooded with 3 feet of water on the floors, and our whole Christian community was driven from their homes. Relief had to be

given to a good many of the poor. Practically all the houses built of mud either collapsed or their walls just melted down leaving the roof standing on posts. One pleasant feature of the disaster was the fact that about five hundred persons took refuge in the home of one of our Christians of a neighboring village whose house is on a somewhat higher spot. He gave many of them shelter for several days and was very happy to do so, and he also helped to distribute relief. Government is helping to relief some of the distress and subscriptions have been sent from other parts to special committees for this purpose.

We are all rejoicing that we can celebrate out great Christian festival in peace. The last four years of horror have made us think so much in terms of war that it is hard to readjust our thinking. But we are gradually realizing that the war is really over. We all rejoice in the splendid record of the American boys, and in the fine statesmanship of President Wilson. There are many years or reconstruction ahead but the task does not depress so much at it inspires. I suppose of course that the Board is already sending its men and women back to Turkey. Any other course is unthinkable. We hope that at last the Turk is put out of business permanently as a ruling power over people of other faiths and races. We will read with great interest all your plans for the reestablishment of the work.

Mrs. Brown joins me in sending you our very cordial greetings and in praying that in the great task that is upon you the strength and wisdom which can come only from above may be yours.

Wishing you and all the officers of the Board a very Happy New Year,

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Geles G Brown

RECD APR 11 1919

130

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 27th February, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

I am sure that you do not find me a very satisfactory correspondent, for my letters are certainly very infrequent. My experience in the New York office has spoiled me for such work. There I could dictate to an expert stenographer. Here I must pound out a letter with my own stiff fingers. There is some difference in the two processes.

At present we are thinking a great deal about the great loss that has come to Mr. AND Mrs. Dickson. We have no details. No news has come from the Dicksons themselves. All we know has come through a brief mention of it in a letter to Mr. Hitchcock from the Rooms. From Madura also comes news that Mrs. Dickson and Dorothy were very ill but that is all we know. It must have been a great shock to them all to lose Florence. She was one of the dearest and most lovable children I ever knew, and we have all sustained a very great loss. I have written to Mr. Dickson but mails are so slow these days that he will not hear from any of us for weeks.

Our annual meeting was much later than usual this year. We all seemed to be so crowded with ordinary duties that no one was able to close up last year's work as quickly as usual. The fact is we seem to be being gradually swamped by innumerable duties which never get done. I am sending you a carbon copy of our minutes and will send the printed copy later. There is sometimes delay in having the printing done.

The appropriations from both boards arrived on time for the annual meeting. Those of the Woman's Board just a few days before. Of course we are sorry that the American Board could not increase its appropriation. We see so many opportunities around us and we long to see our institutions built up. We know that money is not the most essential element in our work, but a little of it helps wonderfully. But we will get along even if our speed is slower that we desire.

We are grateful for the additional appropriation from the Woman's Board. Every little counts, and their addition to the resources of Udupiddi Boarding School, the additional $300 for day schools, and their help for Uduvil, all make us feel very thankful. The loss we have sustained on exchange, and the advance in the cost of everything we have to buy, has had a serious effect on our work, and so any addition to our resources is very welcome. In this connection I may mention an item which Mr. Hitchcock will mention to Mr. Wiggin. You will see that we have for the first time in many years over spent our appropriations for 1918. The additional amount which we have

actualy over spent is about $138. I have not the exact figures with me. But we all feel that, in view of the hard situation with exchange and the high cost of living, we are justified in asking the Board to bear this extra burden. It is not a great sum for the churches at home to carry, but it is a considerable sum for us. I hope you will urge the Prudential Committee to accept this additional charge upon their generosity.

While writing of exchange I may as well come to our own situation as missionaries. You will notice vote No. 28, and will see that I am asked to call the attention of the Board to the way our salaries have been reduced. We have examined the accounts of our single ladies and the results are set forth in this vote. The actual loss in rupees is Rs 249.05, and I think it is a very conservative statement to say that the loss occasioned by the decreased purchasing power of the rupee would make an equal amount. Married couples without children have, of course, lost just twice the amount mentioned, while those who have children are even worse off for they have to buy more imported goods than others do, and the prices of imported goods have risen disproportionately. Mrs. Brown has just gathered from her household accounts a few items which show something to the increased cost of a few necessities. These figures hold all along the line except in the case of a few country vegetables.

Flour,	pre war price,	12¢,	present price		25¢	Ceylon money.
Butter,	" " "	1.00	"	"	1.52	
Vinegar,	" " "	45	"	"	88	
Salt, (table)	"	45	"	"	1.45	
Jam,	" "	33	"	"	66	
Condensed Milk,	"	45	"	"	75	
Wood,	" " "	6.00	"	"	9.00	
Rice,	" " "	17	"	"	32	In January, 44.
Fowls,	" " "	75	"	"	1.20	

Drygoods and clothing have also doubled in price.

These items will give you some idea of just what we have to meet. We are all feeling it and are all trying to keep out of debt. In this some of us fail but I will not go into that.

I have no instructions from the mission to make suggestions as to how we would like the Board to meet this situation, but I venture to suggest that either a substantial increase of the basal salary be made, or else that we be permitted to charge all our appropriations to the Board at a fixed rate of Rs 3.00 to the dollar. I am told that this rate has been fixed for the Marathi Mission. At all events I hope you will bring this matter before the Prudential Committee and ask them for some relief. I hate to make this request <u>for ourselves</u>, yet we are all factors in the success of the work here, and we cannot wholly ignore family incomes and expenditures. You understand that no one is complaining, but we all feel that the situation should be made known to the Board.

The hot weather is coming on and we are preparing to go to the hills very soon. Mrs. Brown has found the altitude of Kodaikanal somewhat trying, so this year we are going to try a lower level in

Ceylon. At Kodai she gains for a few weeks, and then she not only does not gain as she should but seemd to lose graoud, especially after the crowds come up.

We are all grieving over the death of one of our very best pastors, Rev. S. Veerahatty. He has been ailing for a long time and died yesterday. The funeral takes place at Vaddukoddai this P.M. He was a very sweet spirited, lovable man. He has done a splendid work in the mission and we all feel that we have lost a true friend and a wise counselor. We need young men to step into the fast thinning ranks of the pastorate. That is one reason why we are disappointed not to have an appropriation for sending men to Pasumalai. I do not know what we will be able to do for a pastor at Vaddukoddai.

We are all glad to welcome Mr. Harrison. He is at work in earnest and is taking an interest in all the work.

In all our own trials and anxieties we still have time to rejoice in the return of peace and the opportunity that gives for an advance in Turkey. We will follow Dr. Barton with keen interest as he and his associates strive to rebuild the destruction of the work. We could not think of anything but a strong advance on the part of the Board in the fields desolated by the war. It will help our work here to be able to point to the reoccupation of Turkey by the Board as an evidence of the unconquerable spirit of Christianity. Perhaps in future years a stream of Christian influence may come down from Turkey through Mesopotamia to India.

With very cordial greetings from our whole mission circle,

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Geo G Brown

Secretary, A.C.M.

D Apr 22 1919

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 3d March, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr Strong;-

Your confidential letter of the 4th January came some two weeks ago or more and I have been pondering it ever since and hoping for an opportunity to talk things over with Miss Hansen without making it too evident that that was my purpose in interviewing her. The opportunity came last night when she dropped in for dinner and to spend the evening. Mrs. Brown and I had a long talk with her, or, more correctly, we allowed her to talk of all her experiences and tried to draw her out. I think we got at her point of view fairly well, and from other sources I think we know the point of view of the other parties to the little difficulty. Of course we said nothing of your letter, nor do I think it is necessary to do so just now.

In the first place let me say that it seems to me that in spite of all that is hard to bear, and in spite of many difficulties, Miss Hansen is making good. She is not always tactful; she sometimes irritates people without the slightest intention of doing so; but she is an earnest devoted missionary, capable in her work, and little by little, if she sticks to it without making more than is necessary of her difficulties, she will make herself absolutely indispensable in the hospital. But one thing she must learn, viz., that "it is not good for the Christian's health .....to try to hustle the East", and some of us have been so long in the east that we may be classed along with "the Aryan brown" in that connection.

But Miss Hansen has many real difficulties to meet. Dr. Curr, as you know, has built up a work here by her energy and faithfulness of which we are all proud. But she is not easy to get along with, as more than Miss Hansen can testify. She looks with extreme and unreasonable jealousy upon any thing which seems to reflect upon her management of that institution. She cannot help it. Iti is ingrained in her, along with some of the most admirable qualities. She has not kept up with modern methods, and though theoretically she wants Miss Hansen to introduce the latest and best methods in nursing, yet practically such changes seem to her to be a reflection on her. And it is just at this point that Miss Hansen sometimes fails to be delicately tactful. Dr. Curr is in some respects easily managed if you take her the right way. Miss Hansen is sometimes impatient and fails to get her own way when she might get it by seeming to yield. But little by little she is learning, and if she were to leave it would be a great blow to Dr. Curr.

One little thing came out last night which shows that she is making progress. In this country there is an almost universal belief that when one is sick all bathing should be avoided. The belief is so strong

Geo E Brown

that even some doctors who know better, among them Dr. Curr, have just quietly acquiesced in that notion. Miss Hansen knows that fever can be reduced by proper sponging. When she first wanted to try it here she met strenuous opposition from patients, nurses, and doctors. The doctors' opposition was not because they did not know that such a method was good but simply because they have belonged to "the East" for so long that they felt it was useless to try to buck against that stone wall. But now, Dr. Curr sometimes asks Miss Hansen to give sponge baths to fever patients. Miss Hansen does not realize what an accomplishment that is.

Mrs. Brown and I tried to encourage Miss Hansen last night. She said she felt comforted by knowing that I had had to fight against serious opposition for some things which I have accomplished, and that I have been utterly defeated in other matters. We all have to meet that sort of thing. She has her opposition in a different way from most of us but I am sure she will make good in the end. You may be sure of this, that there is absolutely no conspiracy against her. Miss Howland rarely speaks of difficulty at the hospital. When you wrote to Dr. Curr a year ago she brought your letter to me and I had two or three long and straight talks with her. I assured her that if the Board got it in their heads that assistants could not get along with her none would be sent. I think she is really trying her best to be good to Miss Hansen. She does not want Miss Hansen to leave, you may be sure.

Now I think you can help the situation still further. You know that we need another doctor for Inuvil, and I am glad to note that the Board has reaffirmed its vote authorizing the sending of a lady to Inuvil and another man for Manepay or, I suppose to the medical work in general leaving his location and the status of the hospital at Manepay to be settled after he comes. Now if you could get those two doctors here sometime this year it would be a great thing. Dr. Curr's furlough is due in March, 1921. If these new doctors could come this year they would have a whole year to study the language, to survey the field, and to make up their minds what they wanted to do before Dr. Curr leaves. This will help them to fit into their work efficiently and without friction, and Dr. Curr has that peculiar grace of liking a thing after it is done, so she would find a situation quite to her taste if the new doctor really makes good. She needs a rest and it will be far easier for her and for her assistant to fit into eachother's ways after Dr. Curr has had a good rest in Scotland. She is on the raw edge just now because of over work and worry. They have some very serious cases in the hospital just now and she is very anxious about them. Her furlough was quite too short last time, eight months and this next time she must have an extra long rest.

If I could get at Miss Hansen's mother I would urge her not to worry about her daughter. She is making good, is in good health, casts a good broad shadow, and is always jolly and pleasant. She will overcome difficulties, and in time she will win the approval of her severest critics. She has her faults and limitations but she is a good hard working devoted missionary, who, I believe will make a good record and will be missed when she goes on furlough.

With cordial greetings I am,
Yours very sincerely,

Gilles G Brown

Gilles G Brown

that even some doctors who know better, among them Dr. Curr, have just quietly acquiesced in that notion. Miss Hansen knows that fever can be reduced by proper sponging. When she first wanted to try it here she met strenuous opposition from patients, nurses, and doctors. The doctors' opposition was not because they did not know that such a method was good but simply because they have belonged to "the East" for so long that they felt it was useless to try to buck against that stone wall. But now, Dr. Curr sometimes asks Miss Hansen to give sponge baths to fever patients. Miss Hansen does not realize what an accomplishment that is.

Mrs. Brown and I tried to encourage Miss Hansen last night. She said she felt comforted by knowing that I had had to fight against serious opposition for some things which I have accomplished, and that I have been utterly defeated in other matters. We all have to meet that sort of thing. She has her opposition in a different way from most of us but I am sure she will make good in the end. You may be sure of this, that there is absolutely no conspiracy against her. Miss Howland merely speaks of difficulty at the hospital. When you wrote to Dr. Curr a year ago she brought your letter to me and I had two or three long and straight talks with her. I assured her that if the Board got it in their heads that assistants could not get along with her none would be sent. I think she is really trying her best to be good to Miss Hansen. She does not want Miss Hansen to leave, you may be sure.

Now I think you can help the situation still further. You know that we need another doctor for Inuvil, and I am glad to note that the Board has reaffirmed its vote authorizing the sending of a lady to Inuvil and another man for Manepay or, I suppose to the medical work in general leaving his location and the status of the hospital at Manepay to be settled after he comes. Now if you could get those two doctors here sometime this year it would be a great thing. Dr. Curr's furlough is due in March, 1921. If these new doctors could come this year they would have a whole year to study the language, to survey the field, and to make up their minds what they wanted to do before Dr. Curr leaves. This will help them to fit into their work efficiently and without friction, and Dr. Curr has that peculiar grace of liking a thing after it is done, so she would find a situation quite to her taste if the new doctor really makes good. She needs a rest and it will be far easier for her and for her assistant to fit into eachother's ways after Dr. Curr has had a good rest in Scotland. She is on the raw edge just now because of over work and worry. They have some very serious cases in the hospital just now and she is very anxious about them. Her furlough was quite too short last time, eight months and this next time she must have an extra long rest.

If I could get at Miss Hansen's mother I would urge her not to worry about her daughter. She is making good, is in good health, casts a good broad shadow, and is always jolly and pleasant. She will overcome difficulties, and in time she will win the approval of her severest critics. She has her faults and limitations but she is a good hard working devoted missionary, who, I believe will make a good record and will be missed when she goes on furlough.

With cordial greetings I am,
Yours very sincerely,

Gilbert G Brown

RECD APR 28 1919

Augusta House, Chunnakam, Ceylon,

14th March, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.,
U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

I have just finished a piece of work which I do not enjoy, -- the making up of our annual statistical sheet. It is one of the wearisome things which has to be done however. But as I look over it I am more and more in sympathy with that classical classification of lies which you have doubtless heard:-"Lies, ——— lies, and statistics". Not that our statistics are deliberately false, but they are so inadequate to tell the story.

There is one item in the list on which I fear there is lack of uniformity in reporting, viz "other workers". I wonder just what you want under that head. We have a great variety of employees who might come under that classification, such as hospital assistants, dispensers, cooks, orderlies, overseers, colporteurs, accountants, etc. Do you want us to include any one who receives a regular salary from the mission or mission institutions, or do you want us to report only those doing distinctively Christian service? If we do not count every body it is difficult to know just where to draw the line. In the case of our contributions I have divided our actual amounts in rupees by three and report in dollars.

The showing is very poor in regard to additions to the churches. I must confess that I am puzzled to understand why we make such slow progress. One leak I think I have discovered, viz, the gathering in of the young people from Christian homes. I find that there has grown up a very strong notion among our churches that the young people ought not to join the church till they are sixteen or seventeen years of age, and the result is that many young people from our Christian families drift off to other parts without definitely uniting with the church. I have called the attention of pastors to it and urged them to gather the children as early as twelve, but they almost all shake their heads and deprecate taking them in so young. But they cannot get away from the fact that our Christian young people drift off, unattached to the church, especially young men.

Another serious defect in our churches is that they are governed by old men who do not see the necessity of enlisting the work and interest of the young people. I wish we could somehow inject some new young blood into our committees. But it would be a tremendous jolt from which I fear many of our churches would not survive.

I send this sheet along, and our full report will come in the course of time. I will have to compile it during my vacation.

With cordial greetings I am,
Yours very cordially,
Glen G Brown

8 1919

RECEIVED
BREWER EDDY

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 14th April, 1919.

Rev. Alden H. Clark,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.,
U.S.A.

My dear Clark:-

Your letter addressed to the Secretaries of the three Indian Missions came a few days ago. I have submitted the matter to the Ceylon Mission and we are enthusiastic in wanting Dr. Patton and his party to visit us. I have written so to Dr. Patton, addressing him c/o Rev. Otis Cary, Kyoto, Japan. If he starts as you say about the first of May there is no chance of a letter reaching him before he goes.

If for any reason he has been delayed I hope you will use your best endeavor to have Ceylon included in the party's itinerary. We need to have as many people as possible visit our work. It is good for us and for them to have an inspection at close range. Our work will stand it. And we want to have our plans for the new century included in the larger plans of the American Board.

I hope we can know well in advance when to expect Dr. Patton for I want to arrange to have friends in Singapore and other ports of the Federated Malay States meet the party. We have many Tamil Christians in that part of the world and they would be greatly disappointed if a deputation should pass through without their having a chance to greet them.

All this I have said in my letter to Dr. Patton, and I am simply repeating it to you on the off chance that he may still be in America. I am sure you will speak up "in meetin'" for this section and will urge that we have the benefit of this party's insight and wisdom.

I judge that you are in the Boston office. That must be pleasant. I am sure you will enjoy it. We are all very sorry about the Dickson's great loss. And we cannot understand why we get so little news about them. Apart from a brief mention of the matter in a letter from Miss Babson to Mr. Hitchcock we have not had a single word from any one in the Rooms. Mr. Dickson wrote to Miss Bookwalter in Kansas and she forwarded the letter here. A few other scraps of news have come in a round about way. We are all very anxious to know more of them. We don't understand why someone has not thought that we would like to know all about such an important matter as the death of one whom we all feel was our very own.

Our work is going along as usual. Nothing of special note has happened lately. We are all on the hills, tho Mrs. Brown and I are on the Ceylon hills instead of Kodai.

With cordial greetings to you and Mrs. Clark I am,
Yours very sincerely,

Geo. G. Brown

RECEIVED
BREWER EDDY
JUN 27 1919

134

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 3d May, 1919.

Dear Mr. Bates and Mr. Eddy:-

I am sending you herewith a copy of my report for 1918, and also an account of our visit to Karadive. These will give you some idea of the kind of work which we have been trying to do during the past seventeen months, for this report really covers the period from Novenver 1st, 1917, to March 31st, 1919.

As I have said in my report, the experiences of the year convince me more than ever that we cannot hope for a great work of evangelism among the Hindus till we get our own house in order. Although it is true that, with all their faults, our Christian communities present a striking contrast to the general life of the Hindus in both ideals and in actual living, it is also true that the average church needs waking up, and needs to have set before it finer and nobler ideals of what their relations with the Hindus may mean. And I think that little by little we are getting these ideals into their consciousness.

One reason why I am studiously avoiding the conventional big meeting for the development and deepening of the spiritual life is that our people like this form of spiritual stimulus, but they mistake the thrills of emotion which they experience on such occasions for true religion; and they have not yet learned that these emotions may be very superficial, while the test of their religious life is its reaction in their own homes and in their own neighborhood. It is because of this that I feel the necessity of carrying on the apparently slower process of personal interviews.

Mrs. Brown and I are now in the hills for the hot season and are laying plans for the extension of our work on our return. Perhaps you know that throughout India there is a movement for the conducting of a special week of evangelism. On account of varying local conditions it is impossible to conduct this campaign simultaneously. Our week in Jaffna, in which the M.E. and the W.M.S. join, will be July 6 - 12. In preparation for this week I am taking the little pamphlet issued by the Tercentenary Committee on evangelism and adapting it to our local needs. We will go home in two weeks and will begin this campaign and will resume our special work among the churches.

Our experience in Karadive proves conclusively that there is a great advantage in going into a community and just living there. It is not always possible, for houses are not always available, and we have no proper one. Also, having Mrs. Brown and Miss Howland with me is invaluable. We meet many situations which only ladies can handle successfully. My last work before coming here on holiday was to our two island churches of Karadiy and Pungudutive, (only one church organization). The pastor and I went very carefully around the whole community, but over and over again I had to refer special cases to the missionary ladies for help, cases of women who were either in danger of backsliding or who had actually done so. We just received a letter from the pastor in which he writes enthusiastically of the way in which his people have taken up the suggestion that they should pray for eachother daily by name. I do not know why I did not

Chunnakam.

April 1919

start this method earlier. But we learn as we go along.

In regard to the expenses of this work I am sending you a summary of what it has cost during these seventeen months. You sent me $200, (Mr. Bates $150 and Mr. Eddy $50), which brought something less than Rs 600. Am sorry that I failed to bring my account with our Treasurer with me so I cannot give the exact figure. You will see that I have overspent the amount sent. Our plans for the coming year will probably involve more expense as we will have to have more native help in "Conferences for Service" and in the follow up work. We are planning to go right ahead along the lines on which we have started.

I cannot tell you how grateful we are for the generous help which you have given in the past. In these times of unfavorable exchange and high prices it would have been impossible for us to have carried on this work alone; and I hope that you can continue to help. We are sometimes greatly discouraged by the paucity of efficient workers to send into needy fields, but even that difficulty I think will be met. Besides that is a world-wide difficulty.

Mrs. Brown joins me in sending you both our very cordial greetings.

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G Brown

P. S. Mrs. Brown asks me to add that she is very anxious to get a good stereopticon with good pictures of the life of Christ, with which to help the teachers in our village schools to interest the children, and to make moonlight meetings attractive. Perhaps you can find someone who would like to meet this need. GGB.

Summary of Expenses.

Travel,	Rs 196.95.
Literature, printing, and postage,	104.21.
Board and service,	174.05.
Manepay Women's Convention,	121.99.
Vaddukoddai Retreat and Women's Day,	36.30.
Chavakachcherri Women's Day,	12.83.
Karadive Women's Day,	13.50.
	659.83.

Giles G Brown Sec

1919

135

Diyatalawa, Ceylon, 9th May, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

I have before me two letters from you, your private letter of the 10th March, and your official letter of the 19th March. I thank you very cordially for these letters.

I want now particularly to thank the Prudential Committee for their kindness in voting to maintain exchange on our salaries and general work at three rupees to the dollar. You will have received my letter in which I reported our mission's action on this point, and it is very gratifying to know that the action of the committee was taken before my letter arrived; for we took the action reluctantly in spite of the fact that we all felt it was justified.

A few days ago I posted to you a manuscript report of the mission for 1918. I hope it has reached you by this time, or rather by the time this reaches you. We have given up printing reports lately as it is altogether too costly. I think you will find evidence in the report that we could use an expert typist.

In your letter of the 10th March you ask some questions about Bangalore college, and you seek an explanation of why students want to go to Serampore instead. There are two reasons. In the first place Serampore grants degrees. Our students can get the degree of B.D. in from three to five years, and this is a very attractive feature to the Indian student. Someone has said that "you cannot save the world by degrees", but degrees go a long way in this country. I have heard within a few days, however, that Bangalore has made arrangements with Serampore by which their students may qualify for the degree. If this is true then this reason for our men avoiding Bangalore disappears. But there is another reason which keeps men from Jaffna away from Bangalore. The college has set the stipend for students at Rs 20 per month. The missions which send the students pay this direct to the students. This amount was fixed with the condition of Indian students in mind, and I am told that they get along fairly well. But Jaffna students find it very hard to live on the Indian scale, and since Serampore pays from Rs 30 upwards from college funds to acceptable students it is more popular with the impecunious. Add to this the fact that a stipend paid by a mission carries with it the obligation to return to the mission to work, while the Serampore stipend carried no obligation in regard to future work. There are two of our students now in Serampore and one graduated from there three years ago. The graduate is in Y.M.C.A. work and the others are planning to follow him. In regard to the amount of the stipend at Bangalore we sometimes feel that we ought to paymore for our Jaffna men, but it would make trouble in the college with other students. I think however, that we can get over it.

With very cordial greetings I am, Yours sincerely,

Gilbert Brown Sec

17a
SEP 16 1919

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 29th July, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.,
U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

When my ship comes in I am going to give a special endowment to the American Board to pay for expert typists in every mission station. My clumsy old fingers have just finished pounding out the minutes, and the estimates for 1920, and without any further corrections I am sending them along to you. The minutes are for the last two meetings. You will get a printed copy in the course of time. Thirty years from now my successor will send your successor a neat copy of the extimates prepared by an expert on my endowment.

I wish I could get your ear in a long private interview so that I might reinforce our requests as set forth in our estimates. I see nothing in them which needs explanation or justification; but I would like to put in a plea for special consideration of the estimates for eduaction and new buildings. The urgency for more money for these objects increases year by year. We are being pressed by the Director of Education on the one hand to put up decent schools, and on the other hand by gradual decay of many of our old buildings which are simply crumbling to dust over our heads. Schools and parsonages are our first great need in the way of permanent plant. If our educational work is to be successful it must be carried on in worthy buildings. And if our preachers are to do their work properly they must live in decent houses. We all feel very strongly on these points.

Please note also that we have again made a request for funds to enable us to send students to Pasumalai. Little by little our pastoral force is being depleted by death and the number of those who are being trained to fill the ranks is woefully small. After a very careful survey of the whole field I have estimated that there are at least forty-three places within the mission, counting those already occupied, where we ought to have men stationed. Then there are ten churches which could use assistant pastors to good advantage. In a word, we need in all from fifty to fifty-five Tamil men to man our evangelistic work. If we had the men and the money we could place them easily. To meet this need we have only twenty-three men, some of whom are ready to retire on pension. At present there are only five candidates in sight for the next four years. This request of ours for $500 for Pasumalai students represents a very pressing need. Some years ago Mr. Dickson sent a young man over there on special funds. We are more than pleased with the result, and we long to have more men similarly trained.

You will of course ask about how we are getting along in raising funds for such work locally. We are not neglecting that side of our

Ceylon

May 4-1919

work. The Council's income is increasing steadily, and the churches are beginning to wake up to the need of more trained men. But we still need your help. Last year we raised a Thank-offering of over Rs 1600.00 and this year we are asking for Rs 2,500.00. We ought to get it. The next two months will tell. But even if we do raise that sum it is a mere pittance compared with what we need for all our work. The Council is doing splendidly and needs your encouragement.

We are working on the questionnaire which the Interchurch World Movement has sent. It is a big task and a difficult one. But we will do the best we can with it.

We are expecting G. S. Eddy and Prof. Hutchins, of Oberlin, this week. They will stay only a few days.

I have just received a call from the Executive Committee of the South India United Church to go over to Calicut to take charge of the German Mission work for which the S.I.U.C. is responsible. Dr. Banninga is there now and leaves in April. I am not sure just what is involved in this and have written for more information. It is an attractive invitation in many ways. The mission has not acted on the matter, but will doubtless do so at our next meeting on August 5th. I am also asked to give two months now to helping to reorganize the finances of the mission. I cannot go now, but possibly I may go about the end of the year if the mission consents. It is not clear whether the invitation is for one year or longer. I ought to say that Dr. Eddy has consented to be asked to give two years to this work and the invitation to me is contingent on his refusal. The committee feels, however, that the chances for Eddy coming are so slim that they have asked me to give some answer to their invitation. Of course Eddy would be just the man for the place if Dr. Mott would relieve him for two years. Eddy will not finally answer till he returns to U.S.A. Meanwhile we will see what we will see.

We have had a most successful campaign of work at Pandaterruppu and as soon as our visitors leave we are going to take up our residence in Navaly for a few weeks. I am finding many interesting conditions in the villages and among the Christians. Our weak point, I am becoming convinced, is our Christian homes. We need a strong drive on establishing more adequate home religinn and home training.

With very cordial greetings I am,

Yours very cordially,

Geo G Brown

SEP 23 1919

Augusta House, Chunnakam, Ceylon, 8th August, 1919.

v. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
Beason Street,
ston, Mass.,
U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

In my last letter I made a brief ntion of the fact that I had received a call from the Executive mmittee of the South India United Church to go over to Calicut to ke up work in the Malabar section of the Basel Mission which has me under the care of our church. Dr. Banninga is the one who is ing the correspondence, and he is very urgent in his appeal. He has ked Mrs. Brown and me to go over there at once to assist in the construction for a period of two months, and later, in April 1920, take his place. He made no mention of the time for which they nted me from April 1st.

I replied that it was not possible for me to go at once, but that, the mission consented, I would go for two months beginning about tober 15th. At the same time I asked him for more definite infor- tion in regard to how long I would be wanted after April 1st.

He replies, first, that the case is very urgent because of the fficulty involved in getting the property in hand, and he wants me yway, but if possible much sooner than October; and second, he ys that it will be better if I can plan to spend the rest of our esent term of service there as the work would suffer by changing ssionaries.

Now I do not like to turn down an opportunity of this sort without ving it careful consideration. I cannot deny that the proposition peals to me for the following reasons, stated very briefly:-

1. It is a work in a critical situation and needs help.
2. It is a large and promising work. Indeed it appears to be a very large work, and was under the care of quite a number of German missionaries who did not train the people in self government. The work of developing a self governing church from the ground up appeals to me.
3. It is in the midst of the broad and deep currents of Indian life and thought. We are a bit out of the current here. That in itself is no reason for leaving this work, but I must confess that the broader and deeper currents of Indian development have often appealed to me.
4. The S. I. U. C. has already become responsible for this work. If it is to prosper some mission and some man must make a sacrifice for it.

On the other hand there is work here, lots of it, and I would not

think of leaving it unless it is clearly my duty to do so, and unless my going is approved by the Mission and the Board. It seems that while they were at Kodaikanal this year Mr. Bicknell and Mr. Ward talked to some of the leaders about this whole affair and cordially recommended them to call me. The Mission here has discussed it and has voted that we may go for two months and wait for further developments. I suppose Dr. Banninga has written to you. I will ask him to do so if he has not done so already. He can set forth the situation better than I.

Now what do I want of the Board in this connection? In the first place I want you to know all about it as fully as possible. You already know a great deal about the situation and the need, but this is the first time that this particular phase has presented itself. In the second place I would like the Board to leave me at liberty, and the Mission also, to accept or to reject this proposal. We do not want to do either till I have seen the whole situation and know more about it than I do now. But I would like to feel that if, on closer investigation, we decide that my work temporarily lies in India, the American Board would give their consent. I do not know just what readjustments such a step would involve in our relations to the Board, for at present writing I do not know what the status of the missionary there is. Certainly I do not want to be separated from the Board.

If on receiving this letter the Prudential Committee feels that they cannot at all consent to my taking up this work, I will be greatly obliged if you will at once cable to Banninga "NO". I will explain the matter to him so that he will understand. This will not only put me out of the running, and I will accept such a decision on your part very cordially and cheerfully, but it will also serve notice on the Executive Committee of the S.I.U.C. that they must look elsewhere. This is important for there will doubtless be difficulty and delay in making arrangements for the work.

We will pull our work here together just as quickly as possible, and will expect to be in Calicut for two months beginning about the middle of September.

With very cordial greetings I am,
Yours sincerely,

Giles G Brown

4 1919

138

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 12th August, 1919.

W. E. Strong, Secretary,
eacon Street,
on, Mass.,
. A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

A few days ago I sent you a copy of minutes of our last semi-annual meeting. You will notice that in s 53 and 54 ~~that~~ we ask permission for Mr. and Mrs. Hitchcock, and Hastings, to go on furlough in 1920. We hope that the Prudential ittee will grant this request as these furloughs are now due.

ut in connection with Mr. Hitchcock's request a consideration came hich needs further comment. In asking for his furlough Mr. Hitch- said that he had made up his mind to retire from mission service that he would not return to Ceylon. We were all very sorry, for would gladly welcome him and Mrs. Hitchcock back to the work. But y both feel that they must retire.

he question of a man to fill his place was discussed but we decided ait till we had finished with the questionnaire of the Interchurch ment before we took any formal action. Now I am authorized to nitely apply to the Board for a new married man to fill this va- y. I was also authorized to write to Mr. Dickson urging him to rn to the mission and to take the work at Uduppiddi if that ap- ed to him. We do not know his plans at all. We know that he had thought of staying in America for four or five years, though was not communicated to us officially. He is with you and you consult him. The mission is very cordial in wishing that he and Dickson return to us as soon as they feel well enough to do so.

ut in any event we feel that we need to be looking for a new man, we ask the Board to authorize his appointment.

erhaps you may say that this is a strange request in view of my ible removal to Calicut, and you may say to me, why not stay and ask for another man? From the situation in Calicut it seems to o be up to the American Board to furnish a man for that work. The ish missions connected with the S.I.U.C. are so shot to pieces they cannot spare a man. The Arcot Mission is also very short ed. If the American Board cannot spare a man then the work will ably have to be abandoned. If the American Board spares a man he come from either the Ceylon, the Madura or the Marathi Missions. ny case his place must be filled. I should be glad to have a man rom one of the other missions. But as a matter of fact the ques- has been put up to me and I must say "Yes" or "No". But in any it seems that we need a man here.

I think you will admit that we are in a perplexing situation. We ot want to neglect any interests. Our chief concern is the care he Uduppiddi Girls' Boarding School. It has grown so large that

not be treated lightly. There are now 90 children on the roll. is almost as large as the vernacular department at Uduvil. It be provided for by a resident American lady. No single lady live there alone, so we must send either two single ladies or a ried couple. The station work could be provided for temporarily, the Boarding School needs a resident.

we pass along our request. We hope that you can find the right soon. And we also hope that Mr. and Mrs. Dickson may return to in the very near future.

e work of the Interchurch Movement questionnaire is absorbing a t deal of time. I wish we could have someone here who could tell little more of the point of view of those who are seeking this rmation. There is real danger that in stating our needs we state ideal which may not be at all practical, while if we state simply practical we may be very far from setting forth the real truth. ertainly need a lot of money to put this mission on its feet for ly efficient service. But I truly believe that if we had a roughly generous offer from America, conditioned on our raising tain funds here, we would be surprised at the response that would made. We have never set to work to raise money on a large scale. are afraid to spend the money needed for the initial expense. But little experience has convinced me that we have not put up to our ple a big enough job. I believe that if we put the whole work be- e our constituency and make a strong, united, and persistent appeal, income would be greatly enlarged. More and more the people are ing to feel that the work is theirs. But by the same token they also beginning to feel that it is theirs to control, and the posi- n of the missionary is gradually undergoing a great change. The ocrat of the old days has disappeared. The missionary of today has h less authority and power than when we first came to the mission 1899. And this all means progress. I never sigh for the good old s that are gone.

With cordial greetings I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Giles G Brown

Secretary of the A.C.M.

REC'D OCT 14 1919

139

Augusta House, Chunnakam,
Ceylon, 18th Aug., 1919.

Dear Friend:—

In sending out our annual letter I am taking the opportunity to add a personal message. This annual letter, besides being distributed among the churches, is being posted to about six hundred Jaffnese who are scattered abroad throughout the great Eastern world. These men and women are no small factor in the spread of the Gospel of the Kingdom, and I would like to send to each one of you a word of personal greeting and encouragement.

With many of you I have the pleasure of personal acquaintance as old students and friends who have left Jaffna temporarily. With many others I have the acquaintance which comes through knowing your own people. It has been a great pleasure to visit your homes here and to meet your parents, your brothers and sisters, and in some cases your wives and children. In knowing these friends and relatives of yours I feel that I know you. Others I know by reports from your neighbours and friends of the work which you are doing in the great world of life and activity.

As I turn over the lists and read your names and addresses on the envelopes, there goes up to the Father the earnest prayer that He may be richly with you and yours in all the days before us. Read Ephesians III, 14-21.

I have on hand one hundred copies of a very interesting pamphlet on the life and work of India's most distinguished lady, Pundita Ramabai. So long as the supply lasts I shall be glad to send a copy to anyone who cares to ask for it.

Mrs. Brown joins me in this greeting and in wishing you all an abundant blessing in your work.

With sincere good wishes I am,
Yours very cordially,

Geo. G. Brown

140

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 2d September, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.,
U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

On sending around the copy of the minutes preparatory to printing the mission pointed out a mistake in the estimates. I put down our estimate for Conveyance at $75. It ought to have been $100. That was what the mission voted and it will be corrected in the printed minutes. I hope that you will bring the matter to the Prudential Committee and ask them to grant this amount. In these days of high prices we feel that we are justified in asking for this slight relief. We are all feeling the pinch very much.

In haste but very cordially,

Giles G Brown

CT 14 1919

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 8th September, 1919.

v. W. E. Strong, D.D., Sec.,
14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.

dear Dr. Strong:-

The enclosed letter came to me a few days ago, and it occurred to me that it might be of interest to you as editor of the ld. The mother of this lad is a graduate of Uduvil and is the daughter Christian parents. She also taught in Udivil for a number of rs before her marriage. She now lives in Colombo , and this letter re- ls something of the splendid Christian influence which centers in her . I have received much larger gifts than this for our Thank-offering, none that are more encouraging or that give greater promise for the nsion of the Kingdom in Ceylon.

Yours very cordially,

Ellen E Brown

REC'D OCT 14 1919

"The Zea"
Flower Road
5th Sept. 1919.

To.
Rev. G. G. Brown.
Treasurer of the Jaffna council of the S. I. U. church.

Rev and Dear Sir

Last year, we read about your appeal to our mother (Mrs J. C. Muttiah.) for the support of the "extension of the Gospel work along the Evanglistic and educational lines". And resolved to do our Bit. We had a class among ourselves (that is myself, my brother and my sisters) and put into our missionnary box a few cents every Sunday.
To day when your appeal came to mother for this year we are very gald to send the little sum that has been accumalated since then for the spread of the kingdom of God.
Out of the 8 Rupees herewith enclosed in a postal order - 3 Rupees is from mother.
With earnest prayer we wish the council all success in its work for the Glory of God.
Kindly acknowledge receipt for same and oblige.

Yrs truly
Ram Muttiah

1 9 1920

143

Jan 21

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 28th November, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D. D., Secretary,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass., U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Strong:-

Your letter of October 6th to Mr. Hitchcock enclosing a copy of yours to me of the same date, came over a week ago. We are very glad that you took the precaution to communicate directly with the Mission, for your letter addressed to me to Calicut has not yet arrived. Your thoughtfulness has doubtless saved us much useless discussion, for at our meeting yesterday we would have considered the Malabar problem from a very different angle if we had not had your letter.

We are all delighted to know that Mrs. Dickson's health has so far improved that she is able to return to the mission field. We sincerely hope that the rainy and somewhat cooler climate of Malabar will suit her. We are glad that the Ceylon Mission is able to help in this difficult situation, and the substituting of Mr. and Mrs. Dickson for ourselves does not trouble us. Certainly Mrs. Brown and I accept the decision of the Prudential Committee very cheerfully though we were both greatly drawn to the work in Malabar. ~~We all~~ hope that Mr. and Mrs. Dickson will enjoy the work as much as we did, and we are all sure that they will be of great service in the work over there.

But the Mission did feel disturbed by the thought plainly written between the lines of your letter that this transfer meant for a whole term of service, seven years. I quote our formal action which of course does not express all the cordiality which the Mission feels. The following is our formal vote:-

109. In the correspondence of the Secretary there was a letter from the Secretary of the American Board relating to the Mission's action regarding Mr. and Mrs. Brown's visit to Malabar. (See vote number 85, 1919.) The Secretary of the Board reports as follows:- 1. The Prudential Committee sanctions the action of the Mission in sending Mr. and Mrs. Brown to Malabar for two months. 2. The Prudential Committee cannot consent to their going to Malabar in April, 1920, to succeed Dr. and Mrs. Banninga. 3. The Committee recommends to the S. I. U. C. that Rev. J. H. and Mrs. Dickson be sent to Calicut. 4. The Mission is asked to express it s judgment in regard to the transfer of Mr. and Mrs. Dickson to the Madura Mission during their stay in Malabar.

Voted, that the Mission expresses its ~~its~~ very earnest wish that Mr. and Mrs. Dickson retain their connection with the Ceylon Mission and that they should return to us as soon as possible. Further, we would express the judgment that there is no need of a transfer to

the Madura Mission, and no purpose to be served by it. We request the Board not to consider it. The Mission sincerely hopes that Mr. and Mrs. Dickson will be back in Jaffna before long.

In this connection let me add that the Jaffna Mission is related to the S.I.U.C. just as intimately as any other Mission, and we are actually nearer from the point of view of a railway time ~~time~~ table than some of the other Councils.

While I am on this whole question of Malabar I want to say some things which I would have said if I had gone over there. I hope that the American Board will take a large and a generous view of the situation. Banninga will set forth the claims of the work more fully and more forcibly than I can, but I do feel that this is a great opportunity for a big piece of service. And I want to back up Banninga, and, when the time comes, Dickson, in their plea for a very generous treatment of that work. How you should provide for it I do not know. It may be that the American Board and the Mission Board of the Dutch Reformed Church can shoulder the responsibility. Or it may be that some new organization may be formed. Or perhaps the International Conference can handle it. But however it may be it seems to me that it is now fairly up the the American Board to take a strong initiative in the matter. I hope that you will support Dickson very strongly in his appeals for aid. Perhaps I can help the work by backing him as much as I could by actually being on the field. In any case I hope that his pleas will not fall on deaf ears.

Now as for details I think that there should be sent out at once to Malabar at least two young men to be associated with Mr. Dickson. The need cannot be permanently met by sending men from other Missions and no one man can do it all alone. It is too big for any one man. Pernaps England can furnish one man and America another. I believe that missionaries will be needed there for as long a time or longer that in Jaffna. In many ways we here are far in advance of the West Coast Christians. I think Banninga will make this same appeal and I cordially support him.

Then too, I think he will ask for Rs 30,000 from America for 1920, and he will tell you the situation in the Industrials which make the situation pressing. Although there are resources in Malabar they are not available, nor will they be available for many years sufficient for the need. The field is hopeful, the people are fine progressive folk in many ways, the need id great, America has the stuff. <u>Boom Malabar!</u>

Now I must come back to Jaffna. And here I quote again from our minutes:-

110. Voted, in view of the action of the Prudential Committee transferring Mr. and Mrs. Dickson to Malabar, we urge the Board to immediately send a new man to fill the vacancy thus created by the Committee. Further we would again urge upon the Board our great need of doctors, a man for Manepay and a lady for Inuvil. We beseech the Board to send us these reinforcements without delay.

Now I do not think that that vote needs much explanation. With the prospect of having Mr. and Mrs. Dickson back next year we felt that we could solve our problem even if we had gone to Malabar for a year. But with the Dicksons removed for the period which the action of the Board contemplates the whole situation is changed, and we all feel that the case is urgent. Please note that Mr. and Mrs. Miller go on furlough in 1921, Mr. and Mrs. Ward in 1922, Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell in 1923. and the Browns in 1925. It takes only a glance at the situation to see that with the Hitchcocks and the Dicksons out of the work we simply must have reinforcements. There is no way out of it. Even if you were to send a man immediately he could not be ready for full work before 1922. Surely the Prudential Committee must see that our case is urgent.

The case in the medical department is equally urgent. At the present time there are a full 100 patients at Inuvil to say nothing of the many out patients. Dr. Curr is terribly over worked. Her furlough will soon be due. Her assistant has left. Miss Hansen is doing all she can and is rendering fine service. The general medical work is languishing. We do not know where to turn unless you come to our aid. We hope you will put the matter up to the Board with a strong plea in our behalf.

The Government has sprung a surprise on us in the form of a change of policy in regard to village education. We do not yet know all that is involved in the new move, but it is plain that we will have to depend more than formerly on our own resources for the necessary educational work which every well organized Mission feels must be done. It will mean a larger draft on American funds if we are to carry on as we ought. More of this as the situation develops.

The printed minutes of the last two meetings of the Mission will be sent to you in due time. Meanwhile the points just touched upon are those which require immediate attention.

We are all very well in the Mission. We are glad to welcome Miss Holland to our Mission. She arrived on Monday the 23d and has been properly initiated into the fellowship. She will live at Manepay for the time being, and we have provided her with a munshi. Now we want more reinforcements for the other work.

With cordial greetings and wishing you and all the officers of the Board a very Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year,

I am,

Yours sincerely,

Miles G Brown

Secretary, A.C.M.

Chunnakam, Ceylon, 28th November, 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D., Secretary,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dearDr. Strong:-

I have just finished an official letterto you, and now I want to add a word, not as the Secretary of the Mission but as an individual.

I cannot tell youn how badly I felt on reading Mr. Dickson's private letter which he read to you, to learn that he had decided to withdraw from the fellowship of the Jaffna Mission indefinitely for reasons which seem to me to be very unworthy. Before leaving Ceylon he wrote to us that in case of his return to the Mission under no circumstances would he go to Tellippalai. So in due time we gave him a very cordial invitation to work for which both he and Mrs. Dickson have repeatedly expressed a strong liking. I am sorry, sorry, SORRY, SORRY, more sorry than I can tell, that, for the reasons given, he feels that he must withdraw from our fellowship; or that he must withdraw for any reason.

I am,

Yours very cordially,

Giles G Brown

Rec'd JAN 12 1912

Mrs. J. J. Brown 145

17

(u)

I am writing the same to Miss Calder

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon
December 12, '11

Dear Dr. Barton—

You will have received from Dr. Scott a letter regarding the need of a new building for Uduvil English School,— the estimated expense being $25,000.

I would like to try to get this in whole or in part by solicition from some of our friends and acquaintances.

Miss Lawson and Miss Day said that in order to secure the authorization to

special gift to their Board, and there is no reason why they should not be asked.

Now if you let me solicit, of course the money will not be at once voted from the Board's treasury, pending the result of my effort. I realize that this effort may really delay the beginning of the building. So I am very anxious to enter upon correspondence with my moneyed friends as soon as possible. Will you kindly hurry the Board up, to send me credentials.

solicit, I must have the general scheme of enlarged & new buildings approved by our mission (it has been so approved) then by your Board, then by the Women's Board; then only could the officers of the Women's Board give me some written credentials for me to present to the persons from whom I solicit.

Miss Lawson and Miss Day approved the plan and said that the ladies to whom I propose to write have not up to the present time given any

Dr. Scott mentioned in his letter to you that we as a mission propose to solicit the money but he did not make it clear that I need ~~a chit~~ some writing as soon as possible saying "be approx of Mrs. Brown's asking for this money for a building at Udaipur". I have three persons in mind whom I will try for a large sum and some others for smaller sums. And I have faith.

The Building is urgently necessary, and ought to be begun this spring.

Yours faithfully
Clara P. Brown.

for Dr. Barton - For information 146

1912

VADDUKKODDAI, Ceylon,

February 13, 1912.

Dear Miss Calder:-

I thank you for your letter of January 16 received yesterday. The $ 300 which Miss Lamson mentioned as sorely needed at Uduvil is not for building but as an annual grant for running expenses, to hire the necessary Tamil teachers of proper qualifications.

We do not quite understand why Miss Lamson did not write you about our consultation on a new building for the English School. We showed them the plans and estimates and they fully recognized the great and pressing need of the new building. The English School is growing all the time, now numbering 105 and the only assembly room for them is a room built for a Missionary's study. They are simply packed "like sardines" when they meet for prayers and general exercises. For their beds they are crowded into rooms which the Vernacular School needs. For eating their meals, Miss Howland has to go to the dining room personally to help them find a corner to squeeze in at the tables, with the Vernacular girls.

As soon as a large new building is ready for them it will be filled, and thus room will be made in the Vernacular School to take some of the girls we are now turning away.

It was because Miss Day gave us no hope of a sufficient grant for the Board any time soon, that we are asking

ission to solicit personally from friends, backed by your ~~certific~~ ificate that it is for a proper and worthy object. Miss Lamson Miss Day asked us to get a vote of the Mission that this should done, and then forward the request to you. I give you the names those to whom I think of writing:-

Mrs. Lucien C. Warner	N. Y. City.
Mrs. Fairfield,	Manistee Mich,
Mrs. Kennedy,	N. Y. City,
Mr. Walter Dodge,	Chicago,
Mrs. Mills,	Oakland, Cal.,
Mr. James A. Welsh,	Kansas City,
Mr. Mills,	Topeka, Kan,
Mr. Blackstone,	Oak Park, Ill,
Mr. Chas. M. Hall,	Niagara,
Mr. E. M. Pike,	Chenoa, Ill,
Mrs. E. P. Johnson,	Oberlin, O.

these there are one or two of whom there might be question.

Mrs. Warner may be regarded as belonging to ur " regular constituency " . But the Warners are personally known us, their sons and daughter were College mates of Mr. Brown and self. Dr. and Mrs. warner have given two large buildings to Oberlin llege so they know the joy of giving, and Miss Day says Mrs. warner s not yet made any special gift to your Board.

Mrs. Mills of Mills College, Cal., yearly sends ecial donations for suppert of pupils here. You know she and her sband were Missionaries here from 1849 to 1853 and she has never st her special interest in Ceylon and Uduvil.

I also wish to send my petition to Mrs. Joseph

ers at Clifton Springs, asking her to present the matter to any

old lady she may know at the Sanitarium. Dr. Sanders' parents

issionaries here from 1852 until their death in '68 and '71. The

s brothers were all born here. I may also ask Dr. Frank Sanders

eka.

Uduvil Boarding School was opened in 1824. Is

any older institution in Asia for education of girls ? Is there

der in America ? Can you give me this information?

We believe the time is ripe for opening to our

a higher College course. The building we are now contemplating

ly what is pressingly needed to house the girls and classes that

ready have on hand.

But after this we want $ 100,000 to build a real

ge for women. Not from the Board of course but from special ~~donors~~

s.

Very sincerely yours
Clara Pendleton Brown
(Mrs. Giles G.)

Rec'd MAY 1 1912

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon,
March 18th, 1912.

Dear Mrs. Kennedy:-

In common with all the Christian public I feel indebted to you for the great benefits which you have conferred upon the world in different lands, and am glad to express true gratitude.

We missionaries of the American Board in Ceylon seeing your great benefactions in other places wish to tell you of our Girls' Boarding School and its needs.

The Ceylon mission is one of the oldest missions of the A.B.C.F.M. opened in 1816. In 1824 a Central Boarding School for Girls was

established at Uduvil, and in all the eighty eight years of its history the institution has been a most powerful influence for the conversion and training of the Tamil young women.

The buildings now occupied were built thirty years ago when there were only one hundred girls in the school. Now the pupils and young lady teachers living with them number over three hundred. Perhaps you can imagine how painfully crowded the classrooms and dormitories are. The dormitories are used for recitation rooms and music rooms in the daytime. The proper recitation rooms have rolls of bed mats piled in them during the day, and at night the floor is filled with

girls sleeping. The diningroom is so crowded the girls can hardly squeeze in.

The school has three departments, Vernacular, English, and a Normal Training Course. The girls of the English school who should have separate quarters are crowded in with the Vernacular pupils for eating and sleeping. Their assembly room is a room built for a missionary's study, 16x21 ft. in size. In this room one hundred and five pupils of the English department meet for prayers and general exercises. Most of their classes recite out of doors.

From time to time various expedients have been adopted to relieve the congestion. But the girls come to school in ever increasing numbers. If we turn

them away they will be lost to us and to the church.

A new building for the Udaipur School is an imperative necessity. Miss Lamson and Miss Day, the Secretary and Treasurer of our Boston Woman's Board made us a visit last November and realizing the urgent need which their Treasury is not able to meet, they advised us to solicit the necessary funds personally. The matter has been referred to the Boards at home and they approve the plan and authorize me to write and ask for $25,000 for building and equipment.

A circumstance that makes immediate enlargement of our accommodations necessary is the building of a large Hindu Boarding School about half a mile from

our own school, where they plan for 250 girls and will have a heathen temple within the grounds where the girls will perform their daily devotions to an idol, the elephant headed god of wisdom. The Sivite girls (whose parents are idol worshippers) who now would come to us and for whom we have not room, will go over there for their education and become in time a new race of mothers educated idol worshippers, to perpetuate idolatry in this land and strengthen all the powers of darkness.

An important feature of our Ceylon mission boarding schools, in which they differ from the mission schools of India, is the mingling of the children of the Christian and

Sivite or heathen parents. About half the girls whom we have are from heathen homes, and yet very very few girls have ever finished the course in Udwil school without becoming Christians.

It is a glorious opportunity brought to our very doors.

The Board cannot give us money for the building, and I am appointed to solicit it. Where can I look for help?

Earnestly hoping that you will feel an interest in this need and opportunity, and awaiting your reply, I am

Faithfully yours,

Mrs. G. G. Brown.

P. S. I am posting this from Kodaikanal, India, where we have come for a few weeks vacation on the hills. We return home the last of April.

PR 22 1912

"The Lookout,"
Kodaikanal, S. India, March 27. 1912

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I feel like adding a postscript to Mr. Brown's letter as there is so much that he has not said. First I want to tell you that we are most comfortably and cosily fixed in the beautiful front suite of rooms in Jaffna College house here at Kodai. I do not know whether you know the plan of the house, - it accommodates three families, one being at the Mission end of the house that is the south side nearest the old "Jaffna House". This year the Dickson family have those rooms - and we take our meals with them. The rooms the Yorks would have had if they had come are not occupied just now but will be rented by a party from Madras from May 1st. The site of this house is the finest in all Kodai, overlooking the foot-hills and ~~and~~ plains, with the peak Perumal in full view. We feel very grateful to you for providing us this house.

The past year I have been teaching two or three hours a day regularly, having my college classes come to the house and recite on the back veranda. This arrangement makes it easy for me and is good for the boys. We see a marked improvement in the manners and general appearance of the boys who thus come through the house daily and become

d to us and our home and our ways. We also have the "Brotherhood" or Senior Literary Society meet at our house weekly and either Mr. Brown or I act as critic and give them all sorts of suggestions. We have twice in the last few months had a dinner for them on the veranda so as to accustom them to our table furnishings and table manners. The boys appreciate this very much, and we enjoy it too.

One of the most interesting incidents of the past term was the baptism of two boys and their joining the church. Both are from strict Saivite families. Both were members of last years' Senior Local class and were in Mr. Brown's special inquirers class. They were nearly ready to profess their faith in Christ before the close of the year, but left without doing so. In January, Kanagarayer, a cousin-nephew of Dr. Curtis came back to Vaddukoddai and wanted to be baptized at once. So it was done the first Sunday and as soon as his relatives heard it the war began. They took him home and tried every way by threats and persuasions to make him renounce his new faith. They finally decided to send him to Colombo to a Saivite uncle. He came back to College to take his books and trunk, and wanted to be received into full membership of the church then and there. So altho' it was a school day we called a meeting of the church members, held a communion service and received him as a full member. It was a most touching service. He went off to Colombo, and in spite of his uncle's ridicule and opposition stood firm to his faith. Was sent to another uncle living near Nuwara Eliya to be dealt with, but there also stood firm and finally got his permission to come back to Jaffna College to join our advanced class. As soon as he came back he went to the home of this other convert Manikam, encouraged him to follow his example and soon Manikam came to Vaddukoddai and asked

be baptized and taken into the church right away as his father was about to send him to Colombo for employment. I ought to explain that this boy lives on the island of Valany, too far away to come to church and his father being very much opposed to his becoming a Christian would not let him come and stay at the school. But somehow he came one day, and again we called a special meeting, had a communion service and Manikam was baptized and received into the church. This was a great joy to us all, especially to Kanagarayer. Then Kanagarayer and Manikam together went to see another classmate Vytialingam who also had been in that inquirers' class but had not come to a full decision for Christ. It turns out that Vytialingam did not pass the Cambridge Local exam so he will probably come back to College and take Senior Local work over again and so be under our influence another three terms.

I think you understand that since the College was disaffiliated we have not done work higher than Cambridge Senior Local. But now a class of boys who have passed that exam. want to stay with us for advanced study and we are glad to keep them and work them up for intermediate or F. A. exam later on. Among these are two candidates for the ministry, one a son of Rev. J. M. Sanders, Udupiddi, and the other a son of Mr. E. T. Williams, catechist at Atchuvely, both boys of very good earnest Christian character and eager students. Our school numbered 187 last term the most we ever had, even though it is the slack term and we left off the lowest class Form I. The attendance is

On my way to Kodaikanal I fell in with a Jaffna Tamil man who now lives in Madura - He told me he was taking his brother-in-law from his home in Madura to his own relatives in Jaffna, to place him in Jaffna College (a young boy) because he believed the boarding department at our College was better managed and the young boys better taken care of than at any other school in Jaffna or Madura. This little testimony is a real comfort to us. For Mr. Brown tries so hard to have the boardinghouse life a wholesome one for the boys, and has taken so much pains in repairing and remodeling the dormitories, diningroom, teachers' rooms outhouses etc. to make everything the best possible.

Next term we are going to make a special point of the library, and invest in a good many new books.

I must tell you we had a most delightful visit from Rev. George Lockwood from Montclair N.J. who brought a letter of introduction from you. He was a most enthusiastic and appreciative and altogether helpful guest. We wish he would ask for appointment by the Board and join our mission.

Now this is a long postscript but I am always wishing I could have a chance to tell you about things as they appear from my point of view.

With best regards to Mrs. Barton as well as yourself I am Yours faithfully, Clara Pendleton Brown

Rec'd SEP 6 1912

149

Mrs. J. J. Brown

9

Vaddukoddai, Aug. 5, 1912.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Mr. Brown has asked me to read his letter and add a postscript if I wish. In the general news he has omitted one item. One of our College teachers Mr. G. D. Thomas applied to be sent to Bangalor to study Theology. He passed their entrance examination last April, and the Council of Jaffna American Churches accepted him as a candidate and voted to give him a stipend of Rs. 35 a month while studying at Bangalor to support himself there (Rs 20) and his wife and three children (Rs 15) who would remain with her parents at Chavakachcheri. He very foolishly

Thank you for your cordial invitation to "write again". Very sincerely yours
Lelia P. Brown.

says when Mr. Thomas was a student he was the leader in all Christian work in the College. We feel that his wife's parents have urged him to look more at the money and had a bad influence on him.

I dont know whether Dr. Scott as Secretary has written you about future plans for Miss Howland - She has been asking for a year or two back to be allowed to take up village work as soon as a substitute can be found for the Boarding School. We are all in heartiest agreement that she should do so as the work is crying to be done and she is so eminently qualified for it. Nobody else would have a fraction of the influence that she will have among the women of the villages, both educated and uneducated. We regard it as utterly out of the question to ask her to take up the boarding school work again after her furlough. She has

replied to the Council that he could not get along on Rs 35, and asked for Rs 50 00 a month. Afterwards he came down to Rs 40 – But his letter on the subject when read in the Council roused so much indignation that they simply dropped him – And he is continuing with his teaching. Now from the time he was a student in College under Mr. Hastings, Bickwell and Ward, he has wanted to go into the ministry – He does better in religious work than in teaching. In fact we consider him a poor teacher, hardly competent for the post he holds. But the testimony of Junior students is that he explains religious matters to them better than anyone else on the Faculty – It seems a pity to lose from the ministry one who is really adapted to that work – Mr. Ward

carried it thirty-one years. Now it must fall upon younger shoulders, even though it may not be so efficiently done. When we speak of this in our letters to the Woman's Board, the Secretary expresses some doubt as to whether they can find the salary for a substitute for Miss Howland in the Boarding School, and speaks of it as "putting a new worker in the field". Can you not talk with the Secretary about it and ward off any hesitation or appearance of unwillingness on their part as Miss Howland is extremely sensitive. Since her brother's death there has been a visible breaking down of her strength and we feel that we must try to save her in every way possible. She is the most precious possession we have, as a mission.

Further, Mr. Fraser's description of the wretched training Catechist and teachers do not supply to our agents.

With regard to Mr. York, I might say that the Mission meeting in which we discussed the question was held at Kodai Kanal. The Yorks were spending their vacation at Kandy. Their stay at Kandy in the house of one of the English professors, and during a part of the Trinity College term, gave them an insight into the inner workings of the College, - the relations of the English professors & teachers to the boys, etc., which did them a great deal of good. They came back to our work in May with quite a new spirit. One criticism ~~of~~ always made of them has been that they were not social with the Tamil members of the Faculty (in marked contrast to Mr. & Mrs. Fitts) - Last term they began a series of "At Homes" to the Faculty every Wednesday evening - And they take much more pains to be friendly. They also take much more interest in general mission

for a Munshi in the estimates. The Mission replied that that was for the College to pay for. It is not for College work that I need it, indeed the time I spend with a Munshi will doubtless lessen the time I spend on College work. Is it your opinion that I should take the time for Tamil? I passed one South India examination in 1902 and was reading for the second when I had a long illness that laid me up for a year. As I have enough to get along except for meetings and as our old Munshi William Sinnalamby died, I have never taken up the study seriously since then.

A subject that I have long wanted to write to you about is Mr Fraser's Colony scheme as related to us and our workers. It seems to me the men have too much overlooked the fact

affairs - Partly because Mrs York's health is better and the children not so small, she is taking up real mission work with the women of the village, having meetings with them two afternoons a week regularly. And both of them show a whole lot more heart for the work than they did formerly. This is why we are not sure that they ought not to come back. It seems as if they could do much more than a new young man who would have everything to learn.

Mr. Brown and I have read the new Handbook carefully and marked the places where the rules are such that we ~~cannot~~ are not living up to them - Would you like to have me explain those points in a later letter?

I feel very much ashamed of the fact that I cannot speak in public in Tamil - And I resolved to ask

that the greater part of the work at the proposed Training Colony must be in Singalese. Except the Tamil coolies from S. India working on the tea + rubber estates, the Tamils people are found mostly in the Northern and Eastern Provinces (those in Colombo mostly know English) - The three missions working with the Tamil language are of course the Wesleyans C.M.S. and ourselves. The Wesleyans have not at all proposed to join the scheme. Then our agents if we send them must be taught by the C.M.S. and ourselves. The estimates propose a bungalow for American missionary. Have we a man to spare? Can we even spare our best pastor? Even if we sent one or two pastors they would have a small share of the work and we are simply sending our agents at enormous cost to be trained by the C.M.S. Experience for two generations has shown that that is a pretty sure way to lose our men. Our agents cannot profit by the teaching of missionaries from the South

of the island who know only Singalese

Rec'd NOV 18 1912

Mrs. G. G. Brown 150

Oct. 14 - 1912

Dear Dr. Barton

Your good letter was received last week just the day after I had posted a long one to you.

I thank you for the Munshi allowance - I will not begin till January.

Regarding that mission vote favoring Mr Fraser's scheme I want to explain - That meeting was held at our house. I had a large company and was short of help so was busy getting breakfast and did not attend the meeting at all. I should have been in the conservative minority

Very sincerely yours, Clara P. Brown.

fact that Mr Frazer's way of putting it to us was very different from the way he put it to you - We ought to have been more guarded, but we did not then so well know his propensity for representing a thing different ways to different people. He said he only wanted our general approval and moral support and that is all we thought we were giving him -

As a postscript to my last letter :— You will ask, "Then does not Dr. Scott agree with the Mission in wishing for stronger Amer. Miss. control in the

if I had been there. Further,
In seeking for an explanation of the absence of opposition in that meeting, you may remember the project was brought forward right on the heels of the failure of Union College. We would not want it to be said that because our scheme had failed we could not entertain a project for union brought forward by some other body. That very situation would make us more careful to give a generous hearing, and perhaps we were too much influenced by that.
Again I would emphasize the

Directorate?" Yes, he does. As Sec. of the Board of Directors he had to write to Mr. Sunderland and Mr. Hausman to notify them of their election. He told them also that he thought they ought to know before they replied, that there was a strong sentiment among some of the Directors to bring the College more directly into connection with the Mission. In spite of this, Mr. Hausman in his reply of acceptance said, "I come on to the Board to do all I can to work for Union College."

We all think it strange that Dr. Scott thus acted in opposition to the wishes of the mission with which he really agrees in conviction.

REC'D DEC 30 1912

151

Vaddukoddai Ceylon
Nov. 26. 1912.

Dear Dr. Barton

We see that it is going to be a very difficult thing to know what to say to Dr. York about returning. Has it occurred to you that it might be a good thing to test what is really in him by throwing the responsibility of the College

talking of things that would be good to be done, he says "I cannot do anything - I have no authority. These teachers will not follow my suggestions because I am not the one who pays their salary" etc. He says the same about the boys and the coolies and everything "I can't do anything."

Now if you should call Mr. Brown

upon him for a year befor
he goes home?
It would be a great pity
to make a mistake in
deciding his life work -
And if the decision was
not to call him back,
he might say with a
good deal of reason "But
I never had a chance!"
He feels very keenly his
limitations here in his
subordinate position -
Many times when we are

away, so that the management of the College would inevitably fall upon him for a time, he would rise to the occasion and we would see what we have not seen yet, what his real capability is - Then it would be clear to you and to us, either that he is fit to be made Principal, or not. Your letter to him dated Oct. 24 or 25 he has shown us - There you speak as if his coming back would

be to the same position he has now - But our thought is that he or a new man should take Mr. Brown's place - And he Dr. York could not be subordinate to a new younger man could he?

Of course we think he is suited for a position in a Ceylon University if such a position opens up - But that is rather far away in the future -

Please pardon my writing this suggestion, but we think you ought to have all the light that any one can give on this critical question.

I have read this to Mr. Brown and he is not very sure that I ought to send it!

Yours faithfully

Clara P. Brown

HE PROPOSED TRAINING COLONY IN CEYLON.

Mr. A. G. Fraser's Scheme.

A meeting of the subscribers to the Leeds fund for Frazer's Training Colony, Ceylon, was, by the courtesy of the Lord Mayor of Leeds, held in his Lordship's rooms on Thursday evening to meet Mr. Fraser, who sails next week for India, [by the Bibby steamer due tomorrow.—Ed. *C.O.*] and hear from him as to the present state of the scheme. Mr. Fraser informed those present that a sum of £20,000 is required to start one section of the Training Colony, including the purchase of the site, and that, as there is a tendency on the part of some of the religious bodies working in the Island, whose co-operation might be relied upon if the venture prove a success, to wait till something tangible has actually been accomplished before joining in, it may prove necessary, in order to provide the necessary stimulus, to complete the Anglican section first. Towards the sum required about £8,000 has been raised.

We are informed that there still remains about half the £1,000 asked for from Leeds to raise, but it is hoped that this sum will soon be forthcoming, especially after the two eloquent appeals for Christian education for India which Mr Fraser made the same night in the Town Hall and Coliseum respectively. When this has been accomplished, there is reason to believe that other towns will follow suit, whereby there should be no great difficulty in raising the £12,000 necessary in order to justify Mr Fraser in going ahead. Last Monday Mr Fraser attenden a luncheon given by the Lord Mayor of Birmingham, and explained his scheme to upwards of 40 of the leading citiz ns who had been asked to meet him.—*Yorkshire Post*, Oct. 19.

REC'D FEB 3 1916

Mrs. G. J. Brown
906 College Ave. Wooster, O.

Jan. 31 - 1916 -

Dear Dr. Baetan

Your favor of the 28th enclosing draft for $250 is received today - Thank you very much -

You call it the quarterly allowance beginning Feb. 1st - My understanding was that our base allowance dated from the middle of May, when we would have arrived if we

December, in Waterbury and
w Haven, with fourteen Bours
ether for christmas tree and dinner.
Forwards I made a number of short
ts in Conn. and Massachusetts,
d now have arrived at my sister's
e where I shall have several
nths of quiet rest.
n Brown's last letter was from Spokane.
seems to enjoy his work in the
ymen's campaign very much.

of December, in Waterbury and New Haven, with fourteen Bowns together for Christmas tree and dinner. Afterwards I made a number of short visits in Conn. and Massachusetts, and now have arrived at my sister's home where I shall have several months of quiet rest.

Mr. Brown's last letter was from Spokane. He seems to enjoy his work in the Laymen's Campaign very much.

had not delayed three weeks in China and Japan. This is the <u>third</u> payment we have received, the first being in July and second in November. So is this not for the quarter <u>ending</u> the middle of February?

Yes thank you, I am having a very delightful furlough with friends, the only drawback being that I see so little of my husband. We had a beautiful family reunion of the Browns during the month

with you please tell me if I am wrong in my understanding about the money as it makes a great deal of difference -

Very sincerely yours,

Clara P. Brown -

(Mrs. G. G.)

153

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
APR 10 1917
Ans'd

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES
JAMES L. BARTON, D.D., BOSTON
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D., BOSTON
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D., NEW YORK
REV. GILES G. BROWN, ACTING SECRETARY, NEW YORK

TREASURER
FRANK H. WIGGIN, BOSTON

NEW YORK OFFICE
287 FOURTH AVENUE
NEW YORK CITY

April 9,1917.

Dr.W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston,Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong:-

Mr. Brown has asked me to write you the report of my interview with Dr.Hutton and others.

Dr.Hutton did not like my anemic appearance and also he found sounds in the chest which were suspicious. Whether they were the result of the bronchitis that has been hanging about me all winter or an indication of tubercular affection he did not know. He asked me to rest a great deal, eat a double quantity and come again in a week or ten days. I did so and gained over two pounds. He referred me then to Dr. Barrett, a specialist on lungs.

Dr. Barrett also found sounds that were wrong and sent me to the X-ray specialist, Dr.Busby. The photograph by X-ray revealed scars of old trouble, so that Dr.Barrett then said I must have had some tuberculosis in the past and got the better of it. When I told him that in 1890 I spit blood a little he said that would account for the scars. At that time Dr. Noble of Oberlin told me to drop college work and stay out of doors as much as I could. After three or four months I was able to go on with my studies. In the twenty-six years since then I have not had a recurrence of the trouble.

The test by inoculation last week gave no result and as there is no sputum and no fever, Dr.Barrett thinks the slight cough I have is just the remains of my winter's cold and bronchitis.

He recommends that I go back to Ceylon and be very particular about rest, fresh air and food.

Neither doctor finds any other trouble whatever, and in that they agree with Dr.Stoner at Battle Creek in whose care I have been at different times. She told me there was no reason why I should not be real well and strong if I would only be lazy. I have not obeyed her advice to refuse all requests to go around speaking to missionary meetings.

Dr. Barrett advises me to spend more time at Kodaikanal and Uricardu than we have been in the habit of doing heretofore.

Of course Dr. HUTTON is sending you his report on my case.

With kind regards, I am

Very sincerely yours,

Clara P. Brown

Rec'd MAR 14 1910

7

Mc Leod Hospital
Inuvil, Manipay
Ceylon. 12th Feb. 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton. D.D.
A.B.C.F.M.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I ought to have written you long ago & thanked you for your book "Daybreak in Turkey" which I was delighted to get. & which I have enjoyed very much. I shall be more interested now than ever in hearing about Turkey. & I pray that your book may be used in stirring up many to do more for that interesting land.

You asked me to write you what I was going to do after Miss Patton left. I have gone on alone with the help of my native helpers since she left for India early in April on holiday. & I thank God for strength & health given so far. but I find the work rather much with the care of the nursing-class as well as the medical work; & we have been very busy for months now. indeed last month we had over sixty in-patients.

I am glad we are not quite so full up at present - the fever season being nearly over - as I have the supervision of Manipay Hospital in Dr. Scott's absence on the hills.

At our last Mission meeting held in January, I made a request for a helper from home as I have not been able to find one locally, & it was voted unanimously that I ought to have a helper, & I was asked to correspond with you on the subject.

I think a Trained Nurse is what is needed at Inuvil at present as we have girls from all the three missions - Church, Wesleyan, & American - in the Training class who come to be trained as nurses - some of them to go back to their own missions as trained nurses to different parts of Ceylon, besides those who will stay on in Jaffna; and although the senior Tamil nurses & myself do what we can to bring on the junior nurses, I don't feel competent enough to train them thoroughly, not having had a nurse's training myself.

The demand for skilled nursing is

increasing yearly in Ceylon as the people learn to appreciate its value.

Of course if you could find a lady with both medical & nurse's training that would be ideal, but if not then a trained nurse would be best.

I am sorry my choice of Miss Patton was not satisfactory to either the Mission or the people, & it was not many weeks after she came here when I found I had made a mistake - which I deeply regret - in being the means of bringing her to a Mission hospital where we desire the Christian influence to be uppermost in order to win the people for Christ.

Therefore I am glad to leave the choice of the candidate with you & hope that you will be able to send a suitable helper soon.

It is important that the nurse have some knowledge of midwifery as well as a course of general nursing.

The name of Miss Abbie Smith who was born in Jaffna & who is now a trained nurse in America was mentioned in Mission meeting as a suitable person

and the question of her mother having to come with her was brought up. & it was thought she also could be of use to the Bible-women in our mission if she could be sent. If not possible to send her as a regular worker, could she not have her passage paid out & come & live here with her daughter? This was only a suggestion, & we leave it to the discretion of the Board whether Miss Abbie would be the right one if she were willing to come here.

As our income has increased from year to year from local sources, I am glad to say it has met all the Hospital expenses for 1909 without the grant from the W.B.C.F.M. which I have asked the Mission to refund to you & I hope we will be able to continue to be self-supporting, & so relieve the Board entirely of all local expenditure.

The Mission has granted permission to go on with the new Maternity building of which we are badly in need. & I am glad to report a donation which I received

about two months ago of fifteen hundred Rupees (Rs 1500) from Mrs. Rockwood, Colombo - a Tamil lady & widow of Dr. Rockwood of Ceylon - to build two rooms in this new ward.

I will send by next mail a photo showing a group of our Hospital babies from five to fifteen days old with the nurses & doctor, & will also send a copy of our report for 1909 as soon as possible.

With apology for delay in writing,

Remain

Yours in His service

Isabel H. Curr.

NOV 21 1910

Mc-Leod Hospital
Tamil. Jaffna
Ceylon. 22nd Oct. 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton. D.D.
A. B. C. F. M.
Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton

Thank you for your letter of Aug. 5th. which I should have answered before this. but have been prevented by a rush of work which left me no time for correspondence.

The Hospital has been full now for weeks - rather months. with 50 or 60 and sometimes 70 in-patients. and we have all been taxed to our utmost strength. so I shall be glad indeed when a helper is sent out to relieve me of some of the work -

I handed your letter to the Mission to be read at our last Mission meeting & am glad they were of the same opinion as myself regarding the nurse to be sent out.

Onward

I quite agree with your choice, & will only be too glad to have the trained nurse whom you shall send come out as Nursing Superintendent of this Hospital, & take the responsibility of the Nursing department.

I would add, as also did our Missionary, that she ought to have a year at the language before taking entire charge of her department. & I believe that is the policy of the Board also in regard to all its Missionaries when this is feasible.

Trusting you will find the right helper soon, & with kind regards,

I remain

Yours Sincerely

Isabel H. Curr.

1911 See part marked (2)

(Copy)

McLeod Hospital, Inuvil
Jaffna, Ceylon, Sept.9,1911.

My Dear Misses Leitch:

It is a long time since I heard from you, and I am afraid, a longer time since I wrote you.

I have come down to Urikado, where the mission has a sea-side bungalow, for 5 or 6 days both for a rest and also to get some writing and my accounts done, as it is so hard to find time for these at Inuvil with so many interruptions.

The Uduvil ladies have been here for their vacations and left this morning for Uduvil and I came two days ago as I was prevented from leaving ~~W~~ earlier. The sea is lovely, and I do enjoy the sea bathing and I think the sea is all the dearer to us when we know how much Jesus loved it and his life had to do with it.

I sent off some reports for 1910 to you, If you will kindly forward some to friends and if more required, either give me their addresses or let me know how many more you would like.

I sent one yesterday to Mrs. Taylorto your care, as I do not know her address. I am sorry ~~to~~ I have not been able to write letters to her and other dear friends, on account of pressure of the medical work, but I am very very grateful to them and to you for all the help sent both for the Hospital and to help Santhia's children and other boys and girls in the Boarding Schools.

I hope Mrs. Taylor is better now and that she will continue her kind help for our work. I will write her a line or two and send with this.

You will be glad to hear I have got a helper at last. Dr. Mallamma Murugasan, (Williams) whom I have been expecting for the last year or twoand who went to England to finish, having failed in her final at Madras,- passed early in this year at Edinburgh after one or two failures and then went to Dublin to take the L.M., has come to my assistance at Inuvil and I thank God for her.

She has now been 2 1/2 months and is a great help, although, of course, she needs experience yet, and I leave responsibility with the nurses &c , I dont know how long she will stay, as she may marry, but I hope she will not leave until then. Some of her friends tried hard,((especially her brother who has turned R.C.) to get her into Government private practise because of the money and we had some doubts about her coming to Inuvil but the Lord has been good and guided in the matter and I praise His name.

She is paid a salary of Rs. 125 a month and will be increased later on. This is as much as Government gives to begin with, but they give large increase and a pension and allow private practise, whereas all the fees we get go to help the Hospital&c.

I am hoping the Board will send a trained nurse as I find the burden of superintending and training the nurses too much and of course the more work we have the more nurses we need and so this responsibility is also increased. But they have promised me one, and I am looking out for one, although it seems hard to get the right kind, and hence the delay.

As I said before, I am thankful for the help I have got at present as I do not know how I could manage with more paitents and more work, and after so many years of hard work in this climate.

I had Influenza,(grip) a week or two ago and felt a bit run down so am glad to have a few days rest here. Since my return from Kodi. I have been rushed with work, although now I am thankful I can take it a bit easier, and lately the Hospital has been crowded, 50 to 60 in-patients, some days 70 and one day we had up to 80, so we will be glad to get our new maternity building finished. This I hope to have in a month or before the end of October, so that probably Miss Lamson may open it when she is here early in November

I am trying to get in the money promised and also new subscribers and find it hard to get time for this, especially to go out collecting and of course we ask from those coming to the Hospital who are able to give, but then they have to pay Hospital expenses and some cannot afford to do even this, while others kindly give thankofferings in addition. at any rate, those who give, give gladly for the Hospital.

One man, when I called on him a week ago, gave Rs. 250 and will probably give more, was surprised that some others had not given more, and this man is a strict Sivite, but he said that the Hospital was doing so much good that it ought to have the support of all in Jaffna.

Another woman brought Rs5 all the way from Chunganai as a thank-offering for a sick niece who had recovered in our Hospital, so we have them bringing and giving large and small sums, others will put a few cents in the box we have in the Dispensary if they cannot give their Rupees.

Well, dear friends, I wish you were out here helping me to collect, I am sure it would be all in before nowany how, come and visit us, and see your hospital which is being so much used and appreciated

I hope we may always have two doctors now and a nurse also. This is strongly recommended in all Medical Missions in India, especially in Woman's Madical Missions' Hospitals.

I was sorry to hear through Santhia, that you had not been well in your home, and trust that you are all quite well now.

I am interested to learl about your Tropical Fruit-Growers' Association in Porto Rico, and that the mango trees are thriving, I hope you are still having success I think I omitted to let you know that I advanced a little money to Santhia on account of the mango trees in July, 1910 viz, Rs, 1s/2s. and apoligise for the delay in sending you word. I will try and not be so long in writing you again.

Isabell H. Curr.

A family have been appointed to the village at Inmuvil, by the Mission, Mr. Arumugam and his wife,- the latter as Bible Woman and Mr. A. as Teacher and Catechist. They seem to be an earnest couple and I trust will do good work among the children and their parents.

There is a great work to be done in the villages of Jaffna and much can be accumplished through the Schools, as you know if the teachers are thoroughly in earnest about the souls of the children, so the Mission has,appointed this man with a larger salary than is usual for the teacher, There is a girl teacher also who lives in our Nurses' Home, and teaches throughout the day in the village.

Now I would like to ask if you could get some one interested in this catechist teacher who could send the salary needed viz. Rs 25 per month ($100 a year) or at least a part of it to help us along.

I would be glad if we had also more friends to support beds in the Hospital or rather who would endow them so that we could give more free beds to the poor Tamils.

I had a nice letter from Miss Greene lately in which she wrote of a Society in New Britain, Conn. whose President had heard of our work thro you and would like to do Some Sewing for our Hospitalso I have just written to Miss Mitchell and told her Some things. I will also write Miss Green soon.

I have written Mrs. Somerville since coming here, and have lots of more correspondence to do, so will say good bye for the present.

God bless you all and give you more strength so that you may work for Him.

Hoping to hear from you soon and with much love to you both

I remain, Yours in His Service,

IsabellH.Curr.

MAY 20 1912

read over

The Lookout
Kodaikanal
So. India. 24/4/12.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell.
Conf. Home 14 Beacon St.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell:—

I thank you for both your letters of March 29th & Nov. 13th 1911 telling me of your search for a nurse for the Women's Hospital at Tamil & I trust that before very long our hope in that direction may be realized.

I am very thankful that I have a good helper in Dr. Mallamma Immanuel since last June & hope she may stay on some time altho' she only promised for a year as her friends (relatives) were pressing her to go into more lucrative post. She is a good earnest Christian woman & seems happy & enjoying the work at Tamil. & I think will stay some time longer at least unless too much pressure comes from some of her friends. With two of us at the Hospital we have been able to do so much more

the Hospital has been fuller than ever & it was a relief when I left for a holiday to know that the Hospital was in charge of a qualified person.

I sent you a photo of Dr. Cunnyasam just before leaving for the hills as I thought our Board might like to have it. also photos of our new Maternity Ward & of the Staff which I think I had forgotten to send before. At the end of the year I sent a local paper telling of the opening of our new Ward by Miss Lawson whom we were proud to have along with Miss Day with us on that occasion. This new Ward is proving a great boon to our work & even now we have not enough accommodation for all who come to the Hospital.

I am glad the natives responded so liberally & gave the greater amount of Rs 10.000 (with a little help added from England) for this new Ward & adjoining twelve small Kitchens -

I will send you a copy of our Report when I have it copied.

I am enjoying a few weeks' holiday

up here with Miss Howland, the Dicksons & Browns in this new house. the rest of the Mission being in Jaffna House.

I am sorry I have been long in writing you & answering your kind & welcome letters. but it is generally so hard to get time for correspondence in Jaffna as I have been so rushed with work.

I am enclosing two small views of the opening of our new Ward taken by Dr Yorke on that day. showing the large number of ladies & gentlemen mostly Tamils (between 200 & 300) seated on the verandah of the ward & of the pandal connecting this ward & the Obstetric room called the 'Cathavalan Ward'. also a photo of Nurse Cotton of whom I wrote in report for 1910.

With kind regards to Dr Barton & yourself.

I remain
Yours faithfully
Isabel H. Curr

CO APR 25 1914

158

Auchtermuchty
Fife. Scotland
16th April. 1914.

Dear Dr. Burton

I am glad to let you know of my safe arrival in Scotland on Saturday the 11th inst. after a very comfortable & pleasant voyage with Mr. & Mrs. Ward on the S.S. "City of London". I travelled as far as London with them, & then took the night-mail to Edinburgh, where I changed into a local train for home.

I was very busy before leaving Jaffna as there was a severe epidemic of fever after the rainy season & I had given Dr. Mumpesam several weeks' holiday before she took charge of the work.

I am very pleased that she has at last agreed to stay on & take charge of the Hospital for eight-months so that I could have a six months' furlough at home. & I am so glad to be able to see my dear old mother again who is now much more frail than when I saw her before.

However she is able to be about & I hope will improve with the summer months. The rest of my friends are all well I am glad.

I shall be delighted to return to my beloved work in Jaffna D.V. at the end of six months. so as not to have the Mc-Lead Hospital closed again if you & the Mission approve.

It was with much persuasion & against her relations' wish that Dr. Murdoch promised for so long & she would not consent to stay for a longer period. but I was very thankful for so much. She is a capable woman & likes the Hospital work, and she & I have been most happy together in the work. but some of her friends keep nagging at her all the time to go into a more remunerative practice. Of course she only promised to stay one or two years when she came & she has more than fulfilled her promise.

I finished the annual report for our Hospital for last year before I left Jaffna which will be sent to you in

due time.

I had also one or two photos taken & these will be forwarded to you when ready.

I hope we may hear before long that you have been able to find a nursing Superintendent for the Mc-Tead Hospital.

I will send the a/c. for travelling expenses to the Board Treasurer as soon as I receive bill from Thos. Cook & Son for clearing & forwarding luggage.

I will be glad to receive the usual allowance granted to missionaries while on furlough if I may.

With kindest regards.

I remain

Yours sincerely

Isabel H. Curr.

JUL 9 1914

Eastbourne
27th June 1914.

Rev. J. L. Burton, D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Burton,

I was very glad to get your good letter of June 10th for which I thank you.

Please thank Mr. Bell also very kindly for his letter of May 6th.

I am very sorry to hear of Dr. Scott's sickness & hope he may recover soon.

I am glad that Mr. Brown wrote of the need at Inuvil. We certainly must have help of some kind as soon as possible. The work has grown so much that the staff ought not to be less than two doctors & a trained nurse at any time.

As Dr. Immegeon will in all probability, owing to pressure from her relatives, leave as soon as I return to Jaffna, I also am of the opinion that the best thing now would be if you could find a lady doctor for the Mc. Leod Hospital and send her at once, and also send a trained nurse when you can find one.

I shall make enquiries about a nurse when in Birmingham & Edinburgh, and if there is anyone suitable who is willing to do, I shall at once enter into correspondence with you about her, but leave the decision with the Board.

I shall be very sorry to lose Dr. Brunquin, but am afraid we cannot persuade her to stay on longer. Her salary has been raised to quite as much as that of a Missionary & a little more while she is in charge just now, which amount is paid from Current account. You will be glad to know that last year we asked for & received a grant of Rs 2000/- from Government.

I am at present staying with dear old Mrs. McLeod for a few weeks, & am having a delightful rest at this beautiful sea-side resort. She was so pleased to get your letter about the Hospital & the work in Ceylon some years ago & often speaks about it.

Her niece, Miss Redpath, wrote you some days ago enquiring about some money she sent the Board to endow a cot in the McLeod Hospital many years ago. I think it may have been put into the Endowment fund. If this is alright, I will

name one of the Hospital cots as she desires after hearing from you about it.

I was pleased to notice in the 'Missionary Herald' the gift left by Mrs. Taylor to our Hospital.

I will be glad to send a note of thanks also to the nearest relative if you would kindly let me have the address.

I did enjoy the visit of the Deputation at the end of last year very much indeed. & especially that of dear Dr. Capen. I sympathize very deeply with his relatives & with you all in this great loss. But his work on this earth was finished, and the Lord had need of him. I shall not forget his loving sympathy & words of cheer & encouragement to us at the Hospital.

I hope to be home again in Auchtermuchty early in July, & shall be glad to know if I may engage my passage for Ceylon from Scotland & when, as a lady whom I knew in Ceylon hopes to leave England about the end of October & has written me asking if we might travel out together.

With kind regards, I remain,

Yours V. Sincerely, Isabel H. Curr.

SEP 17 1914

/23

160

Auchtermuchty
Fife. Scotland.
4th Sept. 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton. D.D.
A.B.C.F.M. Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am in receipt of yours of the 16th & 29th July & 13th Aug. for all of which very many thanks. I was away in the Highlands during the month of August with a sister who had had a nervous break-down & is now quite well again after her change I am glad. I also enjoyed my stay there in a quiet country place surrounded by the lovely heather hills & with fine bracing air. I am hoping I may be able to leave for Ceylon at the end of October as previously planned but must wait till nearer the time before deciding. I hope to visit Mr. & Mrs. Somerville of Dalkeith next week (D.V.) & will ask their advice about a steamer &c. as Mr. S. is connected with some ship-building firm in Leith & will know about sailing of vessels.

Thank you very much for your kind remembrance of us during this trying time. We all deplore this terrible war & are shocked to hear of the ghastly deeds committed by our enemy, but we also feel that Britain is doing her duty, & feel sure that right shall conquer.

I will make further enquiries about a nurse or helper when in Edinburgh, but am afraid it will be difficult to get anyone at present as I understand so many have offered their services for the front. However we may be able to secure one at the end of the war.

As to finance, the Hospital can meet the expense of one - either the nurse or physician in place of Dr. Nunukram - whose salary is at present met from current account.

I have sent to your address by to-days mail several photographs of our staff & Hospital taken just before I left Jaffna also a couple of our last annual reports (printed at Tillipalai) some days ago - with kind regards. Yours.

Yours very sincerely
Isabel H. Curr.

SEP 24 1914

/24

141

Glencairn
Dalkeith
Midlothian
Sept. 15th 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton. D.D.
A. B. C. F. M. Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have been staying for a few days with Mr. & Mrs. Somerville & after consultation with them, I have arranged with Messrs. Cook & Son. Edinburgh. about my passage to Colombo who are to reserve a berth in the Bibby line S.S. "Leicestershire" appointed to sail from Liverpool on Oct. 29th & have allowed the missionary reduction of 10% from my passage ticket. I have written to Mr. Wiffin today asking him to please send a cheque for £37.16/- to Mrs. Somerville who has kindly advanced the amount for my ticket to Messrs. Cook & Son.

At present the Red Sea & Indian Ocean seem to be clear for the sailing of British ships & I hope no complication will arise later to make it more difficult to sail at the end of October.

Will you kindly remember me specially at that time & during the voyage that if it be God's will I may reach the field in safety?

We are very thankful that things have taken a turn on the Continent & trust & pray that this cruel war may speedily end & also that it may be the means of making men & women everywhere draw nearer to God & seek Him while He is to be found.

I plan to be home again at Auchterarder before the end of the week.

With kind regards.

Yours very sincerely
Isabel H. Carr.

OCT 26 1914

Auchtermuchty. Fife.
Scotland. Oct. 14th 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton. D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I thank you for yours of the 23rd ult. which came duly to hand.

I am writing this to inform you that the Government has requisitioned the "Leicestershire" & therefore all sailings have been cancelled. so I have had my passage transferred to the next Bibby boat sailing. i.e. the "Gloucestershire" appointed to sail on 12th Nov. from Liverpool.

I hope no other complication will arise before then so that I may return to Ceylon then. D.V. altho' we never know what news the next day is to bring from the seat of war.

The "Emden" was doing some havoc in the Indian waters some time ago but I have not heard anything of it lately & don't know where it is.

I am glad the United States had a special day for prayer about the war & I trust that it may end soon & that the enemy may be kept far from our shores.

Our Board will be having the Annual

meeting at Detroit during these days, and I pray that it may be a very blessed and memorable meeting & that the Lord may give the Word & all needed guidance.

I also rejoice with you & would join in your Doxology of praise to God that your Financial department has been so successful & closed its year so well in spite of the many discouragements & depression throughout the greater part of the world.

With Kind regards.

I am
Yours sincerely
Isabel H. Curry.

REC'D DEC 3 1914

Near Marseilles

Isabel H. Owen

30

BIBBY LINE
ESTD 1821

S.S. GLOUCESTERSHIRE.

18th Nov. 1914

Dear Dr Barton.

This is just a note to let you know that so far we have had a safe journey -

I left Liverpool on the 12th Nov. by the S.S. Gloucestershire & altho' we had rough seas during the first three days - since Monday the weather has been

fine & the ship has
been pretty steady.
It rolled a lot until
we passed out of the
Bay. but we are
thankful we are
safe thus far.
Yesterday we passed
Gibraltar & hope to
reach Marseilles on
Friday morning.
We learn that several
war ships passed us
one night, & the only

Excitement so far was
a destroyer (British)
which met us yesterday
P.M. & spoke with us.
Our Captain was asked
if he was going as usual
to Marseilles & on replying
that he was got the order
to proceed.
We do not know yet
whether the Canal &
Red sea are clear
but hope we shall get
through alright —
When the war with

Turkey began. I wrote to Messrs Bibby asking if they thought it was safe to travel & they replied that they considered it quite safe & the Steamer was fully booked.

I am feeling very well & happy at the thought of going back to my work in Jaffna again — & I have thoroughly enjoyed my holiday tho' short with my friends at home.

With kind regards

I am

Yours Sincerely

Isabel H. Carey

164

Mc Lead Hosp.
Tinnevel. Ceylon.
in/12/11.

Arrived safely in Colombo on the 9th inst. & left there by night mail of the 11th arriving in Jaffna Saturday morning (12th) & received a hearty welcome from the mission & staff & also from many of our Tamil friends - Had rather a rough voyage but I enjoyed the sea & am glad to be back again at the Hospital. Will write later. Kind regards.
Yours Sincerely
Isabel W. Carr.

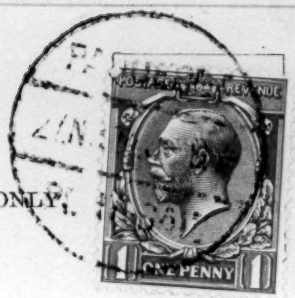
Near Port-Said REC'D DEC 21 1914

POST CARD.

26th Nov. 1914

THIS SPACE MAY BE USED FOR PRINTED OR WRITTEN MATTER.

FOR ADDRESS ONLY.



We expect to reach Port-Said tonight. Have been delayed a little because of stormy weather after leaving Marseilles. The weather has been fine the last three days. – I. H. Curr

Dr Barton
Congregational Home
14 Beacon St.
Boston
Mass. U.S.A.

FEB 17 1915

6

1.

166

Inuvil. Chunnakam
Ceylon. 11th Jan. 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton. D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I sent you a P.C. after I arrived here and I also asked my sister in Scotland to let you know of my safe arrival in Colombo after she received my cable. I sent a cable home this time as my mother & other friends were rather anxious about my coming on account of the war. We had quite a stormy voyage a good part of the way & especially in the Gulf of Lyons. The captain had to change his course & instead of passing between Corsica & Sardinia went south of the latter & that night the vessel went very slowly & practically stopped at one time because of the rough seas. Thank God for bringing us safely through the storm as well as this other danger. The ship was very full & I was glad to meet a few other missionaries coming to Ceylon & India. In spite of the storms I enjoyed the voyage as I usually do. We had a few interesting incidents on the way especially in the Suez Canal the banks of which were lined here & there with troops. Mostly Indians including

the Camel corps. We heard from the troops that there had been an engagement the night before at a place seven miles away. We passed a good many transports, cruisers &c –

I received a very hearty welcome in Jaffna both from the missionaries & Tamil friends.

It is just a month since I arrived here & I have been as busy as possible. I am glad that things have gone on so well in my absence & I am glad to be back to help relieve the pressure of work at present. this being our fever season in Jaffna. I am very pleased with the way Dr. Murnkerson has taken charge during these months & I only hope she will consent to come back after her holiday. wh. she may take shortly. She has very kindly stayed on up to the present as there is more than enough work just now for the two of us. the hospital being overcrowded with over 100 in-patients besides outside work.

I trust that a trained nurse may be forthcoming soon – a great many of the English nurses had left or offered for the Front, & I was sorry I did not hear of one suitable who was able to come to Jaffna soon.

Perhaps you have already heard that Mr. Miller of Jaffna College has not been well of late. Just before Christmas he spoke to me of having indigestion & I treated him for several days for dyspepsia, but not being satisfied that he was making sufficient improvement, I asked to have Dr. Paul – the first-surgeon in General Hospital, Colombo, & who was up in Jaffna on holiday – examine Mr. M. thoroughly which he did & pronounced the case one of chronic appendix & advised operation as early as possible in order that he might regain his usual health & vigor.

Mr. Miller is now in Colombo having come on Saturday the 9th inst. accompanied by Mr. Dickson & expects to have the operation to-morrow a.m. by Dr. Paul in the General Hospital there.

We hope & trust all will be well & successful & that he will come back to us strong & able to do the work which he loves so much to do.

Our nearest P.O. now is Chunnakam & our letters will come more direct to us if addressed to Chunnakam instead of Manipay.

With best wishes for 1915, I am

Yours faithfully

Isabel H. Curr.

See parts marked by me in red on pp. 3 & 4,
M. W. Leitch

Ismail. Chunnakam.
Ceylon. 22nd Jan. 1917.

Dear Misses Leitch.

I received your letter of Sept. with enclosures for which I thank you. I wrote you also early in Sept. & hope my letter reached you. One never knows in these days of submarines whether our letters will reach their destination or not. I have not heard from you since then & I hope you are all keeping well.

I am sorry to say that I have had sad news from home recently. I had a cablegram the day after Xmas telling me of our dear mother's death on Sunday the 24th Dec. & now I am receiving letters telling of her illness. The news was a great shock to me as mother had been keeping wonderfully well this winter & had passed her 77th birthday in November. but her heart had been failing & she had dropsy. & she did not linger more than a few weeks with this illness. I am glad my sisters were with her & would do all that could be done for our dear mother. but one out here f

how much you would have liked to have been there & seen her during her last days on earth. We have the blessed consolation that our dear mother has now entered into her eternal rest & is with her Saviour. & that before long we shall meet her again in that happy land. This may break up our dear old happy home now in Auchterarder as one of my younger sisters is engaged to be married to someone in the Army service after the war is over. but of course I don't know their plans yet. Mother was ripe & in a good old age. but oh. how sad that so many young lives are lost in this cruel war. I do hope & pray that it may soon come to an end. May God arise & scatter our enemies speedily. & may the Prince of Peace reign over the whole world!

You will have heard that our new nurse Miss Hansen arrived here about the end of September. & is busy with the language study at present. helping us when special need arises. After she knows Tamil well enough she will be a great help to the work I trust. I am so glad she has come. especially a

Nurse Susan T. Howland has been ill off & on last year. first had Pneumonia early in the year. & now she is at home with Asthma. She was such a good nurse - we miss her. & hope she may come back after some time if she gets strong enough. Nutthappillai has done fine work & is still at it - but not so strong either now - and I myself am not as able as I was some years ago especially after the illness last year. which I must have written in my last letter. I am thankful the new Doctor is working in very well - Dr. de Livera - but she won't likely stay long. as she wants to go to England & finish her studies. I trust our Board will soon be able to send a lady doctor from home & relieve us. We need two doctors as well as an Assistant & a Nurse. At present the Assistant & Nurse are paid from current expenses. & I can't do more than I am doing. It is difficult to get money for buildings just now out here. but we must enlarge our Nurses' Home before long. We think an upper story would be best & have some small rooms on top for the senior girls & others.

We were delighted to have Dr. & Mrs. Smith also Mr. & Mrs. Warren at our Centennial meetings - they were all so sympathetic with our work. After their visit - our Mission discussed the question of united medical work & I believe we all think that if money could be had for some new buildings for men - it would be best - for everything to have the Men's Hospital on the land opposite our Women's Hosp. at Inuvil. There could be one good operating room. & we need a new one anyway at Inuvil. & the nurses could superintend all operations. & altogether it would be wise if we could combine. May God guide us to do what is best for His glory in this matter. I am certainly very willing for union if it is for the advancement of God's Kingdom in Ceylon & I should never want to be at the head of the Union Medical work. I should think it would be best as Dr. Barton wrote you. (I think) to have a man at the head of the Men's & a woman at the head of the Women's work. I have written more than I meant to this time Miss Howland is so helpful in the Spiritual

Matilda with the Lincoln Home is the best
Medical Institute for women practitioners
with Drs. Jane M. Leonard the President
of the Institute.

work. & I am so glad to have her at Summit.
I hope the Kind friends in America
will continue their Kind help.
the Springfield Church - Mrs. Ed. P. Brown.
Mrs. Richards. & that others who
used to help. or new friends - may
begin again - I know I have not
been a good Correspondent. but I have
been often over worked & feel too
tired to sit up & write interesting
letters in the evening.
Wishing you all a happy & more
peaceful New Year & with love to
you both.

I am.
Yours affectly
Isabel H. Carr.

It is so good to have Lauttain as loyal
as ever. he is not so strong now either
& has to be more careful. but he is always
such a help to the work. God bless him!
We had a new Bungalow of 4 rooms wh we call the
Centennial Cottage opened by the Deputation
& I managed to get that name up. also boards with
Mary Leitch & Margaret Leitch on the Surgical & Medical
Wards. & Mrs. Ward & Alice Lincoln to come all put
up before the Deputation came.
I wish you could see them

REC'D JUL. 3 1917.

Jaffna, Chunnakam.
Ceylon. 2nd May. 1917.

Rev. W. H. Strong. D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong:-

In the first place I must apologize for being so long in answering your good letter last year informing me of Miss Hansen's appointment to Jaffna. I had a very hard year as I was not feeling as strong as usual myself & then my old assistant was leaving us & a new one came in her place just fresh from College & without experience & at times I felt rather discouraged.

But our God has not failed us, according to His promise. He has been with us & has brought us safely through & we praise Him for all His goodness.

I thank God. & I thank you also for having at last sent us the trained nurse we wanted so badly. & I feel sure that Miss Hansen after she knows Tamil a bit will prove to be a valuable helper to the Hospital & to us all. We felt she might do little the most of her time to the study of the language for the first year at least but in addition to that she has helped in many ways & has taught the nurses' class weekly

by interpretation, which I have been unable to take for some time. I am afraid many things are different in an Eastern Hospital from one at home & we all find it so at first. but I think Miss Hansen will get used to things by and bye. & of course I shall be glad indeed to have her improve & raise the nursing department as far as our Hospital can afford. & by God's grace, we will work together for the advancement of His Kingdom in Ceylon & in the world.

The high price of supplies will make it harder to make the necessary improvements we would like, unless friends who have the means will come forward & help us. I have just finished our Hospital Report for 1916 & will send it to you after it is printed. I have tried to make it fuller & have added the needs of the Hospital which I hope may appeal to kind friends at home.

Miss Howland & I came up to Nuwara Eliya a few weeks ago for rest & change. & were joined later by Miss Hoffmann & Mrs. Thos. Miller. It is an easier journey here than to Kodaikanal. & I like the climate here. & am feeling much better since coming up. The hills remind me so much of Scotland with the fine trees, & flowers, gorse &c – so I am enjoying my holiday on the Ceylon hills

I hope to return in a couple of weeks to my beloved work at the Hospital.

I was much delighted with the visit of Dr. and Mrs. Smith & Mr. & Mrs. Warner at our Centenary & they were all so interested in & pleased with our work at the Hospital. It cheers & encourages us much to have you good friends come now & again from our Board & see our work & then go home & tell the other friends of what has been done & of much more that has to be done in this & other parts of God's Vineyard.

Our new assistant - Dr. de Lima has worked in very well & is taking charge of the Hospital now while I am on holiday. I wish she might stay on some time but she will likely want to go to Britain for better qualifications when the war is over, & that will mean a change again. I know it will be hard to get a new Doctor from home while the war goes on. & now it will be hard to get an American lady also. But after the war, there ought to be more free & ready to go to this mission field & I trust that some one may be found then for Junnil.

I thank you very much for your letter & for all the kind things you wrote about Junnil.

With kindest remembrances, I remain.

Yours very sincerely,
Isabel H. Curr.

REC'D NOV 6 1917

Inuvil. Chunnakam.
Ceylon. 14th Sept. 1917.

Rev. J. L. Barton. D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston
Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I was very pleased to get yours of the 31st July a few days ago, for which I thank you. I am glad the photos arrived per kindness of Dr. Smith & that you are pleased with them.

I sent you our Hospital report for 1916 about six weeks ago. & trust it will also reach you safely. I am at present spending a few days at Urikadu along with Miss Howland in order to get my Hospital a/cs. written up & also a little correspondence done. I have been kept very busy since my return from the hills, & am ready for a few days' rest.

Dr. de Livera has worked in very well, but Miss Hansen has to give the greater part of her time to Tamil study at present. & I am longing for the time when she will take the burden of the Nurses' training off my shoulders. I am very glad indeed to

have Miss Howland with us at Inuvil as she is such a help with the spiritual work of the Hospital in addition to her work with the Bible-woman in the villages.

We are at present building a permanent ward in place of the temporary Cadjan old buildings (or huts) which were neither sanitary nor convenient for patients which will cost (along with out-buildings much needed) at least Rs 16,500 -

You will be glad to hear that the Ceylon Govt. at the last Legislative Council granted us half that amount towards these buildings. viz. Rs 8,250 - & the other half I hope to be able to get locally. D. V. Of course it is harder to get money from the people during these war-times & there are so many objects to be helped. So I am all the more grateful that Govt. has granted our request for a Building grant. Our Tamil & Cevlonese Representatives in the L. Council helped greatly by speaking on our behalf. & several of the Govt. Officials have visited & seen the work of our Hospital especially the P. C. M. O. who commended it.

It was a great pleasure to have Dr. & Mrs. Smith and the Warners with us last year & their visit did much to cheer & encourage us. I wonder if one of them could not visit the Ho. Cong. Church, Springfield Mass. sometime if anywhere near that direction & tell the members something of Ceylon & of our Hospital & perhaps rouse them to greater interest in the work -

I thank you for the kind words of greeting and Godspeed you sent me and with kindest-regards to Mrs. Barton & yourself.

I remain,
Yours very sincerely
Isabel H. Curr.

5th Sept. Had a wire last evening to return to Ismail as Dr. de Livera was ill so I am afraid the rest of my correspondence must wait. She is down with a mild attack of dysentery & will be alright in a few days I hope.
I. H. C.

Private

REC'D JUN 12 1918

170

Chevena Eliya
Ceylon.
28th Mar. 1918.

Dear Dr. Strong.

I received both your letters of 14th and 22nd Dec. for which I thank you. I was very busy before leaving Jaffna for the hills & thought it best to postpone answering until I had time for writing you fully. Miss Howland & I came up here a week ago. & are already enjoying the rest & change in this beautiful hill-station away from the heat of the plains.

I thank you for writing me so frankly, and I think myself happy, dear Dr. Strong, that you have invited me to answer for myself.

I am sorry to learn that some person or persons have been telling you things about which they did not really know the facts, and have been spreading rumors which are either false or at least very much exaggerated, viz. "that Miss Hansen has been somewhat unhappy over her situation as feeling that she was somewhat driven and over-ridden without due regard to her needs in the matter of time for language study and in the management of her field of work as superintending the nursing & administering that department". Then you also write that "a recent letter from Miss Hansen speaks among other things of her disappointment that she was

unable to take the language examination at the proper time & her disturbance of mind in that she had found it impossible to push her language study as she planned to do & feels she ought to do in order to get a hold on the language because of the crowding of her work in the hospital".

Now it may be that Miss Hansen felt badly that she could not take her examination in November as had been arranged - I should have felt the same - but I want to state that the reason was not due to her having been driven & over-ridden because of work in the Hospital, and that she had all the time she wanted for the study of the language as Miss Howland can testify, as also can others who have stayed at Ismail. Many a time I felt I needed her help but refrained from asking in order that she might have the prescribed period for her language study. There was one exception & that was an unusual one when Mrs. Miller came as a patient, and as she preferred a European nurse for the first day or two, I asked Miss H. to help the first few days, & instead she took charge for a week with a Tamil nurse under her who continued to take care of Mrs. M. but Miss H. felt so tired after the week that she gave up her munshi for another week. Now I should never have written these things home as I have not been in the habit of making complaints to the Board

but you ask me to write you frankly.
Any other thing Miss Hansen did in the Hospital. She did voluntarily. & I think it was to her advantage as she picked up Tamil phrases while going round the wards & also saw into the ways of the people which I was glad to do when I came out first while working with Dr Scott. But it was only when her munshi was off duty for some reason that Miss H. did help a little in the Hospital. and I repeat that she had all the time she wanted for the study of the language.
As to the management & superintending the nursing department I should only have been too glad for her to have taken this in hand. as I have borne this burden longer than I have been able. but it is the Mission policy & also the Board. I understand that a missionary do not have any responsibility during the 1st year of language study.
I had looked forward to having Miss Hansen's help. & was a bit disappointed not to have her help before November especially as one of our Senior nurses had been ailing off & on the whole year. & then the other senior nurse practically broke down before the end of the year from over-work & we had had a number of the nurses sick with fever during the year. so I was very much disappointed when Miss H. said she was not ready for her exam. & I was almost at my

wits' end, & did not know how I should get along. However I fell back on the Lord for help & strength & He has not failed me!

Then when I got your letter of the 22nd (which came before the other) I felt very badly & would have withdrawn from the work I love so much if it had not been the Lord upholding and guiding me.

I did not know that Miss H. was unhappy during the first year, but am not surprised to hear that she was when she found she could not take up the exam. & was asked by the Mission to go to another station & continue the study when there was so much to be done in the Hosp. & some of us were on the point of a break-down.

I wish there was not such a rush of work but it is hard to turn sick & suffering ones away & if I had had more help before, I would have had more time for talk & counsel - I am certainly very willing to talk over things with her & have counsel together, but that is only possible if she also will be willing to listen & consult with the Doctors.

I would like to mention also as you brought up the subject, that the two others who left Ivuvil did not stay long at Madura either. & I understand Miss Scott-Patten stayed longer at Ivuvil than at any other post after she graduated.

As a rule I have not had difficulty in getting on with my co-workers, but it depends on the other party also. I would ~~have~~ never have written all this, dear Dr. Strong, had I not been called on to do so in self-defence. There are many things which we must bear with each other, & you know that even the best missionaries are but human; but it often does harm to be tale-bearers.

Before closing, let me say how very glad I am to hear the good news that your Pub. Committee has voted & recommend the authorization of a second doctor for Inuvil Hospital.

I also want to thank you, dear Dr. Strong, for all the nice & encouraging things you said about me & the Hospital in your letters.

I have only tried to do the best I could, & I am very grateful to my devoted native helpers who have stood by me for so many years, & are also giving their lives for the Cause of the Master. & most of all, I thank God for His unfailing goodness and for His enabling us to carry on the work in His Name.

With kindest regards.

I am,

Yours faithfully

Isabel H. Curr.

Inuvil

Chunnakam. Ceylon.

REC'D FEB 26 1910

521 Hollister Blk., Lansing, Mich.,

Feb. 24, 1910.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell:

Please accept my sincere thanks for yours of the 11th inst., and enclosed pamphlet, which reached here while I was on tour in the southern part of the state. I shall read the pamphlet this afternoon, and I am sure that I shall be profited by it.

You asked when I am going to return, this I do not know, because the Board has not yet told me that they wanted me to go back! Perhaps they do not want me! (Mission asks their return)

I believe you know that I am working among the 257 non-contributing churches in this state, and this will occupy me fully until about May 20th. It is hard strenuous work, going to a different church in a different place every day, and speaking on the average once a day, but it is work that has to be done.

With kindest regards, believe me,

Yours very sincerely,

J. H. Dobson

Furlough ends April 26

Rec'd MAR 17 1910

172

Oberlin, O., March 14, 1910.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell:

Many thanks for your kind letter of the 2nd inst. which came to hand some days ago. I thank you for the welcome information that I am wanted again in Ceylon, and that the Board has voted our return somewhere about July 1st. Please express to the committee my sincere thanks for their grant to an extra two months in this country.

I do not know whether you have heard that Mrs. Dickson has been quite ill, and that I had to take her to Battle Creek Sanitarium on the 9th inst. for a treatment of two months or more. At that time, I consulted one of the doctors about some pain and stiffness in the fingers of my hands, as well as in one of my sholders, and was informed that it was rheumatism, and that I ought to have a course of treatment lasting from six to eight weeks.

I do not just yet see my way clear to leave our two children, but I believe that the way will soon open. The doctors have not yet finished their examination of Mrs. Dickson, so that I cannot give you their diagnosis and opinion. This, I will do as soon as I am informed. I hardly anticipate, however, that there is anything so serious that we shall be prevented from returning to Ceylon eventually, though I am not surethat we can get away by ~~April~~ July 1st. yet I hope so.

My work among the noncontributing churches of Michigan, will therefore, be somewhat curtailed, and take in probably only the more prominent churches and local associations, ending on the 20th of May, with a State meeting at Bay City. I will keep you advised from time to time how matters are going.

With kindest regards,

Yours very sincerely,

J. H. Dickson

Receiving - Feb. 24-1910

Rec'd APR 1 1910

Oberlin Ohio
March 31/10

My dear Mr. Bell:

Your card of the 24th to Battle Creek reached me here. Thank you very much for your kind words of sympathy which I much appreciate. I wish I could give you something definite regarding Mrs. Dickson but at present I cannot. The doctor says we cannot start back in July and will set no definite date. Dr. Kellogg the head of the Sanitarium is returning from Porto Rico in a few days when a consultation will at once be held. It seems likely that Mrs Dickson must undergo a serious operation before she can feel secure. Meantime her general health continues to improve in a most satisfying manner.

I will let you know further just as soon as I have anything definite which I hope will

be in about two weeks. It is
and therefore advisable to book
us more until we are more sure of
the future.

I supplied the pulpit of the
First Church, Detroit, recently
receiving fee for $40. Under the
rules of the Board this would
be applied on my salary, in
view of the heavy extra expense I
am under on account of Mrs.
Dickson's sickness can you not
arrange to let me keep this
& apply on this expense as I
find it very hard to make
ends meet under the circum-
stances. With kind regards

Yours very sincerely
J. H. Dickson

Rec'd MAY 21 1910

21

174

OFFICE OF
The Battle Creek Sanitarium
BATTLE CREEK, MICHIGAN.

May 18, 1910.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell:

I want to drop you a line to let you know how Mrs. Dickson and I are getting on. I am glad to report that Mrs. Dickson is steadily, though necessarily slowly, improving. She was not able to walk when she came here a little over two months ago, but has so far improved that she is able to get around everywhere now and takes walks of a mile and more every day. Her rheumatism appears to have entirely left her, but her nerves are not quite as steady as they ought to be. I think that I mentioned to you once before (possibly I did not) that her trouble was due to the action of the sympathetic nerves upon the blood vessels of the lower limbs, producing apparent plebitis. This difficulty has given away to treatment splendidly, and her doctor now tells her that we can sail on or about September 1st, but I hardly feel yet like fixing that date with certainty to the extent of asking you to engage our passage, and besides there is the uncertainty of Miss Beckmeiter's being able to go out at that time. I have written her within the last day or two and hope to have a reply soon. Dr. Barton told me that she had been operated upon for appendicitis but was making splendid recovery. I expect to leave here in about three weeks. I am glad to say that my rheumatism is gradually yielding to treatment and I hope soon to be entirely relieved of it.

I feel that I ought not to conclude this letter without saying a word of warm appreciation of the treatment which has been given us here at Battle Creek. The Sanitarium management takes in missionaries at the extremely low rate of

$5.00 a week as against $20.00 their lowest rate for others, and are most kind to us in every way possible. If the opportunity ever comes, I hope that it may be possible for the Board in some way to recognize the kindness constantly shown to its missionaries. There are at the present time eight American Board missionaries here.

Our plans as at present formed contemplate reaching Mountain Rest, in the Berkshire Hills of Massachusetts, about July 20th and remaining there until we set sail about September 1st. You can reach me, however, at any time at Oberlin, Ohio.

With very kind regards,

Yours very sincerely,

J. H. Dickson

Rec'd AUG 22 1910

Silliria, Mass.
Aug. 19th 1910

Dear Dr. Barton:

When I saw you in Chicago last you asked me to let you know when I was coming to Boston. We sail Sept 6th and expect to arrive for central Massachusetts from Northampton at 3.59 p.m. Aug. 30th. We shall hope to see you the next day.

I suppose Mr. Brown has written you that on July 2nd the Bd. of Dir. of Jaffna College finally passed the scheme of union which representatives of the C.M.S. & W.M.S. had previously approved. He sent me a copy of the scheme and I suppose has done the same to you. The way to union now seems fairly clear. Sir Wm. Twyman resigned being opposed to the end.

Kindest regards to Mrs Barton & yourself from us both.

Sincerely yours
N. G. Dickson

FEB 28 1910

April 9

176

Udduvil, Jaffna, Ceylon,
February 1st 1910

My dear Dr. Barton,

I thank you for your letter of August 20th reporting the action of the Prudential Committee with regard to my return to America. I trust, as I understand it is, only a granting of a furlough and not a severing of my connection with the Board.

I hope sometime I may return to this work. I leave with great regret the school and Miss Howland, with whom I have counted it a great privilege to work.

I have long delayed acknowledgement of your letter expecting to hear that someone was coming to take my place and so I could write more definitely as to my plans.

We hope soon that Miss Minnie Hastings may have so far recuperated

that she will be able to come, for I am sure she will receive a hearty welcome. We also hope that another young lady may come to supply the increasing needs of Udaiwil School.

Very sincerely Yours,

Julia E. Green

Rec'd NOV 18 1910

J. H. Dickson

177

BIBBY LINE,

ESTD 1821.

S.S. Colombo Ceylon

Oct. 19th 1910

Dear Dr. Barton:

We arrived here at 7 A.M. on the 17th all well. Our youngest daughter happily recovering from the whooping cough but for the last week has had a bad bilious attack from which she is very slowly recovering. Our elder daughter escaped altogether. The very day we landed Sway taken with severe vomiting & purging which has left me quite weak and down on a liquid

diet for several days. We leave tomorrow morning for Joppa.

Mrs. Dickson has stood the continuous strain wonderfully and though tired seems well. She was so sorry to have missed you when she called the last day.

Very sincerely
J. H. Dickson

Rec'd SEP 11 1911

Tellippalai, Ceylon,
Aug. 14th 1911

My dear Dr. Barton:

James A. Dickson

I wrote you about 6 weeks after the Union College and in a short time you will receive a letter from the Mission (drafted by me) giving you a somewhat different view. I think I need not say that the sudden and totally unexpected change has been a great grief to us all and until several points are cleared up we do not intend to proceed.

By the way, what becomes of the "Morning Star" that has been

the old gentleman is alive we shall have difficulties. When I took over charge as manager I found there had no books at all and I have had one of the toughest jobs I ever faced in bringing order out of chaos. But order is coming slowly.

You have doubtless heard that our eldest daughter Dorothy was operated on for appendicitis on April 21st by Dr. Davidson of the London Mission at Kodaikanal, Drs Scott & Carr assisting. She has now completely recovered and is in fact stronger than ever. We have had some heavy expenses and the Mission at its last meeting voted to authorize me to ask the Prudential Committee to make me a special grant for the items specified below which they approved.

I may say that in addition to the items mentioned below there have been quite a number of other expenses which we will bear ourselves.

(2)

sent regular to your address (14 Beacon) for the last 10 or 11 yr. It was a great disappointment to find that even its name did not get into "Story of the American Boom" correct. Is the sending of the paper worth any useful end? What becomes of it? Surely Mr. Strong can never see it else he would at least know its name.

Sam Clark says we have a new alien with the Cooks and things are somewhat better but or long

The approved expenses are as follows:

House rent at Kodai	~~Rs~~ 100.00
Doctors fee	50.00
Nurses " & expenses	72.38
	~~Rs~~ 222.38

Or @ 3.02 = $ 73.63

I feel very sorry to make this extra request but we have had so much sickness in the last two years that we are quite unable to meet these charges. While I was in America Isaiah (and the P.C. Gravley) special help but I did not take advantage of it because I was able by preaching to meet our heavy expenses during

likewise Dr. Scott and both are much pulled down. Otherwise the Mission Circle is in good health.

Mrs Dickson joins me in your kindest regards to you both

Sincerely Yours

J. H. Dickson

Mrs. Dickson's long
sickness though the
result was that
sailed from Boston
with less than $?
Now this operation with
its attendant heavy
expenses finds us
unprepared to pay
fully and so most
reluctantly we are
compelled to ask the
Board to help us.

Our work is moving
smoothly here, though
Hindu opposition is
increasing and our difficulties
particularly in
the schools are growing.
Mr. Wood has had a
severe attack of fever

OCT 5 1911

REV. J. H. DICKSON, TREASURER,
AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION

5a

No. 308

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON

179

September 4th 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Barton:

I hand you herewith the Annual Estimates of our Mission. There is no use in writing at length urging the needs of our work as very inadequately reflected in these estimates — years of disappointment tells us that — So I merely submit them with the earnest hope that the Prudential Committee may see its way clear to increase our appropriations. We know that while we are carrying a great burden out here due to inadequate appropriations, You in the Homeland are no less burdened by the acute financial responsibilities which you are constantly facing. We believe you will do us justice and are content to leave the matter in your hands.

Please send me some more "General Work Forms" for Estimates and you might add a few forms for "Salary Statements" and "Summary"

Yours Sincerely,

J. H. Dickson

Treas A.C.M.

Rec'd DEC 18 1911

From J. H. Dickson,

American Ceylon Mission House,
Tellippalai, Ceylon

To E. F. Bell Esq.,
Boston

Nov. 20th 1911

Dear Mr. Bell:

Thank you very much for your kind letters of July 31st and Sept. 20th. I have not utilized the P.C.S. vote of $200 for Dorothy because of her operation that made it impossible for her to go to Kodai - but she will go next year. Nothing is doing in Uyan Kallile now - we are waiting for some pronouncement from Govt. as to its educational policy as well as action from the Bd. of Directors in Boston for Jaffna College Funds.

I should receive again word from Mr. Wiggin as to a vote of the Finance Com. on the special point mentioned in your of Sept. 20th - will you kind ascertain whether the matter has been passed on by the finance committee and if so

Filipinas
Nov 20-1911
J. D. Dickson

Kindly ask Mr. Wilson to notify me
to that effect. I am writing Mr. Sho
re morning Star & Stripes of the Boo
We are delighted beyond measure o
here at the splendid outcome
Boards vote it heartens us and
us courage. We have greatly enjoyed
visit of Russian Samoan & Day - we can
tell you how good it is to have sympa
visitors - we get little sympathy out h
from officials & others. We are all well o
here. Enclose envelope if you lost th
please tell your stenographer not to do i
again!! I also enclose 2 american stam
which you might credit out & me
through the treasurer & let it go a
bother - With kindest regards

Sincerely yours

J. D. Dickson

Rec'd SEP 6 1912

From J. H. Dickson,

To Rev J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston

American Ceylon Mission House,
Tellippalai, Ceylon
Aug 5th 1912

My dear Dr. Barton:

I enclose the statistical sheet for our mission with humble apologies for the long delay. Our report is just coming out of the press and I shall in about 2 weeks to mail you some copies. We are overburdened with work here — I have never in 12 years known such a rush — but God somehow gives the strength and we keep on. All well and happy —

Sincerely yours,
J H Dickson

Rec'd SEP 24 1912

182

From J. H. Dickson,

American Ceylon Mission House,
Tellippalai, Ceylon
Aug. 27th 1912

To Dear Dr. Barton:

I am posting to you today with this two packages of Mission Reports - 7 each, total 14 which with the one enclosed makes 15. This I believe will suffice for the needs of the Boston office - if not please let me know.

I am sorry that the report has been so long delayed - there have been unavoidable contributing causes into which I cannot enter. I sent you the Mission Statistics about a month ago and trust they reached you safely. With kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

J. H. Dickson

Rec'd SEP 4 1913

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

TO Rev. E. F. Bell
Boston, U.S.A.

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE,
TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

183

Aug. 3rd 1913

Dear Mr. Bell:

Just a line to let you know that Mrs Dickson must have an operation for appendicitis. She has been in ill health for sometime and the cause was not diagnosed until recently when she had a severe attack of appendicitis & the diagnosis was then confd.

Dr. & Mrs Scott are on furlough. Dr. Carr does not feel able to undertake the operation alone, and Dr. Van Allan (of Madura) has likewise intimated that he does not wish to perform it so we are thus compelled to go to the London Mission hospital at Jaffnapatnam, S. India about 650

Jaffnapatnam
Aug. 5-1913

Jaffnapatnam
Aug. 27-1913

James H. Dickson

J. T. Dickson
Aug 3-1913

miles from here. We leave on the 28th
inst. (D.V.) and the operation is fixed for
Sept 2nd or 3rd. The appendix is now gi
Mrs. Dickson continuous, though intermit
trouble and we are advised that the
operation should take place as soon
possible. The above date is the earliest
time could fix on account of previous dg
made by the doctor in charge of the hos
I have been much troubled with ga
stones, and any operation seemed impo
but for the past month I have been unde
a new treatment which has proved so
successful out here and I feel like
man already and have the completely cu
Pray for us — Kind regards —
Very sincerely yours,
J. T. Dickson

Rec'd DEC 23 1912

184

Denmark, Iowa,
December 19, 1912.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

We have very much enjoyed our rest here with our family all together through the summer and fall and now we begin to think of the return. As we ought to be in Jaffna by the 20th of May we should leave this country by the middle of April at the latest, and earlier if we go by way of the Pacific. We have thought of going that way as others from Ceylon and India have sometimes used that route, which we never have, and especially as Mrs. Hitchcock has a sister living in Oregon whom we cannot see without going there, and if we get so far west it will be easy to go via Japan and China. On the other hand, there will be additional cost for us to bear and we should have to leave the boys somewhat sooner. We have not made up our minds what to do. As Mrs. Hitchcock does not very much enjoy the sea voyage we should like it much better if we could go with friends. So I write to ask if you know of any of our missionaries going back either to the East the first part of April or to the West not far from the 1st of April. It might influence our decision as to which way to go if we can go with friends one way and not the other. Write in april

I am taking it for granted that the Mission desires our return, for Mr.Dickson wrote me that they were going to put me in charge of the Manepay District, as Dr. Scott would be coming home on furlough next year. Doubtless he has sent in his request. We hear that his health has been poor so that he had to take a rest at Kodaikanal for some time. I have not heard direct from him, but from others in the mission.

We have gained in strength and vigor and shall be ready to return as soon as the winter is over. Hoping to hear from you, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

REC'D NOV 6 1913

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE.

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

185

To Dear Dr. Barton:

Thank you for your kind note of Sept. 6th. Mrs. Dickson was successfully operated on for appendicitis on Sept. 3rd and has done well in recovering her strength. Today as I write she is on her way to Kodaikanal for a month's stay and expects to get back here on November 20th.

You ask about the hospital in Kandy and suggest that as Dr. Eliot was obliged to leave, we might have some there too. There is only one hospital there — a municipal hospital and not considered especially good. Dr. Eliot was operated on there because his case was an urgent one. Again the fees there and in Colombo are very high Rs 10 to 12 per day besides operation & nursing charges so that financially we should have saved

J. H. Dickson

nothing by going there. We acted on advice by Dr. Curr and Dr. V. Allen, both of whom considered Jammalamadugu the best place for us. I am not to have an operation for gall stones, at present or the medical treatment I have been taking has done me much good. By the way a letter just at hand from Dr. Scott advises us to go to Miraj, Dr. Wanless' hospital, south of Bombay and about twice the distance we actually did. So you can infer from that, that we did not consider it wise for us to go either to Kandy or Colombo.

Dr. Scott in his letter says you have written him to tell you the "true nature" of the mission letter I sent. He puts the words in quotations and

1912

presume they are gone. We feel disturbed by the apparent suggestion of this impression that we had some ulterior motive in writing the letter which is concealed. I feel sure I voice the sentiment of the Mission in emphatically repudiating any ulterior motive in that letter. It was the bringing up of a discussion that has been going on in our mission for many years. Not one of us has the least desire to see Dr. Scott resign but at the same time it is ill advised to permit one member of a Mission to draw the whole Mission into a policy, to commit it beyond recall to a course which all the rest of that Mission believe unwise. That is the situation in a nutshell. The situation and feeling

between the two hospitals has from
worse from you & you give in no small
measure (but I distinctly say by no means
entirely) to the duplication of many by
work done at Kinville. Dr. Scott
has always refused to limit himself
to men. If she would do so the great
cause for friction would be taken away
We tried in that letter in a kind, brotherly,
Christian manner to tell him our
thought on the situation which he
me perfectly well understands. The
result was that letter. There was that
in it and nothing more. We value Dr. Scott's
work highly and would deeply regret his
decision and withdrawal.

Very sincerely yours

J. H. Nelson

REC'D DEC 1 1913

Tellippalai Ceylon,
Nov. 12th 1913

186

J. H. Dickson

My dear Dr. Barton:

I wrote you on Oct. 9th acknowledging yours of Sept. 6th. Now enclose an audited summary of expenses incurred on account of Mrs. Dickson's operation for appendicitis with the hope that you can recommend it to the P.C. for payment and have no resources to meet it. Indeed I have spent about Rs 175 more than shown in the statement on account. Mrs. Dickson's fund to Kodaikanal (where she now is) to recuperate, besides many incidental expenses that sum up in such cases to a goodly sum.

I am very sorry the amount is so large but there seems no way of reducing it.

helps me out of this and I am very anxious about it as the year draws to a close. I want to bring the sum the Board grants me to account before Dec. 31st if possible so if the Board grants the full sum asked could you kindly cable me

Dickson (1), Kankesanturai (2), Granted (3)

or if part and not the whole then

Dickson (1), Kankesanturai (2) (insert sum granted) (3)

and charge cost to my acct. If nothing is granted then do not cable.

We are looking forward with keen anticipation to having Dr. Caldwell and family with us. I have written him to Bombay submitting a plan for his time after to Ceylon. We are all grateful and enthusiastic over Mr. Miller's appointment. I hope he can get married before he comes out — no chance here!! With kind regards,

Very sincerely yours,

J. T. Dickson

The Rs 118.81 is very moderate
for a total hospital charge
for a major operation. I had
we gone to Colombo we
had the charge would have
been not less than Rs 2,000.
The nursing was for a Euro-
pean nurse for 29 days
and the traveling for two of
us round trip for a journey
of about 700 miles. I wrote
you in my last letter
that both Dr Carr and
Dr. Van Allen advised us
to go where we did and
we took their advice.
I am glad to say Mrs. Dick-
son has recovered nicely and
is rapidly regaining her
former health. My medi-
cal treatment for gall stones
was quite successful and I
now seems unlikely that I
shall need an operation.
My account here is hopelessly
in debt unless the Board

REC'D APR 21 1914

J. E. Dickson, S. India
March 24/14

My dear Mr. Bell:

Your good letter of Dec. 3rd and the earlier telegram "Grants" conveying the welcome news that the expenses of Mrs. Dickson's operation had been met by the Board have long waited for an acknowledgment and I fear you have long ere this voted us "ingrates" but I assure you this is not true for I have put first things first or they seemed to me in delaying answer or acknowledgment till our annual vacation. Mrs Dickson has had two bad attacks of dysentery since November and my right hand man was sick for 6 weeks just at the close of the year and in January so that I have been abnormally pressed for time.

Mrs. Dickson joins me in warmest thanks to the Board for their generous grant which

of an otherwise united mission. He is a valuable man, and will I trust see his way to return to us, for without any reservation or equivocation we all desire his return so far as he personally is concerned. Dr. Ker and Miss Ker word sailed on the 20th inst for Scotland and Boston respectively.

Rs. 12000 local pledges (Rs 4000 paid in cash) in our second in raising local funds for the new Ulwarlle Girls School. Mrs. Brown is the heart and soul of this movement. We expect to reach an fund of Rs. 25,000 by the end of the year.

Jaffna College is busy with building plans and we hope this year to see a Science Building well on towards completion and numerous other improvements. A new era seems to have dawned for the old institution.

The work in our own district goes on well — we have suffered much from Hindu opposition but I am sure we are on the whole better off for it even though some of our schools are tottering. The outlook for the future was never better. Our Tamil brethren are taking up burdens in a way that cheers our hearts and gives us high courage for the future.

With kindest regards, and renewed thanks for the Board's generous help, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

J. H. Dickson.

arrived in time to prevent a large deficit in our acct. We lay by no reserve and such times find us without any means to meet them and so we are corresponding fully that you have helped us in our time of need.

I should say that Mrs. Dickson is now in fair health and I trust will not again need the surgeon's knife. The rest of us are in good health.

Mr. Miller the new man for the college has arrived and made a most favorable impression. He seems to be the antithesis of Dr. Yorkand just the man we want. He is buckling down well with Tamil. We are anxiously awaiting Dr. Scott's decision. We as a mission have gone as far as we feel we can in yielding to his demands. To go further would be to let one man override the judgment

13 1914

REV. J. H. DICKSON, TREASURER,
AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON
10th Sept 1914.

188

No. 132

To
Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr Barton:

I enclose herewith the estimates for the Ceylon Mission for 1915 as authorized at our recent Mission meeting. Mr Brown as Secretary is, I understand writing you re the details. I will say nothing of these. We are all awaiting most anxiously news of how the Board closed the year – we fear in heavy debt. Financially everything is getting very light here but God is on his throne and we have no fear. With kind regards.

Sincerely Yours.

J. H. Dickson

Treas. A.C.M.

REC'D DEC 8 1914

(1)

Tellippalai, Ceylon
Oct. 1914

My dear Dr. Barton — James H. Dickson

I was delighted to get yours of July 2nd in reply to mine of March 20th and I am going to jot down some notes of things out here because I have not been a correspondent at all and I owe you both letters. First, the fruit in your letter.

Dr. Murugesan, the Tamil lady doctor who has been Dr. Curr's assistant for 3 yrs. and now in charge during her absence is doing splendid work. The patients in hospital have kept up just as if Dr. Curr had been there and the hospital has more than paid its way. Mendis hospital on the other hand collapsed when Dr. Scott left it in charge of Dr. Curtis the patients dropped at once from 60–65 to 15–20 and

long belt that for a small mission like ours to have two hospitals was an unwise disposition of a small force. We need much more a general missionary to give his whole time to our churches and village schools. Dr. Curr is aging and must have assistance. Dr. Murdoch is leaving as soon as Dr. Curr comes back next month and I hope you can secure an assistant for her: if not she is certain to break down before long. Even now she has not had an 8 months holiday. She never spares herself. This is a true instant case

We are resuming building operations at Jaffna College this week because money can now be had on drafts. It is unfortunate that the work had to be suspended as it will have just so much more to pay. Miller to do and he has not the requisite experience of building in this land. He by the way is working in well and doing splendid work at Tamil. He expects to take his first exam. next month after an 8½ months study. He will make a good assistant in the college but I do not believe he has principal's timber in him. He lacks grip and firmness necessary to succeed in such a place. He is a very nice man and we all like him immensely, but he is not the

after Dr. Curtis death
went from bad to worse
so that now we are down
5 or 6 patients in hospital
the fact that there is
the same nursing and
dispensing staff as when
Dr. Scott was there we
now have a very good
Chief doctor retired from
Govt. service. The hospital
has run into over Rs. 1,000
debt and we should
closed it altogether but
had Dr. Scott been offered
back. The contrast between
the success of Imril and
collapse of Mauepay under
precisely similar conditions
prior to Dr. Curtis' death
has been instructive and
clearly indicating the
Imril comes much nearer
supplying a real need
than Mauepay. The

(5)

man to succeed Mr. Brown as Principal. We all regret Mr. Brown's decision to resign the Principalship and have done everything possible to dissuade him from it but he is firm. We shall be overjoyed to have him back for full time work in the mission. He has (and Mrs. Brown too) done fine work in the college under most trying circumstances and will leave it in much better shape than he found it. The recent revision of the constitution now definitely links the mission with the college and puts the mission in a much stronger position to influence the policy of the college and reduces Mr. Brown to a more compact

but the Woman's Board did send her. It would seem that there is not an efficient medical inspection as there ought to be. The medical examination the Board's doctor gave Mrs Dickson and me in Oberlin was worthless and in marked contrast to the examination I had for insurance. Isn't it possible to submit candidates to some standard examination in Boston before finally allowing them to sail? From all I have heard there is much room for improvement in the Board's medical examination arrangements. Meanwhile Miss Bookwalter is carrying the whole load at Uduville and she cannot stand it long. I wish you could tell the Woman's Board that it would conserve their work from every point of view to have another lady on the ground as soon as possible, for Miss Hastings return to America is only a matter of a short time now.

Our own work here moves on steadily. The Press as usual more than pays its way and I have gotten to the place where I am refusing work because I do not feel that from the missionary standpoint and the needs of our work, I am justified in giving more time to it. We are now getting work from all over the island and our last week had a very

body. I am glad to hear that you regard it as entirely feasible to extend the influence of the College so as to take in all our English schools and as soon as Mr. Miller is free to do so we shall try to give practical effect to your suggestion.

Miss Hastings has been down and gone for the six months to our Ceylon hill station. The doctor's reports indicate that there is little or no chance for her to remain in this country. Indeed several of us are surprised that she was ever allowed to come. I remember that you told me in your office in Boston that she would never be sent out

the mission an absolutely free hand.

Our schools have been greatly helped by the $1,200 per year that the Board has been giving — oh how we hope that you can keep it up!! If you do not, I do not know what we shall do. This money has enabled us to make pressing improvements at several points and has encouraged our work in a way that is truly encouraging. I do not believe the Board could invest $1,200 anywhere to better advantage than in preserving this great system with our 10,000 children. We have not yet heard how the Board's year ended, but I hope you can use your influence to continue this

grant after all the 15 lean years that preceded it in 1910.

The war is making its influence felt here more and more. Coconuts, copra, tea, cocoa, plumbago, rubber being our chief exports find no market in Europe now or at best only a very limited one and thousands of the more than 1,000,000 estate labourers are being discharged every week. Prices of everything have gone up and poverty is certain to come even in this fertile land if the war lasts many months longer. Drafts on America are yet available but sight drafts on London find ready sale.

Mrs. Dickson is in fair health and I am as vigorous in body as usual. Since I became a vegetarian my health has marked improved.

Mrs Dickson joins me in kind regards.

Sincerely yours,

J. D. Dickson

flattering offer from the
Royal Asiatic Society to
do all its work at high
prices. They are now getting
it done at the best price
in Colombo and the
they were willing to take it
from there and give it
to us seemed to me a
distinct tribute to the quality
of work we are now
turning out. But I turned
it down for the reason
just stated.

The "Star" also is paying its way and more for the
first time in its 7 years of history in spite of
the fact that in the
last 4 years I have increased the annual expense
sect. by over Rs. 15,000
We are just concluding a
new agreement with Mr.
Cooke which will practically
eliminate him and give

first you should be fourth on recommendation of the Mission.

I enclose a statement, audited by our Mission auditors, of expenses in connection with my daughter's operation. I hope it will be possible for the Board to help me in regard to it as we are pretty close run these days. Mrs Dickson has also not been very well and has been under special treatment but this we can carry ourselves. The mail is just closing so I must stop & get this in. With kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

J. H. Dickson

if the missionary leaves
5 years but in practice
is very difficult & very
ut — indeed almost im-
possible. For example in
two cases that occurred in
this Mission everything had
been spent and the only
way the money could
been recovered would have
been to refuse transportation
home — this was not
practicable. Had the agent
from Mission been asked
neither person would have
received more than 1/3 the
amount usually granted.
(2) The Board should require
an account of all expen-
diture, audited by the Mission
auditors so far as expend-
iture on the field is con-
cerned and
(3) The supplementary allow-
ance at the end of the

been a respectable burden
upon your work and that
the work of missionary is
no longer needed on
days of yore when Gov-
ernment has not devel-
oped its present wide
system of hospitals and
dispensaries which give
absolutely free treatment
whenever we choose. Ingwal
Hospital stands on a fair
debatement basis on Govt.
land and is not
liked by a long time to
have hospital devoted
solely to women's diseases.
The result is that Ingwal
grows bigger and bigger every
year. I think the mission
feels pretty strongly that
we must give more attention
to our schools and to evange-
lism and that therefore
Dr. Scott should be replaced

nished even to towels and sheets etc and have no need of a full outfit allowance. Others have to furnish a house throughout and find the allowance quite inadequate. I have no wish to mention any names - it is not necessary - but I have personally observed three cases where the outfit was not properly used and very little money did. One person for instance used the allowance in closing a vacation of 6 weeks in one of the most expensive Colorado hotels. Other mothers who could not possibly have used it as desired because she came to a house fully furnished must have used it in some other way. From inquiries I have made I judge that our mission is not alone in this matter and but that the Board should grant the allowance in full or in part only after receiving the recommendation of the mission to which the candidate is to go. It makes a great deal of difference where a missionary is sent in granting outfit - I mean that some homes are already furnished fully others partly others not at all. As things are now I am satisfied that a good deal of the Board outfit money is not used properly. The Board requires the return of the outfit

(if he does not return) as
a general missionary.
Miss Hastings is just managing to keep going. I am afraid her return for good is only a question of time. She is determined to stay and this keeps her up, but she is slowly losing ground.
We have just heard from Bickwell that they are sailing from S.F. about Sept. 1st; we are all delighted.
I would like to mention a matter in which I feel the Board ought to change its rules. At present no account is required of outfit money. Some missionaries when they come to the field come on boxes into homes completely fur-

aged 9, was suddenly taken ill with appendicitis, fortunately at Bodaibanal during the season when doctors and nurses are plenty. She was operated on in the new operating room and has made a good recovery. I only mention these things as little extras — I might mention several others to indicate that I have not been idle.

I am glad you did not misunderstand the spirit of my letter. Our work is going on as usual in spite of the war which has affected us but little. Government has cut down our grants for schools slightly and practically all new work is being held up so that work is not as plentiful

as usual. The riots of the Buddhists in the South did not affect us in the least. You know I think that the north ⅓ of the island is Tamil and all Tamil districts were free from disturbances. The whole rising was crushed out within a week though martial law still reigns in about ⅓ of the island. So far as I can see & learn Christians were not involved in the trouble — the Buddhists seem to have been almost solely to blame and many of us think this will be a point of much importance in favor of missionary work.

We have just heard that Dr. Scott is to take charge of Sunburndale for a year — this leaves us in great uncertainty here. We have kept his hospital going at a loss for now over 2 years and I fear it must now be closed altogether. The work has collapsed in a way that has been regrettable. If Dr. Scott does not return I should like to say that it is not unlikely the mission may vote to close the work for good. Most of us feel that the unfortunate friction that has long existed between Dr. Scott & Dr. Carr has

REC'D SEP 1 1915

Aug 2

Dellipoolai, Ceylon,

My dear Mr. Bell:

Your good letter of Jan 6th reached me Feby 28th and has therefore long been waiting reply. It came just in the midst of a very sad experience. My chief assistant Mr. K. Poonah for many years Treasurer's clerk passed away March 3rd after a short illness. He was our confidential man, a rare spirit whose going has left more deep gap than any other since I came to Ceylon. In consequence I have a great deal of extra work to do, and then Mr. Brown's departure on furlough in March throws his large district on me in addition and finally on May 26th my youngest daughter, Florence,

REC'D SEP 1 1915

Expenses in connection with an operation for appendicitis on Florence Dickson, at Kodaikanal May 26th 1915

Use of operating room	~~Rs.~~ 10.00
medicines dressings etc	25.00
Paid for trained nurse	14.00
Telegrams	1.87
Doctors' Fees	110.00
Special washing necessitated by operation	10.75
	~~Rs~~ 171.62

Approved – H. E. Hitchcock
A. A. Ward
Mission Auditors

Exchange about 30¼
D 1915

Expenses – operation on
Florence Dickson
Ceylon – May 26 – 1915

P.

REC'D SEP 17 1915

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE,

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

190

TO Dear Dr. Barton:

Aug. 12th 1915

Mr. Miller showed me your letter a few days ago in which you say that drafts cannot be sent out here before needed as the money was drawing interest in Boston which is lost when drafts are sent here. Now this is precisely the reason why, among other reasons, I urged that the practise of buying bank drafts on London be abandoned and the College send its funds through Mr. Wiggin. In this case the college would not lose any its money till the draft turned up in Boston for payment. At this present moment I have $12,000 of Mr. Wiggin's own drafts unsold. So long as they are unsold and until they reach Boston Mr. Wiggin does not pay out one cent. He trusts me to sell the drafts only when

needed and the result is that I have plenty of money. If the college worried use Mr. Griffin or its intermediary the whole of the nuisance has been subjected to would disappear. It is all very well to say send home reports and then the money will come but my practical thing plan does not work and many hard workers during the 15 years I have been in the mission. You drew for £300 the other day but when it fell here the college had overdrawn Rs 1,500 and probably before another draft comes along there will be an overdraft. I should like Mr. Nelly's or on overdrafts from Jan 1st to June 30th and have notified him that the rate from June 30th will be 6%

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE,
TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

TO

local

I have our own Mission funds (current account) for these overdrafts but do not like to do it as it cramps us at times. I am not losing Board funds as Mr. Wyckoff has express ordered me not to. If I did not loan the college, Mr Mutter would have to go to the native chettiers and borrow at 12%

191

Seriously hope you can adopt my suggestion and send hereafter through Mr. Wyckoff which will meet the objection you have raised.

About Mr. Miller's conveyance allowance I wish to say a word. He gets $40 per year. A missionary who keeps a horse gets $66.66. But Mr. Miller has to support a motor and when he is alone it is too much. While

J. H. Dickson Aug. 12-1915

Mr. Brown was here or after Mr. Bickwell
comes he can perhaps manage better
then there is a difficulty for when
begins his touring among our English
schools he will use the auto more
than Mr. Bickwell who will naturally
expect him to pay the major part
of the cost - but he gets less allow-
than Mr. Bickwell. I suggest that
raise Mr. Miller's allowance to $5
and give him when alone the
ance or at the rate of $99.99 per
Mr Sconsder only bar. Scouts add
he does not know I am writing
I am doing this off my own bat.
Kind regards, Sincerely Yours,

J. H. Dickson

Bickwell
may be
allowance
for you
$666
allowance
year
that
$5
birth

REC'D NOV 30 1915

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE,
TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

To My dear Mr. Bell:

Your kind note Oct. 21st 1915 of Sept. 15th is just in intimating a grant of $56.45 for Florence's operation. I am most grateful for this appropriation and desire to sincerely thank the Board for granting it. Regarding the doctors' fee of Rs 110 you have called attention to what is, I find, undoubtedly a Board rule. But here we have always observed it in all ordinary sickness except operations, though in any case we never pay our own Mission doctors anything — only when Board doctors of another mission are called in. In this present case, one non-missionary doctor and one

Board doctor operates. I enquired on what I should pay these doctors and acted according to the best advice I could get. I fixed the non-missionary doctor Rs 60 and the missionary doctor (Poor mission) Rs 50. But as this last payment is charged against the grant the Board will credit it back to the Board in my report to the Treasurer at the close of the year. I would suggest that as this medical service of the Board is not observed in any Ceylon where a member for example of the Madura Mission calls in a Mission doctor, that it might be made the Board in some suitable way to attention to this rule, for when other pay for such services we or anyone

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE,
TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

TO

191

find it most uncomfortable and to do so. You will understand that some of referring to special services like operations in making this statement — all ordinary service is gladly rendered without charge or in any case without any doctor directly asking yet but where the custom exists, like tipping, one does not feel comfortable not to follow it. Mrs. Dickson was operated on by a London missionary doctor and Dorothy also by another London missionary doctor, both of whom accepted payment for their services and scored and have done otherwise as things are.

I am glad to report a rising tide of desire for the deeper things of the spiritual life

among our Christians. A convention in August followed by a week of evangelism in September gave many a new impulse. Last week we had Prof. G. S. Eddy with us and the three missions here decided to continue the good work and again at a special campaign next June after several months of preparatory work. A special man has been set about — a layman who pays his own salary & expenses — & gives his whole time & energy to the Church. Oh! it is good to see our people reaching out after better things. Remember us in your prayers at the noon meetings in the Rooms.

Very Sincerely Yours,

J. T. Dickson

J. T. Dickson

Oct. 21-1915

REC'D NOV 30 1915

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE,

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

To My dear Dr. Barton:

Many thanks for Oct 21st 1915

Your kind note of the 2nd Sept. I will take your advice and reply at once, though I must be brief.

Re the system of outfit money, I quite recognize the difficulty of gauging the amount to be given by the location of the missionary which is frequently unknown when leaving America. I would suggest as an alternative measure that less be given each missionary when he starts out first. Now you give a married family $500 and $150 after a year. I believe that very few missionaries, I might almost say none, know or can know how much to spend $500 in their hands before having seen the actual conditions under which they are to live. I think it

would result in much more worse ex-
penditure for the Board to give say $300
at the start and $350 at the end of the
first year. The shipping department and
catalogues like Montgomery Wards are so
helpful that no missionary of reasonable
leader would find any real difficulty
in ordering the balance of his outfit
from the field. I should also attach to
this second payment the clause "on
recommendation of the missionary"
some missionaries have no need for
an extra front and would not c
it if it had to pass the missio
At present Mame for Hospital in
paying its way which it did not do
last year. Dr. Scott does not return
Sam earnestly hoping that if Mame

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE,
TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

1911

is retaining a medical work under a missionary that it will be restricted to men's work. The competition that has for 18 years existed between Jaffna & Manipay has repeatedly led to most regrettable incidents and generally to a spirit within the Mission that is not made for unity. You in Boston by wise pressure and suggestion can do much to bring about this change if Dr. Scott does not return. For instance one or two members of your Mission comment on the fact that "the Board" does not seem to think two hospitals are unnecessary or undesirable for they say nothing about it" When the proper time comes, a straight letter from

you to our mission secretary would
much to crystallize sentiment.
At our last mission meeting Miss Hos
asked the mission to pray for her suc
as she feels unable to continue. She
is managing to hobble along now but
seems clear that it is hopeless for
to continue. I have a bull dog be
me and must stop. With kind re
from us both,

Very sincerely yours,
J. A. Dickson

Wellington Mar. Oct. 21-1915

J. A. Dickson

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON REC'D DEC 8 1915

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE, 192

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

TO My dear Mr. Bell:

16.02 E. Williams

In continuation of my acknowledgment of yours of Sept. 15th under date of Oct. 21st, I now enclose draft on the Treasurer for $16.02 being Rs. 50 (at 3.12 the current rate of exchange) refund on account of the P.C.'s grant & use for medical expenses for Florence's operation. With warm thanks for the Board's help in this matter, I am.

Very sincerely yours,

J. H. Dickson

COPY

Tellippalai, Ceylon.
Nov. 1915.

My dear T.B.S.

Your two good letters of June 14th and July 28th came long ago but I know I do not need to tell you I have been pressed for time since the death of pouriah and breaking in Nelson to Treasurer work and two new clerks to do Nelson's work. It has become impossible to do the work with less than three clerks and it takes time and patience to get them trained in.

I will first take up the point raised in your letters. Ward is now living in your Manepay house in charge of Manepay Station and Vaddukoddai (except the islands which Paul, Bryant and Chelliah are for). This seemed the only arrangement as we are soon to begin the repair of the Vaddukoddai house and two families and Miller could not live in one house at Vaddukoddai. Mrs. Ward is to be confined in February.

Now we are not printing any reports - saving for the Centennial. A committee of Bicknell, Hitchcock and Miss Bookwalter for the Centennial Celebration in charge and we have asked the Board to send out a Deputation. We hope Sanders can come. The Cent. Fund collected was Rs.960 this year, which brings the total to about Rs.14,000. That convention in Uduvil Church last year was arranged by the Mathers and did not amount to much. Two Ceylon and General missionaries had charge. Monthly missionary meetings have begun again. First at Inuvil, second at Viambodi and next at Nellore. We are having them once in 2 months only. The work in Nainative is in bad shape. I have advised them to move to the south of the island and get their school registered. I don't think they can succeed in their present location. Murugaffah who used to teach there and is now in the college in charge of the library is engaged

to the young girl who is teaching in the Nainative school. Miss Howland told Mrs. Dickson last week, that he had gotten her in a family way and now is trying to take advantage of the situation to get a big dowry. The infamy of some men is awful. The women have put up a new school and house at Nopercoil and seem quite interested in the work. Antho is at Nunavil, John Murugesu at Usan, Pouru at Vorany and J.K.S. is in charge of Usan and Nunavil only. W.E.H. has Vorany and Kudattarak. J.K.S. seems to have done very well so far.

I wanted and still want to get out of the J.C. Board because they feel that it is their college and their ideals and mine clash constantly. I feel that as they started the College I have no right to be continually in their way. The thing that irritates me constantly is the never ceasing attempts to bag every available cent for the teachers' salaries and to give increases without any regard for efficiency. But I am not going to spin out on that line. I have plenty to do without mixing in rows where I am not wanted. I will do as Bicknell has written and asked - wait until he comes. I don't want to be pig headed about it but I do want very much to get out of the Board. The only time they want Americans on the Board is when some money is to be raised.

Hudson resigned because he was miffed at not being increased when the junior teachers were - he and Abraham resigned together. Then the Board got cold feet and met again and voted to give them what they wanted but in the meantime Hudson had accepted the Manepay Hindu College offer of Rs.180 - just double what he was getting. You ask in what his "treachery" consists - you astonish me - is it not treachery to the Lord Jesus Christ to take any part in an institution founded for the express purpose of keeping boys out of Christian schools? Surely Manepay Hindu Col-

lege was not founded for the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ and if not, then how can any true Christian have any part in it. Your Menconal (?) School has suffered badly - there are now only about 160 on the roll. What is the "confession" or"profession" of Nevins or Hudson worth as heads of two schools,directly opposed to Christ? The man Kulasinyam who writes in the Star so well about Karadive is a Hindu passed Sen.Local in Jaffna College. Yes, he was the youth interested in Christianity, some years ago, and whom G.G. was pleased with. Your household effects have been divided between Uduvil, Vaddukoddai and Manepay to save them from deterioration. It seemed the best course.

We are all hoping that your year at Auburndale will put you on your feet, tho I must say letters we get from the Board and elsewhere are not hopeful. The Manepay work is now paying its way - nothing more, but things are very unsatisfactory. The Mathers want a long lease of the hospital to put Dr. Geo. Mather in charge, but of course we have told them we are in no position to negotiate now. Meantime we have sent the offer home for the Board's comment. P. L. Christian passed away last week (11th) peacefully and gloriously. He was a true saint and only eternity will show how much his quiet endurance of his malady and unceasing prayer has wrought. Still we all said "Thank God" when we heard of his death.

Florence is well over her operation for appendicitis and has gained 24 lbs since it and now weighs 98. Dorothy, not yet 13, weighs 140! Florence must still have her tonsils out. Nelson went to Miraj for appendicitis, was operated on on the 2nd and is doing well. J. V. Chelliah has been at death's door for 10 days with enteric but is now somewhat better tho not out of danger.

The question of a union training school has been under discussion for several months now. Hindus went to Government and wanted

Government school in Jaffna so the C.M.S., W.M.S. and ourselves said to Government, we will unite at Tellippalai and admit Hindus. Harwood called a conference at the Kachcheri last week and said Kopay was the place Government had accepted and would accept our proposal on that basis. Privately Harwood told me Government was unwilling to allow combination under any except British auspices because so much trouble has been experienced during this war with problems arising out of enemy missionaries' work and that while there was no likelihood of the U.S. and England being involved in war, Government was not going to take any chances for the future. So our two upper classes go to Kopay, the practising school remaining here, i.e. 6th, 7th and 8th Standards, and Government gives us a block or lump grant on the present basis for every boy we send to Kopay irrespective of passing or not passing. The Kopay buildings are to be rebuilt largely by Government and re-equipped. An entirely new staff will be employed and the school will be managed by a Board, 1 each from the 3 missions and 1 Hindu. The south side of the Jaf. Col. quadrangle is nearing completion; next to be taken will be the west side. We are spending Rs.3,000 for a gas plant, have bought Mrs. Arumaslai's house back of the mission house for Rs.7500. The new pastor's house at Vaddukoddai on the church compound is now occupied. The convention of August, the special week of evangelism and Eddy's meetings were all fine and have I think stirred the people and we mean to continue the effort. The Mathers are pushing forward James for ordination again.

Let me say in conclusion that we are all anxious to see you both back here again but we haven't very much faith because every letter, no matter from what source, has been pessimistic. If we can disappoint these pessimists we shall all be delighted. We need your conservatism and your ripe experience and shall be glad if you can

give us some ray of hope that we shall yet see you both out here.

With kindest regards from us both to you both.

Very sincerely yours,

(Signed) J. H. D.

RECD APR 17 1916

Dear Sarah

Letter

My dear Dr. Stone. March 1/16

For weeks I have wanted to drop you a line about Dr. Curr and Sunvil and concert: now or never for proof on the busiest day of the week I am dashing off this to show excuse inebriates of language.

Our secretary has written you of the urgent need of either a nurse or a doctor. He put it strongly but not strongly enough. You know that the work at Sunvil is one of the most important departments of our work. Dr. Curr is advancing in years and cannot do what she once did. But now she is at the turn of life and is often physically much worse but with her fine indomitable spirit keeps up where

ebbing, she feels advancing age and the marriage of several of her most efficient nurses with the coming marriage of Dr. Murrupsan have left her in a position where the work at Junin is in real danger.

Just at this juncture along comes a gentleman of her own age, in a good position in a Colombian commercial house, a ~~Scotch~~ Scotchman from near her home who is making love to her. She don't request to marry; she loves her work too much but she would rather do it than face the future alone in the hospital. I dread to think of Junin suddenly left without her: the whole future of Junin is trembling in the balance and seriously entreat you to do everything in your power to secure our assistance for her. No nursing lady doctor is in sight so that we look to you to help us somehow. The Morning Star soon has come and Junin must stop. If you can get Dr. Curr assistance I think we can dispose of this lower Rhers but, if not I can't answer for the consequences! You can see that in any case assistance is ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY!! With kind regards.

Very sincerely yours,

J. A. Dickson

many would give up in
pair. During the last
years the work has inc
doubled and now her
cient helper Dr. Mur
is she married in Jun
It will be a very serious
for Dr. Curr, even if the
should be able to handle the work alone
Mrs. Dickson & I are her
intimate friends and p
know some inside fac
which impart a deep
in confidence — <u>when you
have read this letter p
destroy it.</u>

It is now 19 years since
hospital was opened and
all that time Dr Curr
never except for two, one
periods had a European
assistant helper. Dr. & Mrs.
with their efficient native
helper Dr Curtis had
half the work Dr Curr
Now Dr. Curr's course

JACKSON, TREASURER,
CEYLON MISSION

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON 195

5th July 1916.

AUG 14 1916

Dear Mr. Bell,

I enclose estimate ~~to~~ and appropriation sheets for our Mission as per your letter of no date.

With kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

J. K. Jackson

J.K.C. Treas.A.C.M.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell ~~Esq.~~,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston.
Mass.

REC'D NOV 6 1917

American Ceylon Mission

FOUNDED IN 1816

Rev. J. H. Dickson

Tellippalai, Ceylon,
Sept. 16th 1917

Dear Dr. Barton:

I was delighted to receive a letter from you yesterday — yours of July 23rd. transmitting the message of the Prudential Board. I shall be glad to summarize it in the Morning Star. The confident tone of the message will delight me — historical facts alone warrant it — but much more confidence in our great Leader and the primacy His claims must always have. The mountain way in which England has gotten under the burden of German misworks in India and many other places shows beyond us. When the full story of England's sacrifices has been recounted it will make a noble record unsurpassed in history.

May I add a personal word? For some time my youngest daughter Florence had trouble of a minor nature with her eyes. A visit to the doctor in Colombo Aug. 16 revealed no special trouble to the naked eye. In 10 days — by Aug. 26th she had completely lost her sight in one eye and was practically blind in the other. Again

taken to Colombo the case was diagnosed as "neuro-retinitis" – neuritis of the retina and optic nerve. She entered hospital and had to winter there at once. She now has about [illegible] sight and if pressed fell sight in 6 weeks but the doctor says we must get her as soon as possible – next March or the heat in May on her eye may cause a relapse of the trouble. Fortunately this is our relief time in coming but we had agreed to in another way in order to give Mr. [illegible] a chance with his special novelists' campaign. Now he must succeed and I am afraid he cannot do much at his campaign. This I know represents it seems necessary for us to go. Mrs. [illegible] is still in Colombo with her daughter. [illegible] kindest regards.

Yours sincerely

J. D. Hibbert

1917

197

COPY Letter of J. H. Dickson
of Sept. 13, received Nov. 3.

13th September

J. G. Hosmer Esqr.,

Boston

Dear Mr. Hosmer,

I wrote you on Aug. 19th sending order for Oct. shipment. My youngest daughter has just had a serious illness and we must leave for home in March next before this shipment could reach us. Therefore please cancel what I have ordered personally as it would only arrive here after we had left. Fortunately next March is our regular furlough time, though on account of the war we had intended to wait till March 1919.

The City of Athens was sunk on Aug. 10th off Cape Town and the City of Nagpur was wrecked north of Cape Town shortly after so if the second shipment of the April consignment was on either of these vessels please arrange for the insurance. With kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) J. H. Dickson

Treas. A. C. M.

RECD DEC 15 1917

198

Tellipalai,
Ceylon, October 23rd, 1917.

Dear Mr.Bell,

I am enclosing a statement of expenses incurred on account of a recent illness of my daughter Florence that needs explanation. First of all let me say how very, very, sorry I am at its size - but so far as I can see it was unavoidable. The history of the matter is as follows. About 6 months ago she had trouble at Kodaikanal school with her eyes: a severe attack of malaria followed and we had to bring her back to Ceylon as she was too exhausted to stay on at school. Gradually the trouble wit her eyes increased until Mrs. Dickson took her on August 16th to the Government Eye hospital, Colombo. The doctor carefully examined her eyes and found nothing especially wrong and prescribed glasses. She returned to Tellipalai and on August 23rd began suddenly to loose her sight: in three days it was practically gone and she had to be led about as one blind. Mrs. Dickson again took her to Colombo on August 26th and I enclose a statement of what the doctor found. The diagonsis was "Neuroretinitis".

After being in Colombo three days I was wired for and went down. The reason for my going was that Mrs. Dickson was worn out with care and anxiety and being with her day and night. Florence was very nervous and the only way to keep her happy and quiet was to read to her - Mrs. Dickson could not do this without intermission day after day and the doctor was insistant that she must be kept quiet and her nerves rested as much as possible. I stayed 15 days until the doctor said I might go. I explain this to indicate why my expenses are charged in in addition to Mrs. Dickson's. Rickshaw and carriage hire is large because Mrs. Dickson and I had to get our meals about 1½ miles from the hospital as the hospital did not give meals to those who are not patients. Furthermore, the doctor prescribed a carriage drive for Florence 3 days a week in the evenings . She was in bed all day and he said she must have some change. For board we have charged only the extra cost over what it would have been in our own home. Mrs. Dickson and I are so sorry that now for the fourth time we are obliged to ask your help in meeting extra medical expenses. But I do not know what else to do as we have no resources of our own and the high prices ruling now have made living more difficult than usual. If the Board thinks it can accept this charge, will you not kindly cable me immediately as follows: " DICKSON KANKESANTURAI GRANTED " and charge cable to me. I ask this as I wish if possible to save my account being in debt to the Board when our books close on December 31st. You will be glad to know that after a stay of 31 days in Colombo Florence returned with about 3/4 vision and in the four weeks since she has gained steadily. The doctor says she will make a complete recovery in about four months more. He insists however that we must leave for America as soon as possible. Fortunately it is our furlough time and we propose to leave about February 15th

With kindest regards.

American Ceylon Mission

FOUNDED IN 1816

REC'D JAN 17 1918

Rev. J. H. Dickson

Tellippalai, Ceylon,

Nov. 15th 1917

Dear Dr. Strong:

I want to send you a line regarding the vote of our mission to take Mr. Miss Miller from Jaffna College and put them at Tellippalai — things that cannot be said officially — but which the Prudential Committee should know in considering the matter. Mr. Miller is the only man who can do the work if we are to set Mr. Brown free for direct evangelistic work. Mr. Stitcheock tried his hand at it for a few months in 1909 and made a mess of things. Mr. Wood was in charge for about 15 months while I was home in 1909-10 and was a flat failure. We all know it is useless to look either of these men to try it unless the work is to be deliberately sacrificed. Mr. Wood and Mr. Stitcheock are slow and unbusinesslike and cannot edit the Morning Star or conduct the publication work of the

Press. The work at Tellippalai has been po
on a prosperous footing that demands
one who has capacity and a taste for the
Now here is a secret. Mr. & Mrs. Miller & the Br
wells do not hitch well and the Mille
are anxious to take this chance to co
to Tellippalai at least while we
home on furlough and if they succee
make it their permanent work. I g
not wish to return to Tellippalai af
my furlough and have told the Missionar
feel that I have been 17 years at this pre
station and that it would be loved by the
work to have a change. I feel reasonably sure
ler would do well at Tellippalai and cu
leave him in charge without anxiety. Th
Anotha thing: The vote was 6 to 4 to be
Miller at Tellippalai, but Mr. and Mrs. P
and ourselves — 4 votes in favor — did not
Mr. Brown and Mrs. Bicknell were undecided
did not vote. Mr. Bicknell moved the

olution to put the Millers at Tellippalai and says he can get along at the College without them — not that he does not appreciate Mr. Miller — he likes him very much: Miller & Buckwell get on well, but Mrs. Miller and Mrs. Buckwell do not and there is the rub.

Will you please tell the Woman's Board that the $10,000 they appropriated for the Uduvil Girls' English School building is almost exhausted and need another $5,000 as soon as possible.

We are hoping to leave Colombo March 4th by Pacific Mail S.S. "Colusa" for San Francisco direct but are not sure yet. Florence has greatly improved in her eyesight but it is not yet normal, though the doctor

promises a complete recovery after our return to America. All the missionaries are well with our kindest regards.

Yours Sincerely,

J. H. Dickson

James H. Dickson
Polar expedition
June 1897

RECD MAR 1 1918

American Ceylon Mission

Rev. J. H. Dickson

FOUNDED IN 1816

Tellippalai, Ceylon,
Dec. 26th 1917

Dear Dr. Strong:

Your telegram, "Granted Strong" reached us Christmas eve and lifted a heavy load from our hearts and brightened the following day. I want to let you know how grateful Mrs. Dickson and I are for this great help at a difficult time. I remember saying at a commissioning service at Oberlin where I represented the Board, that the American Board was the fairest, most considerate organization I had ever come in contact with and my experience for more than 17 years has abundantly borne this out, and it is with a deep thankful heart that I pen this letter. We have had a great deal of sickness in our small family but I have never asked the Board for help unless I was forced to. When we were home on furlough last, Mrs Dickson was 4 months at Battle Creek Sanitarium and I was there 2 months during which time in addition to sanitarium expenses we had to employ a lady to look after our two children in Oberlin, pay house rent etc all together making a very heavy bill

but I was able to get preaching appointments
meet all expenses without asking the Board
year on account of disordered train arrangements
Mrs Dickson and our servants were obliged to
en route to Kodaikanal at a feverish
station all right: all got fever — our two
after reaching Kodaikanal had to be sent
to Ceylon and we had to employ two other
servants at Kodai, and further as there
mosquitoes at Kodai the fever was con
ated to Florence and Mrs Dickson — all together
sickness cost us about R 125 extra. I only me
this to indicate that we have had a good
of financial pressure due to sickness a
I have not appealed to the Board for help exc
when there seemed no other way.

Our future seems uncertain: whether we
shall be able to leave Florence in America; wh
she can study and use her eyes as usual a
unsolved problems. Not only so but our daug
Dorothy needs a good deal of help in her les
and Mrs. Dickson feels and I am bound to a
agree with her, that it will possibly be nec

for us to remain in America for say two or three years at least until we can see our way clear to return. Now question — could I be of any help to the Board in its work at Home during that time? I should prefer to do something in connection with the Board to any other work I can think of. Just you would do what you think proper in connection with this suggestion and let me know when (D.V.) we reach America.

We are due to leave here March 16th and hope to reach San Francisco on or about April 25th by Pacific Mail S.S. "Colusa" so you could best reach me through your San Francisco office or you could not reach me here or certainly en route.

I am very glad to say that Florence has made steady progress in the last two months since Senate and the doctor says her eyes are now almost normal: be anticipates

a complete recovery in a few months more. All are well here. Prices are gradually increasing & exchange is now only 2.85 to the dollar instead of 3.12 so living is not easy. With our kind regards -

Very Sincerely Yours.

J. H. Dickson

Rev. J. H. Dickson
Independent
Pel. 16.1917

REC'D APR 11 1918

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE.

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

TO My dear Dr. Barton:

Mrs Dickson & I Jan. 30/18

SUBJECT

Just a line to thank you very heartily for your kind letter of Nov. 7th expressing your sympathy with us at Florence's illness. She has certainly made a marvellous recovery in which I feel sure the many prayers that ascended had no small share. The eye pupils are still large and sluggish tho' the doctor says this will disappear in a year after she reaches home. The general health is excellent but I fear that we must remain at home for a few years till on my return in due course it is by no means certain that Florence can use her eyes for school work — if not, then obviously we cannot return immediately. I have already written Dr. Stone on this point and before I look elsewhere should be glad

be of service to the Board at home in any capacity if that is possible for I should be happier in such a connection than in any other I can think of. With our minutes records.

Very sincerely yours

J. H. Dickson

J. H. Dickson
Telegraph Co
Rec. 30 9 98

RECD APR 11 1918

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE.

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

TO Mr. Edward S. Strong:

SUBJECT

Your good letter Jan 30/18 of Nov. 23rd has come in — thank you heartily. Wrote you at once on receipt of your cable on Dec. 24th and hope you will soon receive it. Florence seems pretty well — looks in A1 health but her eye pupils are still quite large and sluggish so we do not allow her to use her eyes much which is a great trial to her as she has been an insatiable reader.

We are anxiously waiting for your cable permitting Mr. Miller to take my place. We are going on the assumption that you will agree and Mr. Miller is spending 2 days a week here becoming acquainted with the work. He is ardently desirous to have the cable and enter this opening for which he seems well fitted. He has been editing the "Star" further last 3 wks

and has placed me immensely by the editorial "scent" he has shown. We have heard that Dr. Scott wants to come back. Mission spent fully 2 hours in discussing question last week and it is evident that a majority of the mission has grave doubts as to the wisdom of his coming back for "general mission work. We would welcome him in the medical work as we have defined it in our mission letter already in your hands — 1916 I think, but if he comes back to reopen the old feud between Jewel and Mary for some of us think he would better stay at home. The situation in mission as regards men is difficult because both Mr. Wood and Mr. Hitchcock are far from being efficient — neither speaks more than a few words of broken Tamil. Dr. Scott would do well in "general" work except for two reasons (1) his health would almost certainly break down (2) his going about in the hot sun and

been
first
hurt
the
but
only
back
it
back
would
our
because
for
more
Scott
two
brought
and

FROM REV. J. H. DICKSON

AMERICAN CEYLON MISSION HOUSE.

TO

TELLIPPALAI, CEYLON.

SUBJECT

(2) having been in medical work so long he would find it almost impossible to go anywhere in Jaffna without being asked to see patients and if he refused he would give offense. Neither my wife nor Mr. Hitchcock nor Dr. Scott could do the work of this station. My wife tried it in 1909-10 when I was home last and left things in a bad mess. Miller is capable. ~~[illegible]~~ Brown & Bicknell could both do Tellippalai work well but they are not available. I can have the work at Tellippalai in Mr. Miller's hand content & sure it will be well done.

We have put Mr. Brown in the evangelistic work and he is supreme boss in it. He is doing excellent constructive work that has long waited for such a man. I hope he will have the strength to continue in it for a long time.

I have written this letter in great haste in the midst of a busy morning and it is a private, intimate chat on a few of our problems. Dr. already advised me to be at San Francisco by about March 16th for the Pacific Mail S.S. "Colusa" Mrs Dickson joins me in very kindest regards-

Sincerely Yours.

J. A. Dickson

Enclose a note for Dr. Barton

Dr. J. A. Dickson

Tallapoosa

Jan 20 1912

RECD MAY 20 1918

J. H. Dickson
"at Sea"
May 12, 1918

263

PACIFIC MAIL S.S. CO.

S. S. COLUSA at Sea
May 12th 1918

Dear Dr. Strong:

Mr. Miller handed me the enclosed letters before I left Jaffna and asked me to read and post on to you on arrival in San Francisco. In so doing I wish to add something to indicate my own personal view of the situation as well as to interpret the action of the mission.

My work at Tellippalai consists of the following:

(1) Supervision of 16 Tamil day schools with 1700 children
(2) Do for 2 English Schs, 350 childn.
(3) " three churches
(4) Supt. Mission Press
(5) Editor, Morning Star

a member of the Mission — became in July of that year and pending his arrival Mr. Hitchcock took over the work at Tellippalai. He did well as Treasurer, but for the other work he proved incompetent. I do not wish to go into details but this is the simple fact. He is a dear good man but lacking in energy and in the qualifications needed to manage the Press and to make a successful editor.

Mr. Ward followed and was in charge 18 months till he returned. He too lacks energy and the qualifications needed for successful work at Tellippalai. I came back to debts and a disorganized work and had a very hard situation to face. These facts are well known to the Mission and when the question of my successor at Tellippalai came up for discussion this time there was not a single suggestion that either Mr. Ward or Mr. Hitchcock should go to Tellippalai or have charge of the work there — it was quietly recognized as out of the question if the work was to be maintained and not sacrificed.

We spent fully 3 hours in going into every phase of the situation in Mission meeting and finally Mr. Bicknell felt the need of the situation at Tellippalai so strongly that he moved the resolution

(6) Manager Boys Normal Sc
(7) Mission Treasurer
(8) Treas. Kodaikanal Sc
(9) " Jaffna Council is.
of our churches are m
for general work.

Of course for some month
before I left the prospe
and possible arrangem
to meet the sep were di
cussed privately. Obvious
many things can be s
privately that could not
said in Mission mee
and yet which have a
bearing on the problem
This makes it necessary
me to say something p
sonal regarding 2 of the
other missionaries wh
I would not wish to so
were it not essential
a clear understanding o
present situation
When I left on furlo
in 1909, Mr. Ward was a

to send Mr. Miller there
and Dr. Curr seconded it.
call particular attention
the fact that Mr.
Bickwell knowing fully the
delicate situation, and after hav-
ing fully the needs at Tel-
lichpalai felt that Mr.
Miller was more needed
there than at Vadderbodai.
Obviously Mr. Bickwell could
not succeed me at Tellichpalai
and then left two feasible
possibilities — Mr. Brown +
Mr. Miller.
We discussed Mr. Brown's
case long and earnestly and
came to the conclusion
you yourself have expressed
that he might not be
taken from his evangelistic
work. We were equally con-
vinced that it was quite
impossible for him to
do successful evangelistic
work and have any other

PACIFIC MAIL S.S. CO.
S. S. COLUSA

a member of the Mission — became in July of that year and pending his arrival Mr. Hitchcock took over the work at Tellippalai. He did well as Treasurer, but for the other work he proved incompetent. I do not wish to go into details but this is the simple fact. He is a dear good man but lacking in energy and in the qualifications needed to manage the Press and to make a successful editor.

Mr. Ward followed and was in charge 18 months till he returned. He too lacks energy and the qualifications needed for successful work at Tellippalai. I came back to debts and a disorganized work and had a very hard situation to face. These facts are well known to the Mission and when the question of my successor at Tellippalai came up for discussion this time there was not a single suggestion that either Mr. Ward or Mr. Hitchcock should go to Tellippalai or have charge of the work there — it was quietly recognized as out of the question if the work was to be maintained and not sacrificed.

We spent fully 3 hours in going into every phase of the situation in Mission meeting and finally Mr. Bicknell felt the need of the situation at Tellippalai so strongly that he moved the resolution

(6) Manager Boys Normal School
(7) Mission Treasurer
(8) Treas. Kodaikanal School
(9) " Jaffna Council is all
of our churches are m
for general work.

Of course for some months
before I left the prospe
and possible arrangem
to meet the sep wre di
cussed privately. Obviously
many things can be s
privately that could not
said in Mission meet
and yet which have a
bearing on the problem
This makes it necessary
me to say something p
sonal regarding 2 of the
other missionaries wh
I would not wish to so
were it not essential
a clear understanding o
present situation.
When I left on furlo
in 1909, Mr. Ward was m

to send Mr. Miller there and Dr. Curr seconded it. I call parties upon attention to the fact that Mr. Bickwell knowing fully the college situation, and after having fully the news at Tel-el-Kalai felt that Mr. Miller was more needed there than at Vaddeboddai. Obviously Mr. Bickwell could not succeed me at Tellipalai and then left two possible possibilities — Mr. Brown + Mr. Miller.

We discussed Mr. Brown's case long and earnestly and came to the conclusion you yourself have expressed — that he might not be taken from his evangelistic work. We were equally convinced that it was quite impossible for him to do successful evangelistic work and have any other

PACIFIC MAIL S.S. CO.
S. S. COLUSA

He is full of purposeful energy, has good horse-sense and knows how to edit a paper and seems in every way just the man for a permanent appointment at Tellippalai. Further, Mr. Hitchcock goes home on furlough in 1920 and at the close of his furlough will be in his 68th year. He ought not to return. And if so we on our return from furlough would naturally succeed him. Our appointment of Mr. Miller to Tellippalai therefore is the result of a careful look into the present and future.

Mr. Miller since January has been editing the "Star" and doing much of the station work at Tellippalai — indeed during the last month of my stay in Ceylon he did almost all of it and demonstrated conclusively his fitness for the task.

Our mission had no meeting after receiving your letter and cable declining to permit Mr. Miller to go to Tellippalai but naturally the matter has been discussed among us a good deal and I am sure I express the earnest feeling of all in the mission except Miss Hastings, Miss Clark, Mrs. Bickwell and Mr. Ward in saying that we earnestly hope the Board will reverse its decision and

serious responsibility. We
are all unanimous on this
point.

There remained then Mr.
Miller. He frankly ex-
pressed his desire to go
to T'ellippalai. I also told
the mission that as I had
carried the heavy burden
of T'ellippalai for the whole
of my missionary life of 8
years I did not wish to
return to it after furlough
and therefore desired the
mission to take this into
consideration in filling
my place there. It was
to be no stop-gap ap-
pointment but the man
who went there was
to continue there a good
long time. This is precisely
what Mr. Miller wants

permit Mr. Miller to go to Tellippolai.

I notice that I have omitted to say that Mr. Hutchcock was given part of my work — viz. Mission Treasurer and Treasurer of Kodai School and Mr. Brown was made Treasurer of the Jaffna Council. The balance of the work is indivisible — one man must take it.

We have had a good voyage and hope to land at San Francisco on the 14th and go at once to Portland Oregon my address there will be

c/o W.C. Bristol
504 Wilcox Bldg.,
Portland, Ore.

If there is any other point in connection with this matter on which you think

I can give you light, but
do not bail to let me
have the privilege
with kindest regards -
Very sincerely Yours
J. A. Dickson

RECD MAY 31 1918

215 – N. 22nd St.,
Portland, Oregon
May 25/18

Dear Dr. Strong:

Your kind letter of April 5th addressed to the care of Dr. Kelsey reached my hands in Honolulu and I hasten to reply. Our time in San Francisco was so brief that I did not see Dr. Kelsey but came on here at once to my old home where my mother & sister are living.

We have not settled on plans yet but I rather think that before long we shall move on to Oberlin which we should like to make our headquarters as being our adopted home and the place where we shall probably have

we are willing to go to any part of the country you may assign us and make our home for the time being there.

I cannot say more now until I hear definitely from you of the decision arrived at by the cabinet. Let me thank you heartily for the kindly greetings contained in your letter and for the warm and cordial solicitude expressed for our welfare. I am glad to say Florence seems reasonably well but sorry to report that Mrs. Dickson is far from well. We have to call at Battle Creek, when we may east.

I shall be glad to hear from you at or early a date as possible. I wrote Mr. Griffin on May 17th reporting our arrival here on the 16th and asking him to inform you.

With warm personal greetings from us both

Very sincerely yours,

J. H. Dickson

J. H. Dickson May 25, 1906

our girls if we return to

In reply to the plan outline I may say at once that I shall gladly assist any way I can in helping the Board's work at home. I assume that you at the Rooms know the situation and the needs and I shall endeavor loyally and earnestly to carry out any plan you may make for me. If you could assign territory reasonably near Oberlin me or a family would be glad, so that I might see something of them, though if the need demands it

J. H. Dickson

REC'D JUN 10 1918

Portland

June 4, 1918

215 – N. 22nd St.,
Portland, Oregon.
June 4th 1918

My dear Dr. Strong:

Your good letter of May 29th came into my hands a few minutes ago and I have shared it with Mrs. Dickson. We are DE-lighted at the outcome: if Mr. Miller again goes back to the College he will go back a broader and better man for that work or if he stays on in the Mission he will be a valuable acquisition. I thank you heartily for sending me word so promptly of the decision of

ters and I will stay at Battle Creek only 3 days going thence to Detroit to be with the First Church for a short visit and thence on to Oberlin. Therefore please address me until June 17th.

Care M. C. Stowell Esq.,
1419 Majestic Bldg.,
Detroit, Mich.

and after that date hold correspondence till you hear from further address.

I am glad to say that my daughters and I seem to be in good health — barring my gall stone trouble concerning which I expect to receive advice at Battle Creek. With warm personal regards — believe me,

Very Sincerely Yours,
J. H. Dickson

the Committee concerning which I have upheld been anxious for some time. I assume that have cabled you our decision out to Ceylon so that there may be no in the work.

Our whole family leave here for Battle Creek on Saturday of this week (8th) for two reasons (1) the unhealthy water for railroad travel into effect on the 10th or as it would cost the Board $100 for us to stay beyond that date we are going now and (2) Mrs. Dickson is for from well and need to go to the Sanitarium as soon as possible. Our daughter

REC'D JUN 19 1918

J. H. Dickson 206

June 17, 1918

June 17th 1918

Dear Dr Stong:

Our boat arrived here from Portland Oregon on the 13th & had intended to stay on the Pacific Coast until Sept. letting Mrs. Dickson go on to her relatives about June 15th but the decision of Govt. to raise the rate so that it would have cost us nearly $100 extra to have waited beyond June 9th as well as Mrs. Dickson's and my own need of medical treatment decided us to come on at once to this good place.

We find rates greatly raised so that even with 50% Reduction it is impossible for us to room or board in any of the Sanitarium buildings so we are rooming and boarding outside.

Dwor told this morning that I must have an operation tomorrow on my nose to enlarge the passages which are badly clogged up and later say in Sept. or Oct. an operation for gall stones. For the nose operation I must stay here 10 days now. For the gall stones I can come at some time when my work for the Board will permit. This is the rush season here now and the Sanitarium people do not want me now, therefore if you can give me some idea of when I need to be there a couple of months off I need arrange accordingly.

Mrs. Dickson & Florence are also taking treatments for ailments. You will be glad to hear that Florence seems to have completely regained her sight but the doctors feel certain blood and other tests should now be made to determine if possible the cause and prevent a recurrence. These tests are now being made. We are, in short,

all we can to put ourselves in good physical condition and I am glad to say the doctors' reports are so far all favorable but it will require care and patience. The only things wrong with me are my nose and bowels and Mrs. Dickson's ailments appear likewise all susceptible of cure.

I wrote Mr. Wilbur from Portland asking for a cheque. I have not heard nor has any letter been forwarded to me from Portland. I am almost out of money here & had to borrow $50 in cheque to pay Dr. Hitchcock. Will you kindly mention the matter to Mr. Wilbur.

I expect to be here until the 28th inst. and after that at

89 S. Professor St.,
Oberlin, Ohio –

with our mutual regards –

Very Sincerely Your,
J. H. Dickson

REC'D JUN 24 1918

J. H. Dickson

Rec'd Sunday

June 22, 1918

267

June 22/18

My dear Dr. Stone:

Thank you for your very kind note of the 20th just in. I had already written Mr. Griffin of the receipt of his cheque & letter via Portland Detroit and Battle Creek the day after I wrote you so all is well as it stands.

Florence will be out of hospital on Monday probably and we have to leave here on the 29th for Detroit spending a few days with the church there and then on to Oberlin about July 3rd where you can reach us at

89 S. Professor St.

I do not recall that you had previously written me about the Presbyterian

or indeed any hospital, but
am very glad of the information
you give about the special
privileges given Am. Bd. mission-
aries there and hope today
Dr. Smith took if arrangements
can be made for my op.
and on what terms.

I am delighted to hear that
have a new man for Jaffna
Cailliff and trust he may be
on the way soon. By the way
Shape you cabled the Ceylon
Mission your final decision re
Mr. Miller taking over Tillipalai Station — that is necessary to ensure the smooth
working of all interests concerned.

I shall entirely be prepared
bound upon movements.
Kind regards.

Yours Sincerely
J. H. Dickson

d
tion
missi-
ously
ently
there
you
hia
be
way
ie
ft
t
the
Tuth

J. H. Dickson 89 S. Professor St.,
Oberlin, Ohio

Oberlin July 3, 1918.

RECEIVED
JUL 5 1918

July 3/18

Dear Dr. Strong:

We arrived here on the 1st inst. and this address will reach me for the present. We are only temporarily located and do not feel that we can definitely enrole a house here for a year until we know what the Board is going to give me as a District in which to work.

Mrs Dickson says that if I am she located for example in Iowa or Nebraska or

I would be glad to hear from you at once on this point if possible ~~immediately~~ and as I am leaving with my family on the 6th inst. on a visit to Hamilton Ont. please address your reply to me at

c/o H. J. Hale,
Canada Life Ass. Co.,
Hamilton, Ont.

I am expecting to delay my operation for gall stones till next year in order not to interfere with the work the Board wishes me to do. With kind regards —

Sincerely Yours,
J. A. Jackson

New York & Pennsylvania
so that I will be able to
practically all the time
setting home once in
4 or 5 months, then I
prefer to go to some
place or near central
may be to the district
in which I will be work-
ing. We have in view
good house here (a rather
part of a house) which
should like to rent
once if you think my
work would be reason-
central to Oberlin so
that I could see my
if say once a month

227 E. College St.,
Oberlin, Ohio.
July 9th 1918

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
JUL 10 1918
Ans.

My Dear Dr Strong:

Many thanks for your kind letter of the 6th in regard to Michigan; as I understand it the Board proposes to limit this particular campaign to the larger cities. You of course know that Michigan is not rich in large cities. Detroit, Grand Rapids, Saginaw, Bay City, Lansing, Ann Arbor, Ypsilanti, Kalamazoo, Battle Creek and Pt. Huron brings you down to the 25,000 mark in population — 10 cities. I doubt whether I could spend a year profitably or even 6 months on 10 cities on the general scheme you outline: but perhaps I do not understand full the scheme. What I wish to suggest is that if a full year's work say Oct. 1918 to June 1919 is contemplated I

including heat light and water is $22 per month. The only way we can feed it to our family is to sleep our four daughters down stairs in the dining room. For our meals as Mrs Dickson is quite unable to do house work during perhaps the morning meal and taking care of the house, we propose to go to Tank House for 2 meals a day @ $3.60 per day from our family or $108 per month to which add 80 cents for our morning meal at home and you have a total for meals for our family of $132 or for rooms and board of $154 as against our allowance of $133.33 per month. We have hunted all over Oberlin and this is the best we can possibly do. We stayed 15 days at Battle Creek to be looked over and have several minor matters attended to and it cost us just over $160 for our family. Now I am not going into these details to have an appeal on them for I hope to manage some how — already I have closed off the Battle Creek expense and over $300 for clothes since we landed in America on May 14th — I want to give you as a Secretary a peep into some of the very real problems that face the returning missionary who has clothes to buy and health to mend and expensive living to face.

Re the enclosed card, I am all but positive that the signature "M. Amonasuffe" is false and that it was written by S. G. Lee a man who is knocking everybody. Only last Thursday President King of Oberlin called on us and he asked me

rather think it would
necessary to add other le
We have decided to locate
Oberlin and the above gd
will reach us anyw

Re my safe stay, of the
Battle Creek people said
could delay it till next
quite sobe. I prefer to d
because if I had it now
could not possibly be in
for the comfortes and o
can want I want to do

Living in Oberlin is perh
cheaper than elsewhere b
with reform boys missing
allowances it is pretty hi
It may interest you to kn
exactly how we are fixe
We have secured a part of
house dining room, kitchen,
sitting room (all small) dow
stairs, one fair sized bedroom
up stairs and one very small
(6' x 11') good enough for one cot-
ten family of 4 - The pric

"How is that brother getting on who got after me"? referring to the fact that when King was Barrows lecturer this some individual considered himself appointed to tell King that he was a heretic, had no gospel message and was leading Christians astray with strange doctrines. I informed Dr. King that he was still busy and Dr. King laughed and remarked, "Well, I think the only way to deal with such persons is to take them out to the pump and let them have it." Or for the card and its contents - there is in that measure of truth which like the half truth is virtually a lie because it conceals and misleads. We have a very real caste problem in our churches and among our pastors, but so has every Indian or Ceylon Mission and if the Christian Church here at home has not its caste problem it has other problems which enable those who wish to belittle and revile to point the finger of scorn with that lack of sympathy, judgment and understanding that always characterizes those who see the obvious elements of a problem and not those deeper elements that are understood and appreciated by those who are in the very midst of the fight. Personally I do not consider the card worthy of notice for it does not attempt to reason or deal constructively with the question but is merely an attempt to throw mud.

J. H. Dickson
Oberlin July 18, 1918

227 E. College St.,
Oberlin, Ohio,
July 18th 1918

My dear Dr. Stone:

On getting settled here I turned up your letter of Dec. 22nd receiving just before I left Jaffna and I have not replied to that part of it relating to Miss Hausey because we were too rushed for me to give the time and thought needed for a reply.

There is no question about there being trouble at Duwil and I think the blame for it is pretty evenly distributed. First as to Miss Hausey: she is earnest, energetic, wants to do what is right. I had a long private talk with her by appointment and found her very reasonable. Yet she has constitutional difficulties that grate and jar

this. Again she is not a student and does not take readily to any studying, book work. I hardly think it is correct to say that her duties in the hospital have prevented her from getting a grip of the language. It is true that she has not had regular instruction and that part of the time her munshi was not the best, but when all that is admitted it still remains true — and I think, most dispassionate people agree with me in this statement — Miss Hansen has not done her full duty in using time given to her by Dr. Curr. Morals Mrs. Miller, hearing Miss Hansen's side of the story only were for a time convinced that Dr. Curr was doing her great injustice but after they had resided at Sunni for over a month when Mrs. Miller's baby was born they completely changed their views of the merits of the case and felt that Miss Hansen was quite as much to blame for the trouble as Dr. Curr.

Now as to Dr. Curr. She has been in charge of Sunni for 25 years and it is very difficult for her to devolve her own hands: she does not know how to give a definite assignment of work and then let the one to whom the assignment has been made

not only on Dr. Carr but on a
rest of us — she is boistero
loud and lacks polish or
breeding. When this comes
the sick room it is destru
she does not seem to be able
be quiet when her patie
needs it desperately. One da
when Mrs Dickson was s
in bed she came in in
the best intention in the
of helping and cheering the
Dickson up and left o
an hour with Mrs. Dic
done up nervous. Mrs.
when confined at Dunvor
had Miss Hansen or her
and was in constant tro
because of this. Some pa
not only can stand loud b
ous talk indeed they need
but others cannot and Mrs
does not seem to realize

work out his salvation.
She is jealous, suspicious and
offended and listens to story
tales too readily. I have said
repeatedly in by-gone years that
I do not believe Dr Carr can
ever get on with any self-
respecting American or European.
She gets on beautifully with her
native assistants because they
Bunchee — an American
will never do so. Dr Carr is
on the verge of a bad break-
down — Dunvor and he sur-
prised I shear off it at anytime
and I have a good deal of sym-
pathy with her in her trouble
after all her years of exceedingly
hard heavy work. I do not know
many doctor on the Russian field
who does work that in point

likewise: other members of the Mission have tried but it is almost impossible to talk to Dr. Curr – she breaks down and cries hysterically. Be letting Miss Hansen go elsewhere to study: you will be interested to know that at our Mission meeting held on Nov. 2nd Drewery and Mr. Bicknell seconded a vote that Miss Hansen reside with the women at Wanapo and she has been there since. If she fails to get Tamil now she is without excuse for she has had even one full day of work a week in the Hospital. Miss Hansen has many excellent qualities, and I am sure we all earnestly desire that some modus vivandi may be found in a truly difficult situation. If I have not made the matter clear I shall be glad to write further if you will indicate perhaps I have not been full enough.

With warm regards –

Very Sincerely Yours

J. H. Nelson

of variety and volume
compare with hers —
and thinking of dispensary
patients who in many
hospitals look big in
returns but make single
demand when compared
with in-patients. She has
done a truly marvelous
work at Sunnyside, literally
given her very life to it
without stint and as a result
she is not herself and
not able to face the situ-
ation in a reasoned manner.
I do not know what the
outcome will be — I should not
be surprised if Miss Hansen
came home & Dr Carr retired
the situation is such that anything
may happen. I know
all that Jean & Mrs. Dickson

A. HADDEN, MUSKEGON
PRESIDENT TRUSTEES

F. E. BOGART, DETROIT
CHAIRMAN EXECUTIVE COM.

W. S. STEENSMA, ST. CLAIR
SECRETARY TRUSTEES AND EX. COM.

C. H. HARGER,
GENERAL MISSIONARY

E. R. LATHAM,
DIRECTOR OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION
AND YOUNG PEOPLE'S WORK

MICHIGAN CONGREGATIONAL CONFERENCE

REV. JOHN W. SUTHERLAND,
SUPERINTENDENT AND REGISTRAR

MR. L. P. HAIGHT, TREASURER.

505 LANSING STATE SAVINGS BANK BUILDING

LANSING, MICH.

211

RECEIVED
W. E. ST
SEP 18
Ans'd

September 16, 1918.

Rev. W.E. Strong, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong :

Thank you heartily for your exceedingly kind letter of the 10th inst. I certainly did enjoy the visit to Boston. It enabled me to come into vital touch with the Board and to get a somewhat avariegated view of problems that I have been thinking of for a long time. It gave me also a wider view and a truer one. I feel deeply that the Board stands today in a more critical position than at any time during its long history. We simply cannot go on as we have been going, buoyed up by false optimism regarding our constituency. The British government in its various departments has a splendid way of dealing with knotty problems on which the Government is unable to reach a decision. They appoint what is called a Commission of representative men from all stations in life, with a sprinkling of Government officials. These men look the whole problem over from every possible standpoint and I think I am correct in saying that rarely or never do they fail to indicate the proper line of action. I have a feeling, I do not know how well it is grounded, that the Board has never really faced its problems as a whole. It has faced individual problems and problems of individual missions, but never has it put all the problems together and considered them as a whole. Is it not time that the Board should take its constituency into its confidence and tell them some hard unpleasant truths? Is not the coming annual meeting the time to take such a step ?

I am just now engaged in looking over statistics and gifts from Michigan to the Board for the last three years and getting my bearings. I anticipate a good time here and trust I may not disappoint the Board in the results.

With kindest regards,

Very sincerely yours,

J. W. Sutherland

REC'D OCT 28 1918

227 E. College St.,
Oberlin, Ohio.
Oct. 26th 1918

My dear Dr. Barton:

Reached New York by steamer early Thursday morning and went at once to the Presbyterian Hospital. They are full up with influenza cases now and are not accepting any but emergency operative cases. However they kindly examined me. The doctor said he would not give a positive diagnosis now but asked that when I was ready to enter hospital, some at least one week before the operation (if any) in order that by test meals, X ray and other tests they might eliminate other possibilities than gall stones. He said that it was quite possible ulcer of the stomach might be the cause.

He agreed to my plan to postpone the matter until next June unless meanwhile I had an acute or unusual attack.

I am very pleased that my work is not to be interfered with and that I can use the summer months to deal with the trouble by case with your letter is more in their files and I have more only to go there when necessary.

With kind regards, believe me -

Very sincerely Yours,

J. H. Dickson

J. H. Dickson
Oct. 28, 1905

J. H. Dickson 227 E. College St.

Oberlin Dec. 27, 1918. Oberlin O.

REC'D DEC 30 1918

213

Dec. 27/18

My dear Dr. Strong:

Our younger daughter Florence passed on before our Christmas night — double pneumonia following influenza. Mrs. Dickson and our older daughter were ill at the same time and delirious for near a week: they did not know of our daughters passing or serious illness till the day after her death because they were too ill to be told. It was impossible to get a trained nurse or a nurse of any kind and I did what I could with the help of two colored women, "practical nurses" they call themselves. The illness began with Dorothy Dec. 13th: Mrs. Dickson & Dorothy are improving slowly now but it will be weeks before they regain their former strength and I cannot of course leave Oberlin at present and must be governed by events as to the future.

Will you kindly insert in the Missionary Herald, under the

"Chronicle" something like the following -:

Deaths - At Oberlin, Ohio, Christmas night, Florence Ruth, youngest daughter of Rev. J. H. and Mrs. Dickson of the Ceylon Mission, of double pneumonia following influenza, aged 13 years, 2 months ~~[illegible]~~.

Amend in any way you see fit.

Kindly let Dr. Patton know the substance of this letter - I am unspeakably more now than I could utter though our hearts break, we look up our tears into the face of a God of love - our Father. "Thanks be unto God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

Very sincerely yours,
J. H. Dickson

REC'D DEC 18 1919

D. H. Dickson
24 Gramercy Park

N. Y. City, Dec. 17th 1919

My dear Bill:

Thank you much for your kind note of Nov. 28th. I have very much to be thankful for — kind friends like you and the others at 14 Beacon and the abounding mercy of God who has brought me safely thro a severe operation.

I am staying a few days at the home of Mrs. Edw. Lincoln Smith in order to gain strength before I attempt the trip to Boston. I hope to leave here Friday night and reach Auburndale Saturday morning. Perhaps some day next week I will venture in. My stomach is quite cranky and I am on a strict diet which must be followed for some months. I am gaining strength quite rapidly and the doctors say I have recovered just as well and fast as I could.

The Presbyterian Hospital made

no charge for the 4 wks and 5 days I was with them: they were most kind in every way.

I am quite eager to get back to 14 Beacon and hope to be there until after the New Year, unless we are ready to move for India. Thank you for taking charge of my slides: I will return them as soon as I can get in to the Rooms.

I wonder how far you have been able to go in the direction of reconstruction? I hope you have been able to push the plan a little further at least: it is going to be a long, long trail at best.

With my best –

Very sincerely yours,

J. H. Dickson

REC'D DEC 15 1919

A. H. Dickson
New York

Dec. 14, 1919.

Twenty-four Gramercy Park
New York City,
Dec. 14th 1919

my dear Dr. Strong:

Your welcome letter of Dec. 11th I found awaiting me on my arrival here last evening when I was discharged from hospital. Mrs. Edw. L. Smith has most kindly invited me to stay here a few days before I attempt the trip back to Auburndale.

As you surmised, it was a great joy to know definitely what is ahead — to have a definite object toward which to work. I am especially grateful to Dr. Banning for the word "cordially" — it was well worth its cost in cable charges to us, and I thank you heartily for so promptly sending me word about it.

As you no doubt have heard

morning if all goes well and I will come in to the Rooms as soon as I feel able.

I want to thank you for your most kind letter of Nov. 25th which reached me while I was in bed. I think you can easily understand that conditions in a general ward with 24 patients are not conducive to letter writing, so I have done little but write my wife once each day. I have received letters & cards repeatedly from my good friends at the rooms and fresh evidence of the loving Christian fellowship which has so won my heart as I have deepened my acquaintance with the dear old American Board. My heart is filled with gratitude to my Heavenly Father for His many and great mercies and my earnest prayer is that the years that remain may be wholly and effectively devoted to the work of His Kingdom.

The Presbyterian Hospital did not charge me one cent for my stay of four weeks and five days. When I return to Boston I intend to ask Dr. Boston, who gave me the letter on which they admitted me, to write them a letter of thanks.

With kindest regards, and with ever grateful appreciation of your sympathy & kindness in my hour of need,

Very Sincerely Yours,

J. H. Dickson

my operation proved more serious than I had anticipated when I came here. There were no gall stones at all, but the gall bladder had suffered as an innocent bystander from a congenital malformation or stricture of the pylorus and duodenum making it necessary to enlarge them and considerable surgical carpentry was needed.

As a result my stomach is much deranged and very cranky so that I shall have to be careful for some months until it recovers its former tone. The wound gash they made has entirely healed and no dressings have been on for a week. They all say I am doing very well considering the nature of the operation. I can walk about freely and am daily gaining strength. I now weigh only 146 or about 30 lbs. loss from my usual weight. I hope to reach Auburndale next Saturday

REC'D DEC 9 1918

227 E. College St.,
Oberlin O. Dec. 6th

My dear Dr. Strong:

Yours of Nov. 18th reached me in Michigan "on the wing" and I am utilizing the first chance to reply.

I am glad you have given me a chance to state my views on this important question: I am sorry to weary you with a statement of my reasons for my views — I shall give simply the conclusions to which I have been gradually forced by 18 years of observation.

(1) There is a growing neglect of language study among our missionaries: 50 years ago every missionary in our mission had a good working knowledge of the language and most of them were fluent in its use — the same I know by enquiry to be true of the Madura Mission. Today not more than 10 or 15% of our missionaries can use

the language free.

(2) I believe the Board would be well advised to adopt the London Mission rule which gives the new missionary considerably less than full salary when coming to the field and advances it by two stages as he passes the first and second language examinations respectively.

(3) For most missionaries a language school is the best place to capture the language provided the school is properly manned. But I would add that I feel that while the language is essential, so is a knowledge of the history of the people and of their religious philosophy and conceptions. Growing intellectual keenness among the non-Christian is making an intelligent grasp of their ideals and prej-

indeed quite as essential as a knowledge of the language. Where this is included in the language course, it is made sufficiently varied to permit of continuous study without the very real peril which any definite assignment of missionary responsibility brings to the young missionary. When a young missionary does part time language study and part time definite missionary work in the large majority of cases the language study never receives its due share of attention because of the pull to needed service and the appeal of overburdened missionaries. In my judgment the only safety is to let mission work absolutely alone while engaged in language study, and further and the language school

Dec 4 1917

J. H. Dickson

with a well organized, beneficent course that guides the vision and the knowledge of the young missionary is incomparably the best solution for a difficult problem. Sanitarium schools have been inadequate like many new things but they deserve to be pushed and developed to the point where real efficiency is reached

With kind regards –

Sincerely yours,

J. H. Dickson

Memorandum on letter of Miss E. I. Hansen
dated Feby. 26th, 1918

(1) This letter was written after about 17 months residence in Ceylon, but is now sent as representing the further judgment of an additional year of service – less than 2½ all told.

(2) Miss Hansen makes eight criticisms as follows:

(A) The medical work at Suwil is a "one man" affair. This is true: to my mind this ought to attract any really ambitious doctor – all our station work is "one man" work and shows of nothing more stimulating than to be placed in charge of a given piece of work and told that you are solely responsible for its success or failure. Medical work is of such a technical nature that general missionaries do not and cannot undertake to advise the man (or woman) on the spot.

(B) Ice is not used on a general practice. I am surprised at this criticism, for while it is quite true, the answer is that experience has shown that, whatever the reason may be, its use in Ceylon does not yield the results shown here in America. Miss Hanson could with little difficulty have verified this fact in Colombo where the Government Hospital with an abundance of cheap ice obtainable makes little or no use of it. It does sometimes do good, but not in Ceylon to the extent which its success in America would indicate.

(C) Defective laundry arrangements.

This also is quite true, but no practical way out of the difficulty has ever been suggested. It is significant that Colombo with over 300,000 people about 3000 of whom are Europeans, and a fine hospital with unlimited Government money still uses the very method Miss Hansen condemns. The clothes are laid flat on the ground after washing — not hung on a line — and the fierce rays of a tropical sun probably kill germs that would otherwise do immense harm.

Miss Hansen lightheartedly proposes an oil engine, an ice machine and a laundry plant. For several years I have had an oil engine, printing and wood working machinery to look after at Tellippalai and my own experience and observation counts in indicating that such a plant installed at Jaffna Hospital would be "the beginning of sorrows" and expense: it would necessitate a high paid supervisor since the natives have little or no mechanical ability and land the hospital in far more trouble than it is proposed to avoid. Electric light would be the last straw: Miss Hansen has no conception of the results of her proposals

(c) There is no sterilizer. This is true and is a good criticism: there

ought to be one: there is a fine one at Manepay unused and 50 cents for a cart to haul it 2 miles is all that is needed.

(D.) The operating room is crude. This is true: a new one built to modern ideals is essential — but Dr. Carr has no need for one because she does not now and never has done and does not wish to do operative work — this all goes to Colombo. A new doctor should go prepared to build one either at Manepay or Tunnil for both hospitals are in the same boat on this need.

(E) The list of needs on page V is good as far as it goes but is defective. A really good man needs much more for modern effective work.

(F) Use of unboiled water in compounding. I think this is correct to some extent: Miss Haugen spoke to me about this before I left Ceylon and I made enquiries which indicated that when a rush is on unboiled water is sometimes used but not as a regular practice. A distiller would cost a good deal to run compared with the simple expedient of boiling the water.

(G) Need of a married medical man. I agree, but with provisos. I do not

believe the Manepay work should be reopened except as a passing phase of a definite plan to concentrate at Sumwil medical work for both men and women. Dr. Curr is going to pass off the scene before long and when she does a man (married) and a lady doctor should replace her. Then arrangements can easily be made to handle a general medical work at Sumwil. The Mission has already voted this. Dr. Curr will never work with anyone; pending Dr. Curr's retirement a married man might well begin work at Manepay gaining leverage in the language and invaluable experience in Eastern conditions and then at the proper time pass on to Sumwil. The plant at Manepay would be ample for such a process — I believe this represents the best way out of a perplexing problem — a problem as matters now stand largely a problem of Dr. Curr's personality.

J. H. Dickson

Boston
April 13th 1919

Berlin J. H. Dickson Oberlin, Feby. 1/19
Feb. 1, 1919
REC'D FEB 4 1919

My dear Dr. Strong:

Your two most kind letters of Jan. 7th and 23rd have been too long unanswered but I know that you will understand without my explaining. No words of mine can in any adequate measure convey our appreciation of the fine, brotherly spirit of sympathy and genuine interest that pervades your letters — they are epistles one reads — wants to read more than once, for they comfort and cheer the aforesaid heart: I lay them down after each reading, and "thank my God on every remembrance of you."

The fine, generous action of the Prudential Committee to which you refer has deeply touched us — it is something which I doubt if any other Russian Board would have done: it makes

stronger than ever the tie that bind us to the Board and a great desire fills us to be in some measure worthy of all the loving kindness we have received. I have acknowledged it through Mr. Wiffin and requested him to express our thanks to the P.C.

I have thought much of one sentence in your last letter – "I know very well how sorrow such as yours comes over one in waves, and after you think you have commanded yourself and have adjusted yourself to it, you find fresh testings of your heart and faith." This has been my experience exactly – yesterday for example the waves seemed to go over me – the greatness of your loss, the points in her sweet character that so endeared her to us and to others stood out with a vivid distinctness and were marshalled before my mind in such fashion that my soul writhed in agony and distress,

and turned of necessity to God and found in Him that peace and solace that makes the heart leap — the reality of God, the sense of His nearness, the quiet satisfaction that comes over the troubled soul — these are experiences that cannot be described, but the soul that has once felt their power can predicate "reality" of the spiritual world as never before.

Yes, the breaking of my work in Michigan has been a real grief — I had so hoped to do something worth while there, but first the flu and then the present hiatus has sadly caused plans to miscarry. But here again God doubtless has some better way and I shall try to find out what it is and walk in it.

I am glad to say that Mrs. Dickson has at last begun to show signs of real improvement. For the last three days her

temp. has been normal in the morning, rising about 6 p.m. to about 100.8 which is from 1 to 1½ degrees better than last week and her pulse has also improved, so that now there seems good ground to hope that she will pull through. Dorothy left hospital this week and is at Tank House, because we have no room for her at home while the nurse is here. She is joining freely, walks to and fro between Tank House and here twice a day and will, I hope, be able in school again in about 10 days.

With our united thanks and gratitude for all your sympathetic interest—

Very Sincerely yours.

J. A. Dickson

Mrs. J. N. Dickson 219

REC'D DEC 18 1919

Dec 16, 1919.

138 Hancock St.
Auburndale, Mass.
Dec. 16th 1919

My dear Dr. Strong:-

I wish to thank you very sincerely for your kind letter with the cabled news from India. It was good of you to let us both know so promptly and we appreciate your kind thought very deeply.

home and is enjoying the change from hospital life exceedingly.
He hopes to return to Auburndale Dec. 20th although it is not certain yet.

With kindest regards

Very cordially yours

Frances H. Dickson

We are glad to get the news and will do our best in this field which is new to us.

Of course as you say the time of our going will need to depend upon Mr. Dickson's returning strength. He seems to be gaining rapidly although he still has a good deal of stomach trouble.

He is now at 24 Gramercy Park, at the Smiths'

Rec'd SEP 24 1910

220

126 Garden St.
Hartford.
September 23rd 1910

Dear Dr. Barton,

I arrived in New York last Saturday, September 17th having sailed from Colombo August 3d I have before this reported my arrival to Miss Cameron.

I presume you have heard that Mr. & Mrs. Ward are with Miss Howland at Uduvil.

My stay of nearly four years in Jaffna has been one of great interest and it is with regret I leave my work there.

Yours very sincerely,

Julia E. Green.

Rec'd JAN 20 1911

221

126 Garden St.
Hartford.

January 19th 1911

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton.

I have forwarded to you by Adams' Express today seven manuscript volumes of Records of the Ceylon Mission

which the mission asked me to bring home. I regret the delay in sending them but only this week have my boxes come having been detained <u>en route</u>.

May I trouble you to send me a duplicate receipt that I may forward one to the Colyton Mission.

Very sincerely yours,

Julia O'Keefe

Elizabeth 9. Hansen
223

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
SEP 25 1916
Ans'd.....

Kioto Hotel.

KIOTO.

K. INOUYE - PROPRIETOR

August 27th 1916

Rev. W. E. Strong, D. D.
Cong. House, Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong.—

My first Sunday in a non-Christian Land! Somehow I had almost lost sight of the fact that I was in a Heathen country these last few days since I left the Empress of Russia in Yokahama. The industry and progress of these wonderful Japanese people has amazed me daily; and what with electric cars and automobiles

Kioto Hotel.
KIOTO.
K. INOUYE - PROPRIETOR

and comfortable hotels etc. one is apt to forget for the time being ~~that~~ the "King of Kings" is not worshipped here. I received my first real awakening last night; when one of the merchants displaying samples of his wares in the hotel said, "Come to our shops tomorrow." "But" said I, "Tomorrow is Sunday perhaps I will come Monday."

"Oh!" said he, "you forget; you are in the Orient, there is no Sunday here. stores open every day."

Awakening #2 came this morning when the proprietor, thinking

Kioto Hotel.
KIOTO.
K. INOUYE - PROPRIETOR

to be courteous, undoubtedly; asked us if we did not wish to go shopping this morning. I told him we would like to go to church, if there was one he knew of. He seemed amazed at such a request, and could not understand, apparently, why we would not shop on Sunday (when in the Orient.) "Why, you are very very strict," said he, "regarding Sunday" and he further explained, "that only the banks and Government building and schools ceased labor on the Sabbath, all the shops and factories work seven days a week." - Some of our party have gone out in rickshaws

Kioto Hotel.
KIOTO.
K. INOUYE - PROPRIETOR

this afternoon to see more temples and idols; but my awakening set me to thinking that on the Lord's Day I, for one, would not visit heathen shrines, but send up a new petition to the "Father of all" that this people may come to see God and know Him - for prosperity without Him surely cannot ~~succeed~~ increase in the long run.

This is the hottest month in Japan, so all the mission schools are closed.

Mr. Nolting wrote for our party from Yokahama regarding reser-

Kioto Hotel.
KIOTO.
K. INOUYE - PROPRIETOR

vations on the S.S. Malta and received word at Tokio that reservations had been made for us all for Aug 29th. from Kobe

I do not remember if I explained in a previous letter; but we all left the Empress of Russia at Yokahama, and got R.R. tickets on our steamship tickets from Yokahama to Kobe. So we have been seeing a little of Japan by land. The Misses Stowe of Kobe piloted us for four days, and initiated us into the ways and customs of Japan. They are four "never-to-be-forgotten"

Kioto Hotel.
KIOTO.
K. INOUYE - PROPRIETOR

days. We have had a delightful time throughout.

The locusts are singing their songs with much zeal! A sign of much more hot weather, the Japanese say.

Well, I must close this ramble. I will write you again when I reach Ceylon, and only wish to add that I am so glad that I am able to be a small factor in this large missionary family.

Sincerely yours,

Elizabeth T. Hansen, R.N.

reached my destination.
I awakened this morning
with this song in my heart
"Safely through another week
God has led us on our way."
and I am sure He is
leading me daily. Give my
kind regards to all the A.B.C.
F.M. people there in the Rooms.

Yours in His Service,

Elizabeth Inga Hansen R.N.

REC'D NOV 6 1916

Elizabeth J. Hansen R.N.

223

McLeod Hospital
Chunakam, Ceylon
Sept 24th 1916

Dear Dr. Strong:-

This is to let you know that I have at last reached my destination safe and sound. Arrived in Colombo Sept 23rd spent the night at the Missionary Home in Colombo, starting this morning for "Home". I wired Dr. Curr on which train to expect me and she met me at the Depot.

I am very glad to be here. The last two weeks of

our journey was hot and trying, and we were all glad to get again on "Terra Firma". Mr. Nolting & I were the only ones who were not sea sick at all during the journey from home; they were allowed to proceed to India, so I left them at Colombo, and came on to Jaffna alone. This is a delightful place, and expect I shall be very happy here.

I will write you more in detail by the next mail, but am hurrying a few letters through that all the home folks may know I have

REC'D DEC 4 1916

McLeod Hospital
Chunnakam, Ceylon
Oct 24th 1916

Dear Dr. Strong,

Your last letter rec'd a week ago, and many thanks. It was good to hear from you, and I am sure you must have rec'd the letter I wrote from Japan before now. My traveling experiences on the "S.S. Malta" were so unpleasant that the less said about them the better. Of course I realize that the best ships on the P. & O. Line have been taken by the Gov't. since the war began. But to me the most disagreeable part of the journey was from Hong Kong to Penang making over half of the 2ed class Passengers Chinese. They smoked the vilest smelling stuff everywhere and if they choose to sit on one side of the deck & smoke, we just had to move to the other. I was thankful to finally reach Colombo. Mr. Dickson had wired a friend to meet me at the ship, and he, with Mr. Asel Martin of the Madura Mission helped us all with our baggage and landing. Mr. & Mrs. Hitchcock wrote me very nice letters telling me in detail how to get here.

The other missionaries sent letters of welcome to the S.S. and it was very nice to get these letters from new friends not seen, but all so cordial in their welcome. I wired Dr. Curr on what train I was coming, and she met me at the station, so I finally got home. The 1st 2 weeks I was here we were all busy getting ready for the Centennial, and I was able to help "behind the scenes" in the Medical Scenes of the Pagent, in which several of our nurses took part. Then the week of the celebration we had 6 guests here in the house, and I was able to help care for their comfort, even if I could not help Dr. Curr much in the hospital. I will not write in detail about the celebrations, as I am sure the deputation + some others have done that; but I wish I could tell you what a wonderful gathering it all was. We had many fine speeches, and many evidences of deep spiritual thought and sincere Christian purpose. But perhaps you may be interested in some of the things that stand out clearly in my mind, and which I shall never forget. At the opening exercises of the Centennial Celebration, Mr. Smith tendered greetings from the A.B.C.F.M. in America in English and sentence by sentence his greetings were interpreted into Tamil. I had never attended a service before where an

interpreter was needed, and I had a mistaken idea that such a service would be very tiresome. But quite the opposite was true! He was quite a bit taller than Mr. Smith with dark skin, almost black, and back as straight as an arrow. He had a white cloth wound about his waist and coming to his ankles, as is the Tamil custom and bare feet. He also had a linen coat on (American or English make). He had an intelligent face, but nothing extraordinary until he began to speak, when he amazed me at the rapidity with which he could get the thought, and immediately, without any thought put it into the Tamil language. And that vast audience of about 2000 were as interested as I apparently for no noise was heard among the people at all.

Again; at the Prize Giving Exercises ~~in relation to the~~ attendant upon the Commencement Exercises of Jaffna College. Those who ~~usually~~ rec'd prizes voted to have the money that would have been spent for prizes given to Red Cross work, and that they receive cards only telling of the prize they had earned. It showed a wonderful spirit of patriotism + self-sacrifice I thought. And the faces of those boys, who came up as their names were called to receive the simple cards, could not have glowed more or been more full of happiness had they really rec'd the usual prizes.

In fact, I believe this act on their part made them more happy.

Again;- when one hears a Tamil gentleman in European clothing stand and face that great audience and in a powerful address tell the people that the watchword for the coming Century should be "Jaffna for Christ," he further said "that there were 3 things that were necessary to attain this goal. "Christians must bear testimony to the power of Christ + must attract others to Him by the nobility, + purity + beauty of their lives; 2) the new century should be started by deeper consecration, + 3) the laymen should awake and do more + take greater interest". To hear such an address by a native Tamil is a wonderful proof that missions pay. How many times during these meetings I have thought of friends at home who could not understand the need of missions. And I often thought that the hardest heart must be stirred and convinced in face of such things.

Then lastly, God has come nearer to me. It seems I have never fully appreciated the wonderful power of God until I came here. In the church, the pastor prays to God in Tamil + He hears + understands and answers; and I pray to God in English

and He hears and understands and answers. and the Chinese & Indian & African alike call upon God in their several languages and He hears and understands them all, as they call upon Him. and so I am learning things of God that I never knew before in all their richness. So I am glad I am here.

The hospital work is so very different from ours at home, that it will take me a little while to get accustomed to new customs. Some of my friends remonstrated with me for coming to Ceylon, and tried to urge me to go to a new field, where medical work had not been in progress for so long; on the grounds that pioneer work was so much more interesting. Well, I hope that such an idea won't keep any Dr. from coming to Manepay or Inuvil. For there is plenty of pioneer work to be done here. One thing an M.D. finds on coming here is that the people trust medical missionaries & are willing to come to the hospital for treatment. This is his one asset to begin with. You may say we have a hospital! Yes! If a roof over the patients heads constitutes a hospital, we have that. We have several wells in the hospital compound, but no running water anywhere. We com-

pound drugs without distilled water, because we have no distiller. We have an operating room, such as it is. Our laundry of all cases such as Typhoid + dysentery and measles + all other hospital laundry goes to a Dobbie or Laundryman + is washed by the streams with other Laundry. We have trees in the mission compound ~~that~~ have large holes in them that make good breeding places for mosquitoes. And we have plenty of mosquitoes + malaria too.

Of course there is the other and brighter side. Lives are being saved daily, and people are realizing what a blessing medical science is. A surgeon at Manepay with inventive genius, and initiative could do wonderful work, and Dr. Curr needs an assistant badly, she is just working on her nerves all the time. and if she breaks down, what will we do? a Tamil ass't is not to be compared with an american M.D. and I see they lack (or she I should say) initiative + Dr. Curr has to be on the job all the time. These are only the opinions of a novice who is not supposed to have any yet, and so trust you will be lenient with me, if I have written too much. With kind regards to all in the rooms, I am,

Yours in the Master's Service, Elizabeth I. Hausen

CDFEB 16 1917

McLeod Hospital
Chunnakam, Ceylon
Jan 9 - 1917

Rev. Wm E. Strong
Boston, Mass, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Strong, -

A Happy New Year to you and everybody at the Board Rooms! even though the new year will be fairly on its way before this reaches you.

I have now been here over three months, and thought perhaps you might like to know my impressions. My first impressions were not good and very disappointing, so I thought I would put off writing until I had been here long enough to have become a little adjusted to strange conditions, and would be able to see things from a more balanced view-point. First visiting the hospital, I felt that everything was at sixes and sevens; that is, it seemed to me, with my western ideals as a standard, that so few things were as they ought to be. To be sure this is a hospital, but like our

hospitals at home in very few respects. There is one thing that I am extremely grateful to the Board for. And that is, that a provision is made for new missionaries for language study the first year. As only about five of our twenty five nurses understand any English at all, there is not much I can do until I can speak their language. I give the nurses lectures once a week through an interpreter. At first this was a very curious experience. There are several difficulties even with this. My interpreter is one of the nurses who has been with Dr. Curr since she began here work here. She seems to understand everything one says to her in English, but her own English vocabulary is so very limited that I am not sure she always gets and emphasizes the point I am most desirous to make. So I interrupt my lecture by questions, and quite often find the girls have missed the most essential thing. So then I try to go all over it again, using the simplest, plainest English I can command.

I will be so glad when I can understand and speak this language. They tell me it will take a year at least before I will be able to use it at all satisfactorilly. Meanwhile I am studying daily with much eagerness, realizing more and more the necessity for my mastery of this "Sweet Tongue" as the Tamils call their language. It seems to me we put up with so many unnecessary inconveniences. The laundry question becomes a very real problem when one cannot keep the patients covered with clean sheets because the dobbie only comes once a week. No hospital at home, I am sure, could attempt to keep on hand enough linen to go around when clean linen was only brought once a week. The result is, that the patients never get covered with clean sheets unless we have visitors, as the Deputation or the Governor or other notables. To use "American Slang" this "gets my goat" for visitors get the wrong impression and think what a wonderful institution this is! and how clean the patients are! and how cute the babies look with little

bootees on their feet and clean dresses on! when these same things are never on except when we know visitors are coming. I am sure the Warners and Smiths got altogether too good an opinion of the hospital, but I could not say anything to them. Then again it must have a reactionary feeling amongst the patients, that deceit is being practised, which certainly should not be in a Christian institution, even in such little things. Many of our patients are fine people, educated and intelligent, and quite capable of thinking out the reasons of such doings. Of course we have also the poorest. But I think a hospital should stand for cleanliness first, and not be contented to have the patients cover themselves with any old rag, clean or otherwise as the case may be. Some may say that they want to wear their own clothes!! This is not so, for although I have walked all around as the nurses were hurridly putting on clean sheets, never has a patient objected to look clean, and they sort of take a pride in the clean white sheet. The laundry question is especially

fresh in my mind, as a small-pox epidemic broke out in the village where the hospital dobbie lives, and we did not get our clothes for several weeks. The missionaries who have been here for several years are apparently quite content with unsanitary and unclean surroundings, or it may be they don't know how to get out of them, I really think this latter is the case. Dr. Curr is very domineering in manner, although I am quite sure she means no harm. She is very kind hearted, and the strain of her work has only accentuated some of her characteristics. I am sure I don't understand how the mission as a whole have voted regarding the medical work as they have, except to appease Dr. Curr. I will be so glad when another doctor comes. His opinions will be a sort of balance, and Dr. Curr will not have everything her own way.

The work at Mamepay is very small. Even the natives do not place the same confidence in their own Drs. that they do in Europeans or Americans

as is evidenced by the great decrease in patients since Dr. Scott left. Dr. de Livera, the ass't to Dr. Curr tells me that in Colombo she knows personally of several cases where male doctors were called in maternity cases, after the native midwives had failed. This is not the common thing, but it shows how the people are coming gradually to recognize the value of proper medical preparation and training. There has been even one case here, in this hospital, where a woman patient, hearing that Dr. Paul, a Colombo surgeon was in Jaffna, asked to have his services and he performed a minor operation on ~~here~~ here. Personally I think it will be hard to find a man or woman Dr. in the U. S. who will be willing to come out here with obligations which may handicap them in ~~their work~~ if not now, in the future. I think Dr. Curr should be brought to change her mind! I do not think it fair even to ask a doctor at home to come out under those

conditions, and I feel quite strongly that the best kind of a doctor will be hard to find who will agree to such limitations. The foreign field for doctors is so large, the opportunities in China and other countries so alluring, that such a procedure will result in a 2nd class man here, where we need most surely a first-class man in every respect. Dr. Curr now thinks that to have the Manepay plant transferred to Inuvil would be a good thing. We need here a new operating room and proper equipment, and if that hospital was here, the one operating-room would do for both men and women. Of course the money for such an undertaking is not even in sight, but a consolidation of the work would surely be a saving financially in the long run, as with two plants so far apart, more workers from home are needed, than if the medical work was closer.

Please don't think that I am discouraged! Not at all! I am glad that I have been placed here where

so much needs to be done, and I am sure that God will give me wisdom to do His work as I daily trust in Him for strength.

There are of course many bright lights in hospital work, that makes one feel it pays a hundred times over, even under adverse circumstances. The nurses are all Christians, and we have two native Bible women at work in the hospital, both amongst the patients and their friends. Miss. Howland, of the Women's Board, lives here in the Mission House, and also helps & oversees the evangelistic work in the hospital. The Bible women & the nurses hold a prayer-meeting every evening on the verandahs of the different buildings, and this is a stimulus to us all. Sunday afternoons a preaching service is held in the "Preaching Bungalo" where the native pastor preaches & friends of the patients & nurses come also. Last Sunday there were about 60 present I should say.

I enclose a snap shot of Secy Smith & Mr. Allchin which I took on

the bridge near Lake Chugenzi in Nikko, Japan. I have had no success at all with those taken here so far, but hope to get some good ones some day.

I must close and get ready for பெண் ஆசிரியர் which is Tamil for language teacher. I wonder would you like to know how to pronounce it. Dopsáith-the-yá-yer only say it as fast as you can.

I shall always be glad to hear from you when you have time. With kind regards to all the Secretaries in the rooms whom I know.

I am,

Cordially yours in the Master's Service,

Elizabeth J. Hansen.

RECD SEP 11 1917

Dr. Curr and Miss Wilson return to Ceylon, Jan. 8, 1917

Wesleyan Hospital
Chunnakam, Ceylon
July 21-1917

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.
14, Beacon St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

Your good letter of March 3rd arrived May 5th while I was in Kodaikanal. I had a severe attack of malaria while in Kodai, which laid me up for about 10 days, but aside from that I have kept very well. I did enjoy the "hills" so much! Really, I never expected to be in such a delightfully cool place again until my return to the U.S.A. The Conferences, both missionary & missionary medical were exceedingly helpful, and I shall look forward to going there next year with much joy and a happy anticipation of a glorious good time. It was also a great pleasure as well as an inspiration to come in touch with so many missionaries (from our Board & other Boards) of whom I had heard so much. We had many happy social times together also. Dr. Curr also seems much better since her stay in the hills of Ceylon. We are hoping and praying that a lady

doctor can come out soon also. Dr. de Livera, Dr. Curr's assistant is planning to go to England to get her full degree in medicine as soon as the war is over. And a new M.D. would need a year to study the language at least, and should really be here a couple of years before Dr. Curr goes on her next furlough, in order to have command enough of the language to be of the most help. The two nurses Susan & Muttupillai who have been with Dr. Curr since she first came 20 years ago are beginning to feel the strain of the years also. Susan has been ill about 1/2 the time since I came and not able to be on duty, and more recently Muttupillai has not been able to help with the night cases. This of course means extra work for Dr. Curr which she is really not able to do. An overworked body reacts on one both physically and mentally. Of course I helps what I can. But I am not a doctor, and furthermore am far from being able to understand the language as I wish I coned. There is a great work here to be done, and no other means of medical work for women being

done in Jaffna except here. There are many who could be cured by a surgical operation, but go home to die because they have not the money to go to Colombo. We have no sterilizer or an operating room that is fit to be called by that name, & no one to perform major operations. And so our work is handicapped. I wish the Board could realize the difference between a Lady M. D. from home & a native lady ~~M. D.~~ trained out here in an inferior medical School. One cannot get a M. D. degree in Ceylon. They give a degree which gives one a licence to practice, but one must go to England to get a full degree. In the 2nd place the natives lack the initiative that an American has, and they do not notice important details, partly from lack of medical training, I should say: and partly from lack of that something called pusk which has to be born in the 3rd place they are here for gain, & do not possess the missionary spirit. In the 2 places, even the people do not have confidence in their own people, and when Dr. Curr is away the patients refuse to come & the work dwindles down to almost nothing. A ninety bed hospital at home

would have at least the following officers

A Supt - who only does executive work
Supt of nurses - in charge of Training School
Asst " " who usually supervises in the operating-room as well as teach the nurses.
Night Supt. (nurse)
or Two resident internes and a whole staff of Practicing Physicians and surgeons who can be called on a moment's notice. In addition to this every hospital has several graduate head nurses who have charge of wards where the sickest patients are. You know what our staff is.

In addition to her hospital work Dr. Curr also has to keep house, send out bills, keep Hospital accounts, and make village calls. There is a good deal of the clerical work that I can help her do, as soon as she realizes that I can do it. She has done things alone for so many years that it will take time for her to realize that anyone besides herself can do certain work. As far as I am able to discern, most missionaries do the work of 2-3 people

without complaining, and I am writing this without Dr. Curr's knowledge, for I feel if she is to continue many more years, she must have more assistance. I know conditions at home now on account of the war are strained, and money perhaps will be harder to get; but I also am sure God's arm is not shortened, and that the cry of His people in Ceylon will not go unanswered, if the needs were known. In the June number of "The Modern Hospital" seven columns 3½" x 9½" are devoted to describing new hospitals in the course of construction or new nurses homes. And I am sure this does not begin to cover all the hospital erection in the U. S. A. The same amount of space is regularly set aside for this purpose. Here are a few items:

$250,000. nurses home - Buffalo. N. Y.
50,000. Community Hospital - Napoleon, Ohio
15,000, " " Holland, Mich.
750,000. municipal " Contagious Diseases Chicago, Ill.
200,000. Sisters of St. J. " Kalamazoo, Mich.
100,000. Norwegian Hospital, Chicago, Ill.
150,000. N. C. State Blind School - N. C.

$250,000 - Sacred Heart Hospital - Allentown, Pa.
25,000 - Greenville " , Greenville, Ohio
100,000. Deaconess " , Butte, Mont.
40,000. Norton memorial " , Louisville, Ky
200,000. Ohio Valley " Steubenville, Ohio
300,000. Glen Lake Sanitorium, Minneapolis, Minn
200,000. American Hospital, Chicago, Ill
75,000. Isolation " , Manchester, N.H.
100,000. Norwegian " , St. Paul, Minn.
125,000. Salem " , Salem, Ore
215,000. Columbia " , Milwaukee
300,000. Utica State Hospital , Marcy, N.Y.
and so on. One would think that the city of Boston had Hospitals enough together with all the private doctors easy of access. And yet within the last 15 years, to my knowledge, the following have been opened. Peter Bent Brigham Hospital
Huntington memorial Cancer "
Psychopatic "
New Children Hospital - New Infants Hospital, Dr. Brooks's Private Hospital in Brookline, extensive additions to Mass. General Hospital & Boston City Hospital. All these were needed & are excellent institutions and doing a noble work; but think for 320,000 people on our island one small hospital for women & several dispensaries. All good business

men want to invest their money where they will get good & safe returns. Where better could it be invested than in an institution that does an unequalled work for the women & children of Ceylon: whose first aim is to help the people to see & know Christ and taking our western knowledge of medical science as a means of helping these suffering women to see & know Him. "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto the least of these little ones, ye have done it unto me".

We are all looking every mail to hear of a man for the men's work at Manepay. The work there is gradually growing less & less under native doctors. A new man or woman coming out will not find the work easy. I would not have them think so for a minute. But the people are gradually getting more faith in western medicine & treatment, and if as much is accomplished the next 20 years as has been the last, one need not despair or get too discouraged. I try to think that the difficulties which I overcome will make it a little easier for my successor,

and what are we anyway, but just a part of this great work for God.

Perhaps I have written more than I should, If so please put it down to my ignorance. However don't forget Ceylon's needs. Many are suffering waiting for someone to show them the way. I suppose I should not close without telling a little of what I am doing. I am studying Tamil about 5 hours a day (3 with the munshi) I give 3 classes a week to the nurses through an interpreter, helps a little in the hospital when work is rushed. Rest an hour or more in the heat of the day & altogether keep very busy. I will be so glad when my tongue will get sufficiently loosened to speak this "sweet tongue" fluently. Some days it seems such up hill work. I have many things to be thankful for & am grateful, that I am just here where I am so much needed. With kindest regards to all the friends in the Board Rooms.

Yours in the Masters Service in Ceylon

Elizabeth J. Hansen R.N.

REC'D NOV 6 1917

McLeod Hospital
Chunnakam, Ceylon, Asia
Sept 12th 1917.

Dear Dr. Strong,

I am enclosing some snap shots that I intended sending you long ago. While in Japan I learned to admire Dr. Walker of China so much. He was so rugged and hardy & climbed Mt. Nikko to Lake Chugenji walking practically all the way, and his christianity was expressed continually in many simple ways and acts. The little one showing the road from the Bungalow verandah might interest a new recruit to our mission.

The landing jetty at Singapore shows the method of rowing. The single boatman standing at the back & navigating with only one large oar which is attached to the centre of the boat by a rope.

I wish to tell you how sorry I am that I will be unable to take my first Tamil Exam. this November. At one time I thought I could, but in going over the Syllabus with the munshi I find that by putting in

Chunnakam, Ceylon, July 21, 1917

REC'D NOV 6 1917

McLeod Hospital
Chunnakam, Ceylon, Asia
Sept 12th 1917.

Dear Dr. Strong,

I am enclosing some snap shots that I intended sending you long ago. While in Japan I learned to admire Dr. Walker of China so much. He was so rugged and hardy & climbed Mt. Nikko to Lake Chugenji walking practically all the way, and his christianity was expressed continually in many simple ways and acts. The little one showing the road from the Bungalow verandah might interest a new recruit to our mission.

The landing jetty at Singapore shows the method of rowing. The single boatman standing at the back & navigating with only one large oar which is attached to the centre of the boat by a rope.

I wish to tell you how sorry I am that I will be unable to take my first Tamil Exam. this November. At one time I thought I could, but in going over the Syllabus with the munshi I find that by putting in

Chunnakam, Ceylon, July 21, 1917

-8 hours a day study from now on, I
ould only barely cover the prescribed work,
and leaving no time for review, which of
course is necessary. I have been
studying Tamil 7-8 hours a day the
past month, and have about come
to the end of my rope, and am absolutely
unable to continue at this strain.
Dr. Curr is disappointed, and thinks
I should continue and go in for the
Exam., but I feel I must let up on
the Tamil a little, for some days I
find it positively irksome. I am
having the munshi 3-4 hours daily
and I need an equal amount of
time to prepare the lessons.

Now I wish you to understand
that I am not indifferent, but
anxious to get ahead as fast as
possible. Dr. Curr has so much other
work to do that she has not given
any attention whatever to the nurses
since I came, and in fact had had
no classes for a long time before my
arrival. The girls need teaching badly

and even though Mr. Dickson advised against my teaching at first, Dr Curr insisted, and so to have peace in the family I acceded. Two or three classes a week is not much, but it all takes time. In addition we had a European lady as a patient here the whole of the month of July, & my lessons were interrupted, and another missionary lady is coming for the month of October. I expect after the middle of November - that is a year from the time I began to study to put practically all my time in the hospital, and study Tamil and do Review work by myself, having the munshi 1-2 hours daily if it can be arranged. Miss. Clarke from Udaiville & I study with the same munshi, and have been since I came.

I enjoy teaching the nurses very much. Most of them are bright and eager to learn, and if I could only speak this "sweet-tongue" fluently, it

would of course, be 100% easier.
I have had the munshi as follows:-
He teaches 5 days a week:-

Oct. - 8 days	—	3° daily	with 4 different ones
Nov. - 12 "	—	3° "	began regular work
Dec - 16 "	—	3° "	— Xmas Holidays
Jan - 20 "	—	3° "	-
Feb - 17 "	—	3° "	—
March 10 "	—	3° "	— 10d. Holiday for munshi
April / May 27 "	—	3° "	— Kodaikanal
June 10 "	—	3° "	— miss. Clarke had the munshi alone 2 weeks in prep. for exam. and 2 weeks in July also.
July - 10 "	—	3° daily	
August - 21 "	—	4° "	

I trust this much detail does not tire you too much, but I want you to understand conditions here a little. We are all rejoicing with the Dicksons in the speedy recovery that their little daughter Florence is making from her blindness. It was a very hard trial for the Dicksons, and we all felt it keenly. We are very thankful

to God for the way in which He has answered our prayers, and hope and pray that the recovery will be complete. I am sure Mr. Dickson must have written you the detail of it, else I would. Dr. Curr and Miss Howland are at present at Urdicarde, taking a week's rest. And yet it is not all rest, for Dr. Curr has bills and accounts to make out while there. It will be Thanksgiving by the time this reaches you. May it be a joyous season for you all in the Board Rooms. With kindest regards to Dr. Barton, & the other secretaries,

I remain,

Cordially yours,

Elizabeth I. Hansen

REC'D JAN 17 1918

Ceylon.

Sept. 1, 1917.

Mc Leod Hospital
Chunnakam, Ceylon
Nov. 6th 1917

Dear Dr. Strong. –

I enclose two snap shots which may interest you. I hope some day to get better pictures. I have not had very good success thus far, and developing and printing cost, much more here than at home, one does not do so much. I also enclose a letter for Mr. Hosmer, and ask that you kindly give it to him. We have had mission meeting since I last wrote you, and the mission voted that I go to live at Manepay until (take) go to the hills next april, that I may study my Tamil uninterrupted, coming to Inuville Hospital one day a week for my classes with the nurses. I am greatly relieved that this is the case, but was ready to do whatever the mission thought best. What I wrote to you pre-

riously was what Dr. Curr wished me to do, & so I thought she knew, having been here longer than I. However I am very glad at the turn things have taken. I am also thankful to say that I am keeping in good health. Things go on in much the same way. There is no news excepting what you hear through Mr. Hitchcock. By the time this reaches you it will be Christmas and perhaps New Year. Please accept my best wishes for the Season and the New Year. I often think of the noon-day prayer meetings held in the Board Rooms that I was privileged to attend occasionally, & the thought that we are always in your prayers is a great incentive to do one's best. And one member of the Ceylon mission needs them very much that she may have grace & strength to do the work God wants her to do. Again I wish you all in the Board Rooms a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year. Cordially yours,

Elizabeth F. Hansen R.N.

REC'D APR 1 1919

Manepay, Ceylon
Feb. 26-1918

Dear Dr. Strong, -

The last two letters I have written to you dated Sept 12 & Nov. 6, I have received no answer to, but am writing again, as mails these days are so uncertain! I have now been here over a year, and so I shall try and tell you a little of the Medical Work as it seems to me. I ask you to begin with to please allow for my inexperience. I only state things as they seem to me. I am afraid that Dr. Curr does not write to the Board often enough to really keep you in touch with the work. And since living here at Manepay I have been amazed at the little the other missionaries know about the work there. In one way it is like many small private hospitals at home, a "one man" affair. If Dr. Curr wants to do any thing or raise anybody's salary, for example, she presents her requests to the mission in due form and ordinarily everybody assents. She can bear the expense, & therefore it needs no debate. It has come to be really her Hospital and I venture to say that any of the missionaries knows more about village school work, than they do about any activity in relation to the Hospital. We need more help and we need it badly. and so I venture to

suggest a few things that a man coming out here needs to get informed about, that I think the majority of doctors at home may not know. To begin with: we need a big man. This is a big man's job! The longer I am here, the more this is impressed upon me. That is: a man who besides his degree + hospital internship training, has had some experience in the running of a hospital from the office end. Things here are so far behind that it will take more than an ordinary man to build it up to a grade of efficiency that is a credit to the American Board. As things are at present, I am ashamed to show an M.D. around. It is a constant series of excuses for not having this and that. Can you imagine a hospital without ice? In a tropical climate + with patients having long-continued fevers? Ask an M.D. at home the value of ice. If we have a patient who is wealthy they send to Colombo for ice + pay for it themselves. The others have to go without. Can you imagine a hospital whose laundry for typhoids + dysentery cases + numerous infectious diseases helps to spread disease, instead of being an institution to hinder such spread? All our clothing goes to Dhobies who take it to a tank. It is all washed together in the same tank, work in and work out. My clothing together with the clothing

of those who have typhoid, diphtheria dysentery, & even small pox is all washed together and our clothing is not boiled & steamed the same as at home. It is beaten on rocks to get it clean on the banks of the tanks. Since I have been here some of the Dhobies had small-pox in their homes. We did not get our laundry for 5 weeks. But after that epidemic passed and the Gov't Medical officers had vaccinated the whole community all was supposed to be clean as ever. Now I don't see why we could not install a laundry here on the hospital grounds. We have room enough I mean land enough. A small gas or oil-engine could run it. Gas can be generated here from Carbide. (They have gas for lighting the class rooms at Jaffna College). I am not a mechanician but I don't see why a small engine could not furnish power for a laundry, & ice machine, and perhaps later for lights for the wards. Kerosene oil lanterns are far from satisfactory for seeing patients at night. and kerosene oil is not cheap. It costs us a little over a rupee a gallon, that is about 35¢ at American valuation. I realize that the initial cost of installation would be great, but I know there are many business men in the U.S.A. who are willing to invest money, if the reason is logically & in a business like way presented to them.

Can you imagine a hospital without a a sterilizer? Allow me to introduce you anew to Inuville! Dr. Curr has gone without some things for so many years, that she can't quite make up her mind to spend her hard-earned, saved-up rupees, for something that can be gotten along without. How we get-along without you may surmise! I can only stand and marvel that we do not have more sepsis than we do, & partly account for it by saying that the people have a wonderful resistance. If a new man comes out he must know how to build a new operating-room - that is, what is best for flooring, walls, lighting, etc. That cannot be learned here! for nobody here knows anything about an operating-room. Dr. Curr only does minor operations, that we would do in our Out-Patient Dept or Accident-Room at home. One must first learn the ideal way at home, & then one can modify ones knowledge, as one is bound to, when one gets to work.

I would desire that a man coming out should be married. He needs someone to keep house for him, & other reasons you know. There is a peculiar brand of lonesomeness that assails one when so far away from loved ones, that is not confined to females, I am sure. There are one half a dozen or so single ladies

here already, and altho' we all tried our best to make him feel at home, I "hae me doots" that we would really succeed. Then he ought to have a "first hand" knowledge of how to clean up Malarial Districts. Malaria and Diabetis & Nephritis are very common.

He should bring with him
Gowns for use in Op. room & for Infect. cases
Instrument Closet-
Surgical Instruments { I do not know what they have at Mamepay. Dr Scott could tell that.
Light for dark room
Labratory Equipment, Centrifugalizer etc
we have a good microscope, but practically nothing else.
Auto or carriage, a horse can be procurred here - (of course an auto at 100% duty is out of the question during the war)
Office furniture. all home furnishings that he can, especially good beds. English beds are not as comfortable as American beds.

He should bring samples of charts of all kinds that he is accustomed to and desires to use. Nothing in use here would be usuable to a modern man. He should investigate Distillers. We have none. Medicines are compounded with unboiled well-water. (This is not a bit exaggerated) He should an unbounded fund of humor to carry him through the rough places, besides an unlimited faith in humanity, & of course last, but it should be first, love for God. You may wonder that I have not spoken

of a lady doctor. We need her too, to relieve Dr. Curr as I spoke of in a previous letter, but I have emphasized a man's job, as it is uncertain about Dr. Scott's return, + if he does not, the mission advocates building a united plant, instead of trying to keep two running + neither well equipped. By conserving our forces much better work could be done. I believe in the sentiment of Cary who said "Ask great things of God, expect great things of God." I do both. I know we have a wonderful father, who is able to do exceeding far above all that we desire or ask. And I ask nothing for myself. It is only that these His little ones may by helps to their bodilly ailments come to see Him, who can also heal the soul. Please don't let anyone come out without knowing about a few of the difficulties that must be overcome. It is far better to find more than you expected than to be disappointed the other way. I know these are hard times to procure either men or women for medical work when so many are entering war work, and rightly, but I am praying for Ceylon! And I want you to pray for Ceylon! And although our prayers are not answered at once, I know He will hear.

Since being here at Manepay I have been amazed to see the women that

come here to a Tamil man for treatment. Even maternity cases! So you see that the people are gradually being educated to what 10 years ago would have been impossible & unheard of, I am told. I cannot imagine any M.D. from home coming out here and being content to take things as they are without any reconstruction.

There are also many encouraging phases of the work. The people trust a white M.D. much more than one of their own race. They, as a whole, are coming to learn more & more, that western scientific medical work is of more value than their eastern methods. And its a great opportunity for showing them the higher life in Christ Jesus.

Some days I get discouraged. I don't see how much can be done until we get another M.D. from home to help Dr. Curr see a better way. I think ~~that~~ she wants things right, but she has gotten into a rut, for so many years ~~that~~ she don't know how to get out. And its not going to be an easy matter to get her out! But if she sees someone else doing things in a modern way, she will try to do differently, I am sure.

Please don't think that I am criticizing her or her methods. She has done a wonderful work, practically

alone, for a good many years. The Doctors Scotts & Dr. Curr have won the confidence of the people, & that is really a wonderful thing, considering how bound they are by superstition even today. So there is an opportunity for even greater things, I am sure.

Now, if I have not made clear anything, you have only to ask for a fuller explanation to follow.

I am studying Tamil assiduously, and will be so glad when I can get to work & try to do a little. Soon we go to the hills in India, about April 1st. I am expecting an m. I. I am sure God will open somebody's heart for the cause of His people here in Ceylon. With kind regards to all the others in the Board Rooms that I may know.

Sincerely yours,

Elizabeth J. Hansen

I wrote this nearly a year ago you will see, + after I had written it was afraid I might seem too emphatic and critical to the Board at Home, so did not send it, but it expresses my feeling exactly and know you will understand.

E.H.

REC'D MAR 15 1919

McLeod Hospital
Chunnakam, Ceylon
Jan. 31-1919.

Rev. Wm E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass

Dear Dr. Strong,—

Your letter of July 31st reached me Oct 4. It was good to hear from you again & it helps one along to know that the Board & friends at home are praying for us here.

It was a relief to be through with my regular language study & finally get to work. It is also a great comfort to be able to converse with the patients about ordinary things understandingly. One feels terribly stupid and sort of in the way at first, when not a single word is understood. I still need an interpreter for my classes. It would take much more preparation than I have time to give, also more intensive language study before I would have at my command vocabulary enough to teach, & knowledge of Tamil construction enough to make myself intelligently understood. Miss Howland, the senior member of the mission, who lives here in our hospital bungalow has the best command of Tamil of any of the missionaries

She tries to encourage me by telling me that it is by talking, talking continuously that one becomes fluent. In that respect I am perhaps more likely to learn Tamil better than those whose work is teaching English in the schools: for I am obliged to talk, even as poor as it is.

Things go on here much as usual. Our new ward of 10 rooms (8 for patients + 2 utility rooms) was opened last Christmas day. There were of course 8 kit-chens + a Sanitary Block adjacent. These rooms have been kept full since the opening.

Last Sept. + Oct. we had the Influenza Pandemic, then in Nov. the floods, now we are having quite a run of Typhoid fever. Dr. says it is most likely due to the floods, for at that time all the wells were overflowing, + became contaminated. There is no drainage system (or much of any other system) in this part of the world, + I am sure that if it was not for the burning rays of the sun we would have much more sickness in epidemics than we do.

We are all hoping and praying for a new doctor out from home soon. Dr. Curr's native asst, May de Silva, is planning to go to England in the spring of 1920. Some days I get very discouraged and it does not seem as though I could accomplish much until a new doctor from home came.

Every missionary has his or her <u>own</u> special difficulties, I presume, yet we can all rejoice that we have a Heavenly Father who knows & understands, & who never fails us –

With kindest regards to all in the Board Rooms, & with best wishes for a prosperous New Year, a new year in which many more will feel the need of coming over here to help us, for the sake of the Master,

Cordially yours,

Elizabeth T. Hansen

RECD JUL 10

10

525 Fredonia Ave., Peoria, Ill.

July 8, 1918

Dear Mr. Case:-

In my hurry in getting packed up to leave Cambridge a week ago Saturday, I did not have time to tell you the result of my final interview with the draft board about getting a statement of exemption from military service. You remember perhaps that I called you up on Friday afternoon after I had applied to the secretary of the board in the morning. The difficulty seemed to be in regard to the length of time in which I proposed to be away, since they were not sure but that those registered in Class V might be called within that time. I went back to the office in the afternoon and found one of the members of the exemption board in, and after talking the matter over with him, I got some degree of satisfaction. He still held that the time which I had proposed was too long for him to permit anyone to be absent from the country, but he compromised to the extent that he allowed me to apply for a six months' absence, which may be renewed indefinitely, so long as there is no call for men within Class V. I was obliged to swear to a statement that I expected to return about six months after leaving, but it was understood on both sides that this application could be renewed at will at the expiration of the time. In the statement which I received from them there is no mention of the length of time which I expect to remain away. I was not exactly satisfied with leaving things in this way, but it seemed to be the best I could do, and so far as I can see should work out all right. Unless I hear from

you to the contrary, I will assume that this is satisfactory to the Board. If not, there is still plenty of time to make changes, if you can suggest some better arrangement.

Thanking you for your previous suggestions, I am

Yours sincerely,

M. H. Harrison

REC'D JUL 29 1918

232

30

525 Fredonia Ave., Peoria, Ill.,

July 26, 1918

Dr. James L. Barton,

14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I meant to see you again before leaving Boston, but since I was very busy during the last week of my stay there, I was unable to get over when you were in town. The questions which I had in mind at that time, which were in regard to my probable work at Jaffna, proper clothing for the climate there, etc., have been very largely answered by a letter which I received yesterday from Mr. John Bicknell of the college. While these matters are satisfactorily settled, there is one passage in his letter, which raises further alternatives, and on which I would be very glad to have your advice. As I am not sure whether you have a copy of this letter, I will quote the essential portions of this paragraph:

"Dr. Barton writes as if you would be ready to start soon. He mentioned August and I hope it may be so soon. I would suggest that as you will undoubtedly come by the Pacific you make it a point to visit the Philippines and plan to stay there some time to acquaint yourself with the work in Education there. They are doing a great work and as conditions are much as here in many respects you can learn much from them. It would pay you and us for you to do this and the College could bear any extra expense involved in such a visit..... ....Then when you are there I wish you would secure, in the way of books and leaflets or helps, whatever in your judgement would be of real value to us and I will pay all the expense of purchase and transportation."

This was written with the thought that I would be able to sail in August, but since the time of leaving has

already been so much delayed (I have made arrangements to sail from San Francisco Nov.6) I am in doubt as to whether or not I had better spend the additional time on the way. I have already accepted a reservation on the S.S. "Shinyo Maru" for passage as far as Hongkong, but it makes a stop at Manila, and I suppose that I could cancel my reservation from there on, if you think it advisable for me to stop there. On the other hand, while I am not sure how long the "Shinyo Maru" would be likely to stop at Manila, I might be able to do something in the way of getting the books, leaflets, and helps of which Mr. Bicknell spoke, without losing any time on the journey. So far as my personal opinion is concerned, I should be very glad to have the opportunity to look over the educational work there, both because of the help which it would be to my own work, and because Mr. Bicknell was so urgent in desiring it, that I should be glad to comply with his request if possible.

I am writing to Mr. Bicknell today, but I shall not decide about stopping off in the Philippines until I have heard from you.

Yours sincerely,

M. H. Harrison

REC'D OCT 4 1918

525 Fredonia Ave.,
Peoria, Ill.,
Oct. 2, 1918.

Rev. H.E.B.Case,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Case:-

As the time of my departure for Ceylon is now drawing near, there are a couple of matters to which I wish to attend. In the first place, in the letter which I received from President Bicknell, he suggested that I should obtain any information which might be available in Washington in regard to the educational system in the Philippines. I wonder if you could tell me what department there to address, in order to gain satisfaction along this line? I have not yet heard from Dr. Barton in regard to stopping off there on my trip out, but I might be able at least to obtain some literature which would be useful.

I have not yet received instructions in regard to obtaining my passport. I do not know how lengthy a process it will be, but I would be glad to have it out of my way as soon as possible. I believe I have told you that I have the permit from the exemption board all right.

I received a copy of the Report of the Foreign Missions

Conference a few days ago through the American Board, for which I am very much obliged.

As you doubtless know, I am due to sail from San Francisco November 6. I have some relatives living near San Francisco whom I wish to visit for a few days, so that unless something should urge the contrary, I will expect to leave here about the 28th or 29th of October. I have had a pleasant summer of rest and study, with some supply work to do, especially in the lastmonth, but I shall be very glad to get started on my way to Ceylon.

Yours sincerely,

M. H. Harrison

REC'D OCT 14 1918

18

525 Fredonia Ave.,
Peoria, Ill.,
October 10, 1918.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am very much obliged to you for your letter of October 7, which entirely clears up the matter of the visit to the Philippines. In regard to the trip there, the "Shinyo Maru", on which passage has been secured for me, stops at Manila on its way to Hong Kong from Japan, so that I suppose that the only change which will be necessary will be that I will leave the steamer there, and will proceed later to Hong Kong, or else direct to Ceylon, if there should be such a route at present. I am writing today to Washington for reports on the educational system in the islands, and will endeavor to make myself intelligent on the subject before arriving there.

My application for a passport has been made out and sent to Washington, and it is expected back in two or three weeks, so that it should come in time for me to leave as planned.

There is one other matter of which I had perhaps better

speak. In a letter dated May 24, you said that when I was about ready to go out, the Board would make an appropriation for a small outfit for my living in Ceylon. I would be glad if the money could arrive a little while before I leave, as there are several purchases which Mr. Bicknell suggested, which I wish to make here.

The enclosed clipping from last night's paper gave me some amusement, and so I am sending it on to you. I absolutely disclaim any responsibility for the misinformation which it contains. I was quite overpowered by the thought of the vast responsibilities involved in the last sentence of the clipping, which I am sure cannot have been realized by the writer.

I am making all preparations for my journey, and hope that the permit to enter Ceylon may arrive in time for me to sail from San Francisco the sixth of next month as I have planned.

Yours sincerely,

Max H. Harrison

Payments to OCT 15 1918 on
account of Rev. Max H. Harrison

S.S. ticket San Francisco to Hong Kong
or Manila $218.75
Cash advanced for journey 450.00
Total 668.75

Bureau of Ed^n - Manila

668.75
150. outfit
818.75
70 contingent fund for Manila Stf
888.75

200 3 day meals

. . . . .

REV. HARRISON TO GO TO CEYLON COLLEGE

Rev. M. H. Harrison, son of Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Harrison, 525 Fredonia avenue, expects to leave San Francisco, Cal., about October 27 for Kaffma, Ceylon, where he will take up his new duties as instructor of English and sciences at the Kaffma college.

Rev. Harrison has been studying for the past five years in the divinity school of Harvard university and in Andover seminary, where he won the degrees of Bachelor of Theological Science and Master of Theological Science. He reecived his commission in the Ceylon university by the national missionary board of the Congregational church last May, and expects to conduct extensive missionary work in Japan, China, Singapore and other points in addition to his college instruction.

REC'D OCT 23 1918

525 Fredonia Ave., Peoria, Ill.,
Oct. 21, 1918

Rev. Herbert Carr,
14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Carr:-

My passport arrived all right in the morning mail, also a check from Dr. Barton for my outfit allowance. I notice that the passport is issued only for a period of six months, subject to renewal twice for a similar length of time. I assume that missionaries are able to obtain more than the two renewals.

I received a check for my transportation, and an order for my steamship passage from the Treasury Department of the Board a few days ago. This makes me all ready to leave, except for the permit to enter Ceylon, which Dr. Barton writes me, you are looking up. Should it arrive this week, I shall leave here either the last of this week, or the first of next. If it does not come by that time, I suppose you will advise me what you think best.

Excuse pen, as my typewriter is being repaired.

Yours sincerely,
M. H. Harrison

REC'D OCT 28 1918

236

W 8

525 Fredonia Ave.,
Peoria, Ill.,
October 25, 1918.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am very much obliged to you for your letter of October 22, which has relieved my mind of all uncertainty about my plans for going. I hope that the permit may arrive before I sail, but in case it does not, I shall do my best to make use of the time in Manila.

I received a very courteous reply to my request for information about the Philippine educational system, and was promised a copy of the latest report, which has not yet arrived, although I expect it daily. I was also referred to the proper authorities in Manila, so that with the letters of introduction which you and Dr. Sanders have provided, I should have no trouble in finding out anything which I may need to know about the school system there.

I have already written that my passport has arrived, so that there should be no obstacle to my going at least as far as Manila. I am planning to leave here Tuesday morning, October 29, and expect to reach San Francisco sometime Saturday. Sunday I will probably spend with relatives near there, leaving part of Monday and Tuesday to go through with any necessary formalities before sailing. I do not know whether it would be of any use to try to get the British vise without the permit, but I suppose the consul could do nothing worse than to refuse it. I will of course put myself into touch with the American Board representative in San Francisco when arriving there.

Thanking you for you courtesy and thoughtfulness in arranging for my journey, I am

Yours sincerely,

Max H. Harrison

REC'D JAN 20 1919

257

American Y.M.C.A.
Manila, P.I.
December 8, 1918

Dr. J. L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I arrived in Manila yesterday via the Shinyo Maru, and have decided to remain here for a week at least, possibly for two. I had almost given up the idea of staying for longer than which the Shinyo is in port, but I discovered that we would get here on Saturday about noon and have Monday noon. As this gave practically no opportunity for interviewing school officials, I decided that it would be best to remain. I have had no time as yet to see anyone, but I shall get in

touch tomorrow with those to whom I have letters of introduction. Mr. Calkins, the secretary of the Y. M. C. A. where I am stopping has promised me an introduction to Mr. Marquardt, the head of the Philippine educational work, and I met the superintendent of the Manila schools at the Union Church this morning, when I attended service. He has promised me a forenoon either Tuesday or Wednesday, so that I should be able to have the best opportunities for investigating the work here.

I am very comfortably settled at the American Y. M. C. A. where I am getting very good accommodations for about two dollars a day for room and meals. Unless I should find tomorrow that I should need a longer time here, I expect to go

on by a local line to Hong Kong next Friday, Dec. 13. I had hoped to be able to make use of my stop over check for passage there, but as the next steamer on the lines connected with the J.K.K. is Jan. 17, I will not be able to use it.

I have had a very pleasant trip thus far. We have had unusually calm weather, and the ocean voyage was most enjoyable. We arrived in Japan at a fortunate time as we were able to witness their celebration of the allied victory. Immense processions with paper lanterns thronged the streets in Yokohama. Floats representing different nations were a feature of the parade, and everywhere the cry of "Banzai! Banzai!" (the Japanese expression in drinking one's health) was heard.

I have not yet been able to obtain information as to steamers from

Hong Kong on to Colombo, but I will send a cable tomorrow through Cook's agency to make reservation on the first steamer leaving. Steamers are very scarce and crowded, as several have been requisitioned quite recently for war service.

I had the pleasure of the company of Mr. John W. Wood, secretary of the Board of Missions of the Episcopal Church on my voyage from Kobe here. He is visiting the Episcopal Missions in the Philippines, and has just come from Japan where he has spent some time.

Very sincerely yours,
Max Hunter Harrison

REC'D FEB 17 1919

Hong Kong,
Dec. 26, 1918

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

I am leaving Hong Kong tomorrow morning with Mr. Fairbank's party for Singapore, so I will take this occasion to give account of myself since last writing. I stayed in Manila for a week longer than I anticipated, since the prospect of getting accommodations beyond Hong Kong seemed very bad, and I could employ the time in Manila to better advantage than here. I had every opportunity given me for getting acquainted with the public schools in Manila, and the city superintendent, Mr. Bordner was kind enough to give me a half a day of his time, in taking me to representative schools in the city. Besides spending several mornings in the primary schools, I visited the High School, the Trade School, and the Normal School. I was very kindly received by Dr. and Mrs. Rogers of the Presbyterian Mission, and they did their best to make my stay in the city a pleasant and profitable one. I had the good fortune during my second week there to become acquainted with Dr. Laubach of the

American Board Mission, who was in Manila in connection with the Commencement exercises of the Union Theological Seminary which was then being held. Dr. Laubach has been much interested in getting the standard of theological instruction raised, and succeeded in getting the faculty of the Seminary to agree to offer work suitable for men with the Philippine G.B., as well as to make some other additions to their program. It seems to me that this advance will mean a very great deal to the Filipino ministry, and I consider it a rare privilege to have seen something of how it was brought about.

I arrived in Hong Kong Dec. 23. At first it looked as if it would be necessary to stay here until Jan. 20 at least, but a place turned up for tomorrow, so I am going as far as Singapore, and then probably to Madras, and by rail to Jaffna, as there seems no prospect of anything direct to Colombo. I met Mr. Fairbanks party yesterday morning by accident, after I had tried to find them the day before. I was invited by them to a missionary Christmas tea at the St. George's Hotel in the afternoon, and to their hotel for dinner in the evening, so that we had a very merry Christmas together.

Wishing you a Happy New Year, I am

Yours sincerely,

Max Hunter Harrison

REC'D MAR 5 1919

239

10

Jaffna College, Vaddukoddai, Ceylon.
January 23, 1919

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I arrived here at the College about nine o'clock this morning, and was heartily welcomed by Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell. Today I am using to get settled and rested up, and the regular routine of work, so Mr. Bicknell tells me begins tomorrow morning. I am exceedingly glad to get to my journey's end, and to have the prospect of some actual, concrete work before me, after so long a period of comparative inactivity.

I got away from Singapore rather earlier than I had expected, as it looked until the day that I left as if it would be necessary to remain there until the 27th of January at least. Mr. and Mrs. Morrill of the Marathi Mission, and their children came with me as far as Colombo, as they wished to get on to their destination as rapidly as possible, but Mr. Fairbank did not think it wise for the rest of the party to leave Singapore for the present, as the expense of coming via the French Mail to Colombo was considerably greater than the slower route via Madras. I was able to see the Morrills safely off last night on their way to Ahmednagar. There were several Presbyterian missionaries on their way to Lahore, who will probably be travelling with them practically all the way to their destination, so that they should have no difficulty in getting through.

I will write a letter to Dr. Strong within a few days about some of the salient features of my trip, and first impressions here, but must spend the rest of the afternoon unpacking my baggage, which luckily came through quite safely, in spite of my multitudinous changes of steamer.

With best regards, I am
Yours sincerely,

Max Hunter Harrison

Dec 26, 1918.

MAR 26 1910

240

Division of Appns.

NO .115

Valvettiturai, Ceylon

25th February 1910

TO

Rev. Enoch Bell

Boston.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

I have received your letter of January 21st regarding this station's share of the appropriations for General Work, and hasten to reply

The Uduppiddy station, including Chavakachcheey, spends nothing for medical or industrial work, so I have to report only on the three heads (1), (2) & (5). The Mission, though divided into four stations, does not give to each station a fixed sum to be used at the missionary's discretion, but estimates the cost of the work carried on in all parts of the mission and appropriates the whole amount according to the needs. The sum voted for (1) evangelistic and (2) educational work for any station is then used by the missionary at that station, but the sums estimated under (5), including such items as traveling, postage, repairs and contingent expenses, being uncertain in amount, are not given to the stations beyond the actual requirements, and if at the end of the year any saving has been effected in the expenses on the whole, it may be voted to work under some other head. For example, last year there was in the four statiens taken together a saving of Rs. 107.61 under Miscellaneous, and it was voted to apply that to (2) educational work by giving it to the Uduppiddy Girls Boarding School, which had not been able to meet its whole expense, though at the begining of the year nothing had been appropriated for educational work at this station.

It is difficult to answer your questions exactly this year for we have to a certain extent modified our method by putting a larger part of the money for evangelistic work into the hands of the Jaffna Church Council and giving them the responsibility of its distribution. Five members of the mission are on the Council, three of them on its Executive Committee, so

that we have some influence in deciding the matter of the disposition of the funds. For the last five years the mission has paid Rs.300 annually to the Council which has been used, with the money contributed by the Churches, for assisting the weaker Churches. But this year we agreed to put in Rs.1200 if the Council would undertake also the responsibility for the employment of catechists and preachers and for helping such of them as were obliged to retire owing to ill health. The Council agreed to the proposal and at the same time promised to provide for increased salaries to these preachers by contributing from three to four times as much as they have done before I have considered that two thirds of what is to be given by the Council for workers in this station comes from the Mission and one third from the Churches.

I send a statement of last year's accounts and another of this year's as it is expected to be.

	1909		1910	
	Rs . Cts	$. Cts	Rs. Cts	$. Cts
(1) Evangelistic	525 . 00	175 . 00	764. 00	255 . 00
(2) Educational	107 . 61	35 . 87	358. 00	119 . 00
(3) Miscellaneous	641 . 79	213 . 93	640. 00	213 . 00
	1274 . 40	424 . 80	1762. 00	587 . 00

I should explain that the increase under (1) is due to sending another catechist to this station to work at Kudatanai where we have had no one for the last two years. As I mentioned above nothing was given under (2) last year except the balance of savings under (5). But this year the Board has appropriated $ 300 for village schools of which $ 119 will come to this station. It is not half enough and I wish somebody would treble it! The Miscellaneous includes the salary of the Treasurer's writer which does not properly pertain to one station more than another. The whole grant for

General Work for the Mission last year was $ 1400 and this year it is 1700. If we leave out the writer's salary, this station gets a little less than one fourth of what the Mission received.

All this, you know, has reference to the appropriation for the General Work of the American Board, and does not include the grants from the Woman's Boards. They have given help for girls schools, which though not a large sum, has been of help. They have also given for Bible Women's work, a very important work but one for which it is difficult to find enough suitable women who can take time for it.

The need of more help for our schools may perhaps be better realized when one considers that in some schools we pay the head teacher only two dollars a month and his assistant less than one! Of course they cannot live on that but must depend on their gardens or fields for support and work in the school to add a little to their income. I have 44 vernacular day schools to look after and the highest salary I pay to any of the teachers is about $10 a month. Very few get above $6. This is because we have to get along with the money given by Government as a grant-in-aid. It was never intended that the grant should meet the whole expense but that it should be an aid. But as the Board has given us nothing we have had to maintain the schools by paying low wages. Of course $6 is not so poor pay here as it would seem at home and would do very well for an unmarried man. But when it comes to supporting a family on it, then there is difficulty. And there are more who get less than six dollars than there are who get as much. But we do not want to close up the schools, for it is well to have some scriptural knowledge taught to the children in a village, and the school house also gives us a place in which to hold meetings. So it is a help in the evangelistic work.

For the evangelistic work also the helpers are poorly paid. So we are hampered in our work by lack of means. We cannot rely on having men of superior education for only a few such will give up the opportunity of getting the much larger salaries which they can obtain in other vocations. Though our mission field is comparatively small, yet there are many villages where the gospel is heard scarcely more than once a year

What probability is there, humanly speaking, that the people in such villages will be converted?

The Churches here are giving, I think, a larger sum in proportion to their earnings than most of the Churches at home are giving. If some Church which can increase its contributions will take our work in hand, it seems as if it will be sure to increase the amount of money which we may use for the work.

Wishing you every success in your plans and hoping that you will be able to report at the Centennial a year of blessing beyond your expectations,

I remain,

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock.

Rec'd JUL 5 1910

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
June 2, 1910.

Rev. James L.Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

The Circular about the Mission Reports containing a fuller treatment than usual, or a brief and pointed review of the past of the various Institutions reported reached us about the middle of March, after the matter for the annual report was nearly all in the hands of the printer and several of the missionaries had gone away for their holiday. It was too late to accomplish what was wanted. I thought we might add an appendix putting in a kind of summary, but the printers were so long going through with their work and the cost of it has been so high that I did not want to delay sending out the report any longer. It was printed three weeks ago but it is only just now bound. As to preparing summaries, Dr. Scott is the only one who has sent me anything. He has prepared a record of the Medical Work of the Mission. As to the rest I have written hastily since my return from the Hills a little account which I hope may serve your purpose, of the Mission, the schools and of the College. I am sorry we did not know of the plan at the beginning of the year, and more sorry for the imperfect account which you will receive.

Thank you for your letter of April 15th. Mrs. Hitchcock will see to letters being sent to Mrs. Hornby from the girls in the Boarding School The school is now as full as it can hold and we have to say no room for more. If we had twice as much room we should soon have all places taken I believe. Yet we cannot tell what the effect will be when the Hindu Girls Boarding School is opened, which is now building near Uduvil.

It is a very hot and dry season here, no rain since February, and measles and chicken pox and small pox all around. However the annual meeting of the Native Evangelical Society was well attended and interesting

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

Valvettiturai - Jun. 1, 1910

AUG 22 1910

242

Exp. Estimates for 1911

No.143

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
July 19, 1910.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I am sending heoewith our estimates for 1911. Salaries are put at the rates allowed last year, so there is nothing to remark about them. As to the general work I would call attention to the fact that in three places for which we have estimated for catechists — Nynative, Vayts, and Inuvil -- we have had no one for years because the appropriation has not been sufficient. We have this year put so much more responsibility for the work upon the Council that we do not think we can expect them to do more the coming year so if the work is to be extended at all we must be able to pay the new catechists. Then, after a few years, further expansion of the work can be put upon the Churches. We are very glad to have this year something towards helping to make the Christian teaching in our schools more effective, but we think the Rs.25 per school is really the minimum amount which we ought to give for the support of schools aided to such a large extent by the Government. I hope we may have appropriations for our schools this time according to our estimates. The Sivites are starting schools in many places in competition with ours, and unless we can pay our teachers better we are likely to lose many of the schools, or at least many of the scholars and so a large part of the Government grant. It is a critical time for our schools, but perhaps the activity of the Sivites will be spent in a few years. They are roused up now by the preaching of an "American Hindu", who tells them that Hinduism is the best religion in the world and they should not send their children to Christian schools lest they lose their religion. They see that the school work is an important part of our attempt to spread Christianity.

Then there are houses for our pastors and preachers. It is getting to be exceedingly difficult to hire houses, so in order to carry on work satisfactorily we should have our own houses. Especially such important

Valvettiturai Sept 1-1910

Churches as Manipay should have a parsonage. You may think the Church should provide for itself. But the fact is that the price of land in such a center is very high so that to buy the land and put up a house both is beyond their ability. What we ask for will not relieve them from an effort to raise considerable extra money. Changanai is a smaller Church and not able to do much themselves more than to pay their preacher, but the cost of building would not be so much. The Christians of Kudattanai belong to the Varany Church but there is a long lake between and they can seldom go there. We have sent a preacher there and services are held in the school house, but the preacher has to live in a hut. If the work there is to be developed -- and it seems a promising field -- we ought to put up a fairly good house for the preacher. It is an out-of-the-way place and few are willing to live there under present circumstances.

There was much delay in getting our report for last year bound after it was printed. We could get only small installments at a time. I sent you twelve at first and afterwards eight more, thinking you might want to give to members of the Prudential Committee as well as to others in the office. We planned for so many photographs to illustrate our work for different classes of people that the cost considerably exceeded our estimate of a year ago. In one of your circulars something was said about getting pictures for your report to illustrate different phases of work. I was wondering if some of these could be used as the one of Pastor Sanders was used in the Herald. Though they were not taken with a view to having a place in your report, they were meant to illustrate the work done for special classes of people, namely, the different grades of schools, and the Home Mission work.

I have not yet seen any report of the Edinburgh Conference, but have no doubt it was as successful as was anticipated. With so much careful planning and so much interest and co-operation and especially so much prayer it could not fail. I presume you are now back in Boston hard at work preparing for the Annual Meeting.

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

MAR 13 1911

5/19

243

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
February 14, 1911.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

The Mission here has allowed me to ask the permission of the Board to go to America with my family on furlough next year. So I write now to ask you to bring the matter before the Prudential Committee for action. We shall want to leave here in March, 1912, just before the hot season. We have been on the list of the Board's missionaries only about three years now, but we have been on the field since October 25, 1904, seven years next October, so that according to the new rules it would be the regular time for us to go home for a year if we had been under the Board all this time. As we took up station work the first of July, 1908, we had been in the College three years and seven months, and by March 1, 1912, we shall have been in mission work three years and eight months. The College paid our passage out so the Board has to pay passage only one way. Thus it seems fair to consider that we are entitled to our furlough next year the same as if we had been directly under the Board all the time.

I may say that we are glad to have the time come in seven years instead of ten because we want to take Richard home. He is now, I believe, the oldest boy in the school at Kodaikanal, and if we do not go we ought to send him. Perhaps I may mention, too, that Dr. and Mrs. Scott and Miss Howland came back the next year after we did and Dr. Curr the following year. So that it seems that it will be best for all to keep to the seven years' rule.

The examination of our Girls' Boarding School is fixed for March 15. We hope to start for Kodai on the 20th. There was a good deal of sicknes among the girls last term, but this term is better in that respect.

One of my catechists, Wm. Vaitilingam, died suddenly on January 30. He was sick only one day. He was in charge of the congregation at Usan and I am afraid it is going to be difficult to find any one to fill his place we are so short of workers. Now that Mr. Dickson has returned and taken again the Treasurer's work I hope I shall be able to look a little more closely after the work of the station. The schools need more money to enable us to carry them on to the best advantage.

I do not know whether any one has reported to you that the collection for our Centenary Fund in 1910 was Rs.995, about Rs.250 less than the previous year. Considering that the members were making a special effort to raise Rs.4000 for the Board, we think the reduction of only Rs.250 in this contribution was remarkable.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

Rec'd APR 23 1912

N. C. Hitchcock
Morgan's Hotel
50 Torrington Sq.
London.

244

April 17, 1912.

Rev J. L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary, A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I am glad to say that we had a safe and comfortable journey from Colombo with no storms and arrived here Monday night. Yesterday I got my ticket for the Atlantic passage to sail by the Devonian of the Leyland line, leaving Liverpool April 27 and arriving at Boston about May 6, I suppose, as these steamers are not so fast as some other lines. Tho we are warned by the fate of the Titanic that a steamer may not reach its destination at all. What a very sad accident it was!

We decided to come to London on account of giving Richard a sight of the great city. By taking the Leyland

the journey is not going to cost much more that if we had gone direct from Naples to Boston. But of course our stay here in London will be some expense to us. We are busy sight-seeing, and I will not write more now, but hope to see you and report within a few weeks.

Yours sincerely

W. E. Hitchcock

Rec'd MAY 31 1912

W. E. Hitchcock
Denmark, Iowa.
May 28, 1912.

945

Rev. H. C. Case
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir,

I have received your card asking for information for your missionary card file. The answers will be found over leaf. If you want it on the post card it must be written more finely than I can write it legibly. I presume you will have it copied on another card, so this will serve your purpose.

Very truly yours

W. E. Hitchcock

Information concerning
Mr. & Mrs. W. E. Hitchcock.

Date and place of birth:-

William E. Hitchcock, March 21, 1854
Westminster West, Vermont.

Harriet A. Hitchcock, August 7, 1862
Denmark, Iowa.

If living, names and residences of parents:-

Mrs. Maria Houston, Denmark, Iowa.
(The only one living).

Institutions at which you studied and dates of graduation:

W. E. Hitchcock — Westboro High School
Westboro, Mass. 1875.
Amherst College, B.A. 1878.
M.A. 1882.

H. A. Houston — Denmark Academy
Denmark, Iowa, 1882.

Of what church are you members?

Mr. Hitchcock, Congregational Church
Westminster West, Vermont.

Mrs. Hitchcock. Congregational Church
Denmark. Iowa.

Date and place of marriage:

October 12, 1893; Madura, India.

Date when you left Ceylon and arrived in Boston:

Left Ceylon March 25; arrived in Boston May 8, 1912.

AUG 3 1912

3

246

Denmark, Iowa.
July 31, 1912.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

We are enjoying the summer here with our whole family together. We have hired a small house and are housekeeping within quarter of a mile of Mrs. Hitchcock's mother, brother, and sister. We have been just reveling in strawberries, cherries, peaches, and now plums, fruits which we cannot get fresh in Jaffna. We have had some hot days, but it does not remain up to 85 through the night as it does in the tropics.

Since we came here we have made a trip to Sioux Falls, S.Dakota, to visit Mrs. Hitchcock's sister. While there I had the opportunity to tell of our work in the Congregational Church, and Mrs. H. met the ladies of their Missionary Society. Of course we have done the same here in Denmark, and also at Mt. Pleasant, one of the neighboring towns. I suppose I must write to Dr. Hitchcock in Chicago to ask if he wants my help in that line in any particular places. Or should I write first to Dr. Patton?

I received a copy of the revised Handbook some time ago, and thank you for it. I have been expecting to receive the Report of the Ceylon Mission from Mr. Dickson, but have not received any. I did not ask him to send me one as I thought of course he would do it anyway as soon as he got back from the Hills. Has he sent to you? If he sent more than you have used, will you kindly let me have one? If not, I want to write out and ask for one. (Typewriter given out!) We heard the reports in Mission Meeting, but would like to see the illustrations and have the statistics to compare with older ones.

With kind regards,
Sincerely yours,
W. E. Hitchcock

Rec'd JAN 1 0 1913

247

Denmark, Iowa,
January 7, 1913.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Thank you for your letter of January 1st which came duly to hand. We are glad to know definitely that we are expected to return to Ceylon, tho, as I said, we took it for granted before. We have not only had a pleasant time here but the weather has been remarkably mild andgood. We have had only three nights with the mercury below 20, but I am notwishing to have it colder. I suppose we shall have more cold in the next twomonths but we should be satisfied to have it continue warm. Near the freezing point is cold enough for me.

Our plan will be to reach Jaffna about the 20th of May. I will soon write to find out the time of sailings both ways and see what seems the best way to return. We have not had any recent letter from the missionaries in Jaffna but I receive the Morning Star and so get some news about every week.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

Rec'd MAR 31 1913

Denmark, Iowa.
March 27, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

As we have decided to return to Ceylon by way of the Pacific, I am sorry we shall not be able to see you before we go. We expect to leave here next Monday, the 31st for San Francisco, stopping on the way for a visit with Mrs. Hitchcock's sister in Oregon. We sail by the steamer "Manchuria" from San Francisco April 12th, and are due in Colombo May 25th. A letter just received from Dr. Scott tells us that the Mission has voted to send us to Uduvil on our return so that the young ladies may have time for studying Tamil. They will live in the Manipay house and help in the school but Mrs. Hitchcock will be in charge. I shall have Dr. Scotts District work.

Mr. Wiggin has paid me our refit allowance and also our traveling allowance. As to our children, Henry will no longer be with his uncle, but will work for a farmer near here this summer and in September expects to go to Knox College, Galesburg, Ill. As he is now 18 I think his allowance may be paid to his own order, We have arranged to leave Richard with a cousin, Mrs. Mary I. Bowden, and I would like to have his allowance paid to her, either quarterly or semi-annually as she prefers . She is not here now but is coming next month and she will write to you about it, if that is satisfactory to you. He will thus continue in the Denmark High School which he has been attending since last September.

We have had a pleasant stay here and are glad the winter was comparatively a mild one, as neither of us likes the extreme cold. As my hearing was not good I consulted a specialist who said there was a growth in one of my nostrils that should be removed. I had the operation performed and now my hearing is nearly as good as ever, I am glad to say. Teeth and eyes and ears are the chief things that we need to have looked after when on furlough. I hope we shall not have much more trouble with them for the next seven years. We shall be glad to get back to the field once more. Most of our time here has been taken up with things pertaining to ourselves, but it seems better worth while to be at work for the good of others.

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

RD MAY 11 1914

Jaffna House
Kodaikanal, India.
April 15, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I send you herewith the Statistics of our mission for 1913. I was appointed to prepare the Mission Report and at the same time (it was in November) it was decided not to print it, as we wished to save expense, and it was then too late to prepare illustrations, while without them it was thought hardly worth while to go to the expense of printing. As we were not on the field the first five months of the year, of course I have to depend more than otherwise on the reports given in by the other members of the mission. It is usual for the reports to be ready by the time of the annual meeting in January or in February, but I am sorry to say that there has been much delay on the part of some this year. I did not get the reports from Mr. Brown and Mr. Ward till this month of April and Mr. Dickson has not given his yet! How can I compile a report? They seem to want me to evolve one from my inner consciousness! We came here the 21st of March and as the Browns and Dicksons had come two days before, I thought I should soon have their reports and could do the work right away. But I have been kept waiting all this time and do not know when I can finish. Before leaving home I had asked Mr. Brown for last year's report and then found, what I had forgotten, that there was a printed form for the Statistics. But I neglected to get a blank form before they came away. So now I am sending a written sheet of statistics, which you may like to

Yours sincerely, W. E. Hitchcock

see before I can get the whole report to you. When I get back to Jaffna I will get the figures copied into the printed form and send to you for filing. I am sorry for the lateness of the report, but I think the fault is more with the other men than with me. If you compare these figures with those for last year, you will find some great differences. Most of these are due to mistakes made last year. In the Educational statistics the schools connected with the Varany district — 8 schools — were added to those for Chavakachcheri, altho they had already been taken with thosefor Udupiddi, and then, as far as I can see, he must have added them to Udupiddi's a second time to get so many schools, for there is actually a difference of only one school in the Udupiddi field since I had charge of it. When Mr. Brown was in Udupiddi the Varany field was considered a part of Chavakachcheri, but when I went there it was changed and taken with Udupiddi. I suppose that is why he put those schools (and the church too) with the totals for Chavakachcheri But it makes the total number of schools and scholars as reported last year, too, large as some were counted twice. In the Contributions for Christian work, too, the difference is not so great as it appears, I believe. Mr. Brown is not here since I finished these figures, but I believe he must have taken the total amount given in the statistical sheets reported from the churches. But in those the income includes what was paid to the weak churches by the Council and by the Native Evangelical Society to Valany. But these amounts are included in what was paid in by the other churches for Christian Work and is also in their expenses as contributed to the Council and to the N.E.S.. So about Rs.1,600 seems to have been counted twice last year. I have not counted that money as contributed by the church which received it from the Council (i.e.other churches)

We shall return to Udupiddi when we go down, not to Udavil, so my address will be (Valvettiturai) Ceylon, not Manipay.

Yours sincerely — W. E. Hitchcock

REC'D JUN 1 1914

250

Jaffna House,
Kodaikanal, India.
May 6, 1914.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I send you herewith the Report of our Mission for 1913. I am sorry it is so late, but the other men did not give me their reports until April, and the last report I received only two days ago, so it is not wholly my fault.

We have enjoyed our vacation here and are to go down next week to Udupiddi. We were sorry to hear by a letter from Dr. Scott that his return may be delayed some months more on account of his eyes. We had counted on his being here early in August at the latest. We really need another man to help out when one is on furlough.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

W. E. Hitchcock

REC'D APR 26 1915

Jul 15

251

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
March 15, 1915.

Rev. Herbert E. B. Case,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Case,

Your letter of January 15 addressed to Rev. Giles G. Brown, Secretary of our Mission has been handed over to me. As Mr. Brown is going on furlough at the end of this month the work of the Secretary was given into my hands for the present.

With regard to the proposal to use the word "Fernstalk" in the cable addresses, we think there would be no advantage at this end but only an expense. At present a cable may be sent to any one of our missionaries with only one word (the name of the missionary) in addition to the name of the station, and there is no expense whatever here. But if "Fernstalk" is put instead of the name the expense of sending is the same, but the address must be registered at the Post Office where it is to be delivered at a cost of Rs. 10 per year. If all messages were to be sent to the Secretary that would be the whole expense except when, as now, a different person is made Sec., when an extra Rs. 10 would be required. But you are quite as likely to want to send to the Treasurer, so that he also would have to register his address. And if a message were to be sent to any other missionary the name would have to be used. In our mission there are no large cities but the stations are all in villages, so now it is sufficient to address a cable message Hitchcock valvettiturai, or Dickson Kankesanturai, or Miller Vaddukoddai, etc. Accordingly, we shall take no action towards a change unless you consider that the advantage to you is worth the constant expense.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Secretary, A. C. M.

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.

August 14, 1915.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I have several letters from the Rooms which should have been properly acknowledged before, but as they seemed to require no further answer at the time than an acknowledgement I put off writing.

The first is one of March 4th from Mr. Case announcing the date of sailing of Mr. and Mrs. A.A.Ward. I am glad to report, though he has probably already done so, that they arrived here in safety on June 19th, and were most gladly welcomed.

The next is your letter of April 16. I thank you for giving me such a kind welcome to the circle of Mission Secretaries. I will try not to disappoint your hope that cordial relations may continue as long as I hold the position. Mr. and Mrs. Brown sailed from Colombo April 8th as planned, and we hear that they arrived in San Francisco June 7. He will probably have met you before this time and will have brought up various mission matters, especially our village schools, the problems relating to which are as pressing as ever..

The third is one of April 20 from Mr. Bell announcing the appointment of Rev. and Mrs. John Bicknell as missionaries to be connected with our mission, and sending their record for our files. We were indeed glad to hear of their appointment, for when they were here before they won the confidence and esteem of all. The selection of Mr. Bicknell as Principal of Jaffna College has been confirmed by the Board of Directors here, and we look forward to the development of the College to a first class Institution holding the highest place among the educational institutions in Jaffna. We shall welcome them most cordially to our circle.

The fourth is another from Mr. Bell dated May 3, telling of the meeting in New York of representatives of the various North American Boards to consider ways and means of developing a united and aggressive literature policy, and of the different plans presented; also of the adoption of the plan to entrust the work to the present Christian Literature Committee. There is no doubt that there is great need of more Christian literature in the vernacular languages and that this branch of the work has been too much neglected. We

shall be delighted if good literature in Tamil can be supplied at a low cost so that our Christian community may be benefited, and the youth of the land may not be left to grow up, as so many have done, with little but worthless trash to feed upon.

Now comes your letter of June 30, which arrived here August 5. It is indeed a disappointment of our hopes that Dr. and Mrs. Scott are not to return this year. For a year now it has been a series of disappointed hopes, or "hope deferred", which has been, I suppos still more trying to them than to us, but has been sadly felt here not only by the missionaries but also by the Tamil people who have been very anxious for his return. No doubt the interest and care which Dr. and Mrs. Scott will bestow upon the Missionary Home will be of much benefit to the children there, and I fear the authorities there will want to keep them and not send them to us at all. In that case will you send another Doctor in his place? Even if you do, it will be some years before he could win the place which Dr. Scott has in the hearts of the people.

No action has yet been taken by the Mission in regard to the employment of a substitute for Miss Hastings, as our mission meeting was concluded the next day after the arrival of your letter, and we felt that the subject needed more thought than we had time to give it that day. The ladies had secured the help of Miss Hacker, the daughter of a missionary in S. India of the London Missionary Society, who is an accomplished musician and is now taking charge of the music teaching and gives other help which allows Miss Hastings to have less work than before. Miss Hastings came down from Kodai for the beginning of the new school year, and has kept on with her work so far, being very careful not to overdo. She is now going to Conoor, another of the Hill Stations in India, for a holiday. I do not know whether they will arrange for Miss Hacker to act as a substitute for her in her absence if she should be away longer than the regular school vacation.

And now another letter from Mr. Bell dated July 9 has just arrived, telling of the appropriation of $10,000 for the Uduvil English School building. This truly rejoices our hearts as we thought the amount paid in was much less. But with so much in hand we may now press forward the work of erecting the building. We do hope and pray that the Board may come through the year without a debt, and that encouragement may be given to plan for greater things in the future.

I have now to report to you the semi-annual meeting of the Mission for making Estimates for the coming year, etc. The

Estimates, sent herewith, are practically the same as those for this year, but I wish to remark upon a few particulars.
We have added Rev. and Mrs. Bicknell under Jaffna College salaries, and Miss Clark under the W.B.M. We have estimated for the last half of the year for Rev. and Mrs. Brown and the same for Dr. and Mrs. Scott, and have supposed that if they come they will bring the two younger children and send them to Kodai to school. For Lewis Ward the rate of allowance is increased as he will be seven years old; and for John Hitchcock we have estimated the same although he will not be seven till April. Then we decided to ask for Munshi allowance for the Wards and the Bicknells, for Mr. Miller and Miss Bookwalter and Miss Clark. We did not put in any allowance for Miss Hastings as it was thought she could share with Miss Bookwalter if she is at Uduvil and able to study, for they would not give a large portion of time to the study before Miss Clark is ready to help more in the school than she is expected to do next year.
I would draw your attention to the fact that the appropriation to Mr. Miller for horse allowance was only $40 last year instead of $66.66. We have estimated the same amount for him as for the other for the Rs.200 is only a fraction of the cost of keeping a horse. And it is a question whether those who have an automobile instead of a horse should not be given more as the expense is greater, if, as is sure to be the case, they do more traveling. Mr. Miller's case, however, will be left to the College Trustees, I suppose. But we think he should have the full allowance given to others.

We wish to emphasize the need of the Special allowance of $2,000 for the repair of the mission house at Vaddukoddai. For several years Mr. and Mrs. Brown have been unable to live with any comfort in the rainy season on account of the leaks. It seems that this cannot be remedied except by renewing the timbers. This ought to be done next year, though the work of putting on the new roof may not be undertaken until the College house is in readiness for the Bicknells to go into while this work is being done. We rejoice that the College house may have an upstairs room, especially as by its situation it does not get the breeze through it as much as our more modern houses. This Special we asked for last year, and the need is now more urgent, so we call special attention to it.

As to the General Work, we repeat the call for more money for catechists and for houses for them to live in. There are several places where no catechists have been placed because the appropriations were less than our estimates. The houses for pastors or

catechists are still waiting to be built, and though a number of schoolhouses have been erected, others are getting older so that we need to put up some new ones every year.

We would strongly urge that the estimate for the Training School be allowed in full. We have never given a sufficient sum to keep the school up to the standard which it ought to have. The Church Missionary Society having found similar difficulty, a scheme for combining the two schools at Tellippalai was under consideration, and seemed likely to be carried into effect, when we learned that the Hindus, who have no Training school of their own, had applied to Government to establish a Training School in Jaffna, as the existing schools are all controlled by Christians and Hindu boys can get training only by going to Colombo. The Director of Education called the Managers of the present Training Schools to a conference with the Government Agent and some of the leading Hindus interested in education, and a plan was proposed by which the three Protestant Missionary Societies, namely, the American Mission, the Church Mission, and the Wesleyan Mission, will combine to carry on one Training School, admitting Hindu boys from their own hostel. We are led to join in this because if the Government established a school it would have such support and such prestige that we should soon have no pupils at all, and no opportunity of training our teachers in a religious atmosphere. So the three missions are about to form a Union by the pressure of the Hindus and Government combined! Of course the matter has not come to a definite decision yet, as the Director will have to get the approval of Government for his plans. But it is tentatively agreed by the Managers here to form a Union School at Tellippalai if the Government will render aid to such school instead of going to the expense of starting a Government Institution. We are not asking for more than we have asked for before but more than has been received. We need to do our share and hope that this scheme will enable us to attract better scholars than heretofore and so benefit our schools by better teaching.

For the work under the Woman's Board, the estimate for Bible Women is only $500, a little less than last year. Some of the women have given up the work and it is not easy to find suitable women to fill their places. The ladies are asking for only one new woman in addition to those now employed.

I must report some other business transacted at the Mission meeting. First, Mr. Ward was made Chairman of the Mission. He was put in charge of Vaddukoddai Station on his arrival, and

when we found that Dr. Scott would not be here this fall, we gave him Manipay Station also, and they will live at Manipay instead of at Vaddukoddai. He was also elected a member of the Jaffna Council of Churches, and a member of the Board of Directors of Jaffna College.

We also approved of the action that had been taken by circular of asking the Madura Mission to give us a small piece of land at Kodaikanal next to The Lookout, as the servants quarters there are so cramped. The Madura Mission were in session at Kodai and kindly acceded to our request, for which we have sent them our thanks. Mr. Dickson while at Kodai entered into negotiations for erecting the needed building. You may remember that seven tenths of the cost is met by the College and only three tenths by the Mission, and this will be met by renting the houses.

As Miss Hoffman could not go to India this year Miss Howland went with her to Nuwara Eliya, and part of the rent received for rooms at Kodai was given towards the rent which they had to pay at Nuwara Eliya. The Hitchcocks, also, instead of going to Kodai, spent six weeks at Kandy for a change, and a part of the rent of Jaffna House was allowed to them towards their rent.

It was voted that we cordially agree to ask that Rev. and Mrs. G.G.Brown return to the Mission at the end of their year's furlough. This was a unanimous vote, and I hope you will make this request known to the Prudential Committee that arrangements may be made for sending them out next spring.

The Treasurer was authorized to buy a typewriter as an old one he has sometimes tried to use is out of repair.

On account of the departure of Mr. Brown, Mr. Hitchcock was appointed to countersign the Treasurer's Drafts on the Board.

It was voted that Mr. Miller take charge of the annual meeting of the Churches in October, but the exact date and place have not yet been fixed.

It was left with the Chairman to appoint a Committee to make arrangements for celebrating the Centenary of our Mission next year, and the Secretary was instructed to write and ask if the Board will send a Deputation, or will secure some person or persons to come at their own expense, to be present at that celebration. We are a small Mission and so, of course, have not the varied talents required to carry out the celebration of so important an anniversary in such a manner as it should be done, without some outside help. For the celebration of the Marathi Mission Centenary a Deputation came from America, and we shall be glad if some

arrangement of the kind can be made for ours. It would probably be early in October, perhaps on the anniversary of the missionaries' first arrival in Jaffna. I am not sure of the exact date.

I may add that the name of Dr. Frank Sanders was mentioned as one who is interested in this Mission where he worked for some years and where his father and mother lived and died. Also the name of Dr. Hillis whose sister was a member of this Mission. I make these suggestions just to indicate that you might find men willing to come. Except the preparation of the history on which Miss Root is at work, and the collection of a Centenary Fund which has been going on for about ten years, this is the first step we have taken as a Mission for celebrating the event.

The following votes were passed relating to the Uduvil School:

That the new dining room for the Tamil department for which $300 was sent through the W.B.M. be begun as soon as possible.

That the Mission approve of the erection of the dormitory section of the English School, and that the W.B.M. be requested to send money, not less than $1,500 per quarter.

That we request the W.B.M. to send out for the Uduvil Girls' School a lady trained in Domestic Science.

That we ask the W.B.M. to try to find a lady qualified to teach in the Uduvil Girls' English School to take the place of Miss Hastings.

Miss Bookwalter was appointed Correspondent with the W.B.M. in place of Mrs. Brown, and she will doubtless write to Miss Lamson about these matters. But I may say that we wish to have the new dining room done, if possible, before the rains, as the floor ofthe old one becomes so muddy. The additional money that will be required can be had from scholarship money not yet used, and repaid later from the money for repairs of the school. We have waited a long time before finally deciding on the plan of the English School building in the fond hope that we should be able to buy that piece of land so much desired for a site. But as we need the dormitories so urgently -- girls now sleeping in the mission house for lack of room in the school -- we think that section may be built independent of the class rooms, and then these can be built where the present temporary structures are --which will make the compound crowded with buildings -- unless the owners see that if we once buidd on our own land, we shall not afterwards give so much for theirs, and so conclude to sell. Our meeting was held and this vote passed before we received the notice that $10,000 has been appropriated. Now the money can well be sent at the above rate, I think.

As for a trained teacher in Domestic Science, it is going to be a necessity soon if the school is to maintain its rank as an efficient Secondary School, and satisfy Government requirements.

The request for a lady to take Miss Hastings' place is made in accordance with her desire, as she now thinks she will not be able to endure work in this climate. So another lady should be sent as soon as possible.

The Building Committee was instructed to estimate the cost of an upstairs room at Uduvil. When four ladies are living there it is found that there are not enough comfortable rooms, and we must try to make better provision for their comfort.

It was decided to ask Miss Clark to live at Vaddukoddai, if Mrs. Bicknell is willing to board her, for the study of Tamil. She will be able to go to Uduvil every week and so see something of the work there, but if she were to live there her time for study would surely be broken into too much.

The question whether to close the Green Memorial Hospital was deferred till the January meeting. The income so far this year has met the expenses, so we thought it might go on till then. We do not know of another doctor who would be willing to take charge there under the present circumstances if Dr. Chinniah, who has been in charge last year and this, should leave. He had not expected to stay longer than to this time, but has consented to keep on with the work for the present.

In considering the needy circumstances of some of the families of our helpers who have been taken away by death, the Mission feels sadly the lack of means to give pensions after long service. Accordingly, the Chairman was asked to appoint a Committee to go into the matter of pensions to see what can be done.

In accordance with an agreement made with the Directors of Jaffna College the Vaddukoddai English School has been combined with the College. To arrange for class rooms to accommodate the lower classes the building on the mission compound hitherto used for a vernacular girls' school was given over to the College, and it was decided that the College should pay the Mission Rs. 500 for it, and should also leave with the Mission the balance in hand with the English school at the time of the transfer, about Rs. 300, as the Mission will need to put up a new building for the vernacular school.

Because of the extra expense incurred by Mr. Dickson for an operation on Florence for appendicitis, he was permitted to send in

a statement of those expenses, after submitting it to the Mission auditors for approval, for any action the Board may see fit to take towards reimbursing him for the unusual expense. She has recovered from the operation, but has been suffering with swollen tonsils since. She is now at home as it did not seem best to leave her in school this term. Lewis Ward had a severe attack of measles two weeks after their arrival, but has recovered. The other members of the Mission are in their usual health.

The South India United Church have planned a united evangelistic campaign to be carried on simultaneously in all parts of the field in September. They are preparing for it by the formation of Bible classes, and by special speakers visiting the Churches and holding Conferences for rousing the members and preparing them for the work. Dr. Tracy of the Madura Mission has already come to visit Churches in Jaffna, and next week a Conference for four days is to be held with his help and that of Rev. Mr. Phillips of the London Mission from Bangalore and Rev. Mr. Dibbin of the Church Mission from Colombo. In some of the Conferences in India Mr. G.S.Eddy is expected. We would ask your earnest prayers that this united campaign may result in the conversion of thousands and in giving new life to all the present members of the S.I.U.C.

With kind regards,

Very sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec. A.C.M.

P. S. Since writing the above I have received Mr. Case's letter announcing the date of sailing of the Bicknells and Miss Clark. We are very glad to know of the time when we may expect them here.

W. E. H.

REC'D NOV 3 1915

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.

October 2, 1915.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.

Secretary A.B.C.F.M.

Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I have to acknowledge the receipt of a letter of August 13 from Mr. Case telling of the deferred date of sailing of Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell and Miss Clark. We hope there has been no further delay and that they are now on their way. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have moved to Manipay so that the house at Vaddukoddai is ready for them when they arrive.

I am sorry to find that in my report of the semi-annual meeting of the Mission I omitted one item of business, having reference to the money sent for the Hutchings' Memorial school buildings. As no money has been received this year the Secretary was instructed to ask you if you will inquire of the donors whether the remaining part of the $1,000 will be given. The third school-house is not yet built, but we should be glad to know whether the full amount will be coming for a fourth after the third is completed.

Since it became known that Dr. Scott would not return before another year, there have arisen rumors that the Green Memorial Hospital would be closed. We had the matter before us but decided to wait till our January meeting before taking action. However, in some way the rumor got abroad and we have received a proposal from Mr. Wm. Mather that we rent the Hospital and its furniture

Valvettiturai

to him for five years, and his son, Dr. George Mather, who has obtained medical qualifications in England and is now practising in Jaffna, would take charge of the medical work and the Hospital would be carried on as it has been by the mission as a center for religious influences. Mr. Mather is an earnest Christian worker, and if his proposal were carried out we could be sure that it would be conducted as a Christian Hospital. But of course we cannot make such an arrangement unless Dr. Scott's health will not permit his return. If we could know before our January meeting that his health has so much improved that he will be likely to come back next year, that ends the plan. But if you think the doctors are no more satisfied with his improvement than they were three or four months ago, will you give us your advice in the matter? I do not want to argue the question now, for we are hoping for Dr. Scott's return within a year. But in January, when the result of the year's work is known, we shall need to decide on the question of closing up the Hospital or keeping it open.

I am glad to report that Miss Hastings returned from her short stay at Coonoor feeling that she had received benefit by the change. The other members of the mission are in their usual health.

The annual meeting of our Churches is to be held on the 15th, when we expect to have Mr. G.S.Eddy and Mr.K.T.Paul of India with us. We shall remember at that time the meeting of the American Board and shall pray for a rich blessing on the work. We are anxious to hear how the financial year closed.

Sincerely yours, W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

REC'D JAN 31 1916

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
December 17. 1915.

Rev. William E. Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

The letter sent by Dr. Barton and Mr. Bell on October 21st. telling of your appointment to act temporarily ~~be~~ as Secretary to carry on the correspondence with our Mission came duly to hand, and ten days later came your letter of October 30th. While we are sorry for the reason of this, that is for the added burdens caused by the war, we are glad that it is to you, who have so recently visited the field and can thus better understand the situation, rather than to a stranger, to whom we are to make known our wants and wishes. I am sure you will not consider our requests unreasonable, even if they are numerous. Just now we have nothing to ask beyond what was asked for in my letter of Aug. 14 sent with the estimates. Those have doubtless been considered before this time, and we are hoping soon to receive the statement of the Appropriations for the coming year.

You speak of the coming year being our centennial year. As you were present at the Marathi Mission celebration, you will realize that it required a large number of helpers to accomplish all that was done there, and that our small mission cannot expect to carry out such an extensive program as they did. Indeed, it is because we are so few that we need to have you send us a Deputation if possible. We thought perhaps some men would be interviewed at the time of the Annual Meeting at New Haven. I hope you have already brought the matter to the attention of some who may come. We have not yet fixed the date, only it is likely to be sometime in October.

I am glad to report the safe arrival on Monday, the 13th inst., of Rev. and Mrs. John Bicknell and son and Miss Clark. We had heard from Mr. Case that they were to sail from San Francisco for Hong Kong October 23, but as for their getting from Hong Kong to Ceylon we only heard from a private letter from Mr. Bicknell that they expected to reach Colombo about the 16th of Dec. We were therefore somewhat surprised to hear that they had got to Colombo a week earlier.

The Uduvil ladies arranged a "Welcome" meeting for Miss Clark on Tuesday afternoon at which nearly every one of the missionaries was present together with the teachers of the Boarding School, and all together enjoyed a rice and curry breakfast. Then in the School the girls sang and played especially for Miss Clark's benefit, in addition to the usual addresses of welcome. All are greatly rejoiced that she has come, and it is expected that the Kindergarten will be specially benefited.

I ought to have written before this to report about the annual meeting of the Churches on the 15th of October, but as my village school examinations fall in October and November I was kept very busy those months. We had the privilege of having with us at that meeting Mr. Sherwood Eddy, who reported to us some of his experiences in China and held the large audience deeply interested and stirred as he set forth the duty of the Churches to go forward and do their part in winning men for Christ. Mr. K. T. Paul of India, the traveling Secretary of the National Missionary Society, who has been doing special work in the evangelistic campaign, also came and gave an earnest address. The results of the week of evangelistic effort seemed to have given the pastors encouragement as a good number of new inquirers were found, and a new interest in giving help was roused in many church members. It is estimated that there were a thousand people present at the meeting, filling the Uduvil church. Mr. Miller made an acceptable chairman of the meeting.

The shipment of goods for the mission which was reported to have left America last July in a Japanese ship to cross the Pacific has not, so far as I know, been heard from since. Mr. Dickson has been writing to Colombo and to Japan and to America about it, but it has not yet come. The one sent in October may get here before the other, perhaps! That is one way in which we feel the effects of the war. Also the prices of foodstuffs which have to be imported have gone up considerably, such as sugar and flour and potatoes. The ladies here are engaged in providing warm clothing to send to England or to Europe for the soldiers, especially the wounded.

We have not heard anything from the Scotts since they took charge of the Missionary Home. I hope we shall soon hear how they are, and how they enjoy the work they have taken up.

It is now nearing the Christmas season, and our Boarding School is having holidays as well as the Uduvil School and Jaffna College. I send you the compliments of the season and all good wishes for the New Year.

Faithfully yours.

W. E. Hitchcock

Secretary.

REC'D MAR 1 1916

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
January 26, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary, A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

I am directed by the Mission to write at once an urgent letter in regard to the absolute necessity of another lady doctor to help Dr. Curr in her work. The work is continually pressing more and more, and she has no chance for rest. Because Dr. Nallamma Murugasan was here she was able to go home on furlough for eight months, and the Hospital was carried on with efficiency during her absence. But the work is constantly increasing and needs two doctors all the time. This is plainly shown in the last printed report of the Hospital where the figures are given of the number of patients for five years. Let me just quote those figures.

	1910	1911	1912	1913	1914
Hospital In-patients	1208	1456	1878	2034	2590
Dispensary patients	2427	2956	3690	4086	4993
Dispensary visits	5091	6246	7567	7660	9019
Maternity cases	219	261	314	380	425

This shows that the work had nearly doubled in five years. If the trained nurse authorized by the Prudential Committee can come at once, and if there can be two qualified doctors all the time, they can cope with the work. Now the urgency of the situation is in this, that Dr. Murugasan is to leave in a few months to be married, and there are very few Tamil ladies who have equal qualifications. Those that there are have positions which they are not likely to leave, so that we do not know of any one whom we can secure locally. If that nurse (or a doctor) is not here by June, Dr. Curr will be apt to break down shortly from overwork, and then there will be a complete smash-up in the work of the Hospital. So it seems.

Therefore, send on the nurse at once, and if it be in any way possible, send a doctor with her.

There is a further point to bear in mind. The lady doctor should have British qualifications; for the Ceylon Government allows no one to practice medicine unless Registered. And they will not register any one without British qualifications, unless the Council of the Ceylon Medical College grants a certificate. And this it is very reluctant to do unless (it is said) one holds a degree from some country which reciprocally recognizes the British degrees; and America is not included in that list. Accordingly if a graduate of a Medical School in the United States were sent here, registration might be refused, and then she could not be in charge of the Hospital. So a lady doctor from Canada should be secured, or one who has some degree from Great Britain or Ireland! Absurd! Isn't it?

But we want a lady doctor and we would welcome a Canadian, or an English, Scotch, or Irish lady! And don't forget it!

I will not write about anything else in this letter as we want this point to impress itself deeply on your mind. The medical work is one of the strong points of our mission and the Government grants Rs.2,000 a year to help the work. What a pity it would be to have to close it or give it over to Government, when there would be no religious influences brought to bear upon the patients, whereas now many are led to an interest in Christianity, if not to a decision in its favor, who before had no interest at all and might never have.

No time to write more. Hurry and hunt up a doctor, please.

Yours faithfully,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec. A.C.M.

REC'D MAR 16 1916

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
February 8, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

Your welcome letter of November 20 made me feel like shouting "hurrah" for the good news, and I sent it around for the other members of the mission to read as soon as possible. I should have acknowledged its receipt at once if it had not been that it made it necessary to fix the date of our centennial celebration in November, the most rainy month of the year. If the rain should come down in torrents as is sometimes the case, it would surely prevent some from attending. As your letter seemed to imply that the Commission could better get away even later than Oct.1st, we thought of putting the time about Christmas. But then the College and the Boarding Schools are all having holidays, and we should want to have the Commission see these schools. So I have waited before writing till we could consult with others and come to a definite conclusion in the matter. Three missionaries were appointed by the Mission and five members by the Council of Churches to form a Committee of arrangements for the celebration. This Committee finally decided to fix the date of the celebration for November 28, 29, 30, and December 1. This will not altogether avoid the risk of rain, but a little later would conflict with the time of the Government examination in the higher subjects in our schools.

We hope this will allow the Commission sufficient time to arrive by starting Oct.1st, as you suggest. If they come by way of the Pacific it would not do to start much later, but if the war is over and steamers running as formerly, they need not start till the middle of October if they come direct to Naples and make connections there for Colombo.

Valvettiturai - Jan. 26-1916

We are certainly much indebted to Mr. Goddard for conducting the party hither and to Dr. Davis and the others for taking the time for this visit. We will give them all a hearty welcome and try to make their stay as pleasant as possible. Nothing was said as to whether any of them might bring their wives with them. As we have considerable work carried on by the W.B.M., both Boarding schools and village schools, also Bible Women's work, we have asked the Woman's Board if they cannot send a representative for our Centenary. If Mrs. Sumner could come they might appoint her, or some one to accompany her. As the others come from the Interior I suppose the W.B.M. would probably prefer one from their own Board to represent them, but we shall be glad if some ladies can come along with the Commission.

I have also to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Bell's letter of November 22, forwarding the appropriations of the Board for our Mission for 1916, and yours of Dec. 1 with the appropriations of the W.B.M. We are glad that our requests were considered, although they could not be granted at present. We are thankful, too, that no reductions from last year's grants had to be made. And we are especially grateful to the Woman's Board for having granted all the money we asked for. Also that a nurse for the McLeod Hospital has been authorized. You will understand from my last letter what urgent need there is for this nurse to be here as soon as possible.

I have also received in good time your letter of Dec.3. We had a meeting of the Mission on Jan. 22, when the subject of leasing the Green Memorial Hospital was considered. We had received another application besides that from Mr. Mather for leasing the Hospital rather than have it closed. The matter was discussed at length and it was finally decided that the Hospital should be carried on another year under the supervision of the missionary stationed at Manipay. You may think this is not exactly in accordance with your suggestion that we thresh it out with a

view to the future and not simply to the present emergency. We considered the future but could not fully determine what should be done with the Hospital, because the future is not clear. Your letter did not make it certain that Dr. Scott would not return after another year. If we draw up a lease for five years and then wish to terminate it before the time is half gone, it might create some unpleasant feelings, even though it were stipulated that it might be cancelled under such circumstances. Then again, though there is no doubt that Mr. Mather would want Christian influences exerted there, it was thought that he would probably, (I might say certainly), bring in Salvation Army men for carrying on the religious work and would put in his own men instead of the present helpers and turn all contributions for religious work to the Salvation Army to the detriment of the Church. The pastor of the Maniway Church and others there felt that it would be a divisive step. The other application was from the Dispenser, who would lose his place if Mr. Mather had control. But we did not feel ready to give it into his hands as he and the Doctor are not always on the best of terms, and we do not know what other Doctor he could get. Then the Hospital has about paid its way for the past year so that we do not feel compelled to close it up in order to avoid a debt, which we have sometimes feared because of the small number of patients. Hence our decision to go on another year. By that time we may know of some Doctor with higher qualifications than the present Doctor, and could lease it just as well as now. Or, by that time Dr. Scott may be ready to decide upon his course.

Thank you for your assurance regarding the money for the Hutchings' Memorial schools. You speak of the whole amount for "the five schools". That is according to our first estimate, but if you have the Secretary's letters on file, you will find that on Jan. 14, 1913, he wrote that we found the cost of materials and labor had advanced so much that we could not build a suitable school for $200, and asked if we might change from five schools

at $200 to four schools at $250 each. I have not found any reply to this but presume that if we spend the $1,000 in building four good schoolhouses it will be all right.

I will add a few items concerning transactions at the mission meeting. Inasmuch as Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell have had three years' experience on the mission field, and as he was appointed Principal of Jaffna College and not given full time for the study of Tamil, it was voted to admit them as full voting members without requiring them first to pass the Tamil examination.

The Karadive English school has been one of the chief feeders of the College, but a Sivite school in the island being subsidized by Hindu College is gaining boys who might come to us if we could maintain a superior school; as the Mission has not the money for English education and we understand that the College is willing to take it over, we voted to transfer the management to Mr. Bicknell.

The plans and estimates for the dormitory section of the new building for the English school at Uduvil were approved, and arrangements for beginning the work have been made.

The estimate for building an upstairs room on the Mission house at Uduvil was brought in by the Building Committee and in accordance with their report the sum of $2,000 is asked from the W.B.M. This has already been reported to Miss Lamson.

Another word with regard to our centennial celebration. To bring the Centenary Fund up to the full amount aimed at will require 5,000 rupees to be raised this year. So we shall not want to ask the people here for any more. And the Mission has been trying for some years to save enough for the History of the Mission. Thus, how to meet the expenses of the celebration is a puzzle. Have you any suggestions to offer that may help us to solve this?

One other thing I should mention which was not brought before the mission for action. Mr. Miller, who came out single, has reported his engagement to Miss Gates of the Marathi Mission.

We shall rejoice to welcome an approved worker like her to our Mission. The Mission as a whole did not take any action on this as Mr. Miller himself had already taken action! I merely mention it as a piece of news, which may not be news to you.

We shall have another Mission meeting as soon as the accounts of the Treasurer have been audited, and I will then write again.

Yours faithfully,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec. A.C.M.

RECD APR 22 1916

Valvettiturai, Jaffna
Ceylon.

March 14, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Strong,

I wrote to you February 24 reporting the doings at our annual mission meeting. From my previous letter of February 8 you will see that we fixed upon November 26 as the beginning of our centennial celebration because we understood that the Commission could not leave America before October. Now from your letter to Mr. Ward it seems doubtful if those men will come. You say that Secretary Smith is appointed to represent the Board at our celebration. From previous correspondence you know that we had expected to celebrate in October, the month when we usually hold our annual meeting of the Churches. Now I write to ask whether Dr. Smith and any others who may accompany him can come in time for us to change the date from Nov. back to October, because of the certainty of rain falling in November. We should like to have the celebration Oct. 10 -- 13, or, if that is too early, 17 -- 20. Will you let us know as soon as possible whether we may fix upon one of these dates with the certainty that your representatives will be here?

We are sorry the Commission of whom you wrote cannot come; for that is what I understand from Mr. Ward's letter. But I have no further particulars. Perhaps some of the party can come. But if those who are coming can come in season, we shall be more glad because of the weather here.

We shall give a glad welcome to Dr. Smith, and hope for a representative from the Woman's Board too.

Yours sincerely, W. E. Hitchcock, Sec. A.C.M.

Valvettiturai
Feb. 8-1916

RECD MAY 19 1916

258

Jaffna House,
Kodaikanal, India,
April 6, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

When your cable came to Valvettiturai on March 25 I was up here on the Hills. The message was forwarded to me by post, but , though I had no doubt in my own mind that the date of our celebration would be October 10 to 13, I did not think I should publish it without consulting other members of the Committee appointed to make the arrangements. So I wired to Mr. Bicknell to consult with other members and find out if they agreed to that date. I got word from him only on Saturday last. I was intending to send you a cable but he thought you would take it for granted that we should arrange the date to suit the time of the Commission's coming, as we had done when we thought they would be here the last part of November. As I had written on the 14 suggesting this earlier date you will soon feel sure from that letter that we are glad to re-arrange the date. All we have heard about the hindrance to the first plan is what you wrote to Mr. Ward, so I have been hoping that we might hear again to know whether the hindrance would prevent all the members from coming or whether one or more of them would come with Secretary Smith. You will have received my letter asking that the W.F.M. should send a representative, and we are hoping that at least one lady may come.

We expect to have the meetings at Vattukottai, one of the first stations occupied, because the church there is the largest of our churches and because the College buildings will provide the best means of accommodating the people who come to stay over night.

All the members of the Mission are now away from Jaffna. All have come here except Dr. Carr who is in Hatton, and Miss Lookwalter

Valvettiturai
Recd. May 19, 1916

who has gone with some friends to northern India. Mr. Miller, who was married at Ahmednager March 2, came here the 11, then we arrived the 22, Miss Hastings the 29, the Dicksons, the Bicknells, and Miss Howland the 1st of April. Mr. Miller has been having trouble with his eyes, granulated lids, but he is getting better now. Several others have had colds but all are progressing favorably, I believe. Mr. Bicknell has started this morning for Bangalore to attend the meeting of the Council of the Theological College. Miss Clark keeps busy with her Tamil. Mr. Miller cannot use his eyes but has conversation with the Munshi, and Mrs. Bicknell is taking some time to study.

Since writing the above I have heard through Miss Clark that Mr. and Mrs. Franklin Warner of White Plains, N.Y. are planning to come with Dr. and Mrs. Smith for our centennial. We are glad to hear all the particulars we can about the party.

Very sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec. A.C.M.

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
JUN -6 1916
Ans'd

American Ceylon Mission

Centennial Celebration, 1816-1916

Oct. 10th to 13th

259

Jaffna House,
Kodaikanal, India.
May 4, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary, A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

I wrote to you April 6 explaining why I did not send a cable in reply to yours relating to the time of our centennial celebration, but I failed to acknowledge the receipt of yours of February 12 announcing the gift of $500 for village schools. We were very glad to hear the news, and I will write soon to Mr. Davis to thank him and tell him more about the schools.

I have now to acknowledge yours of March 16 telling of the appointment of Mr. Franklin H.Warner on the Commission to attend our centenary. We had already heard that he and Mrs. Warner were planning to come. As we heard of the appointment of Sec. Smith only through Mr. Ward, I wonder if any letter on that subject was lost in transit. We understand that Mrs. Smith also will come, but we do not know about any others. You will see by the heading that the time is fixed for the 10th of Oct. We have printed this map of Ceylon because we had the block at Tellippalai, but we are considering whether we may get a map of the Jaffna peninsulam to show our field of work on a larger scale. We have never had a really good map of Jaffna.

I presume you will have heard from the Treasurer that the July shipment did at last reach us but not much sooner than the October shipment.

We are sorry to hear that Dr. Scott has had such a hard time this winter and has not gained sufficient strength to permit of their return to their work in Ceylon. We think we may wait till our meeting in July before we take any action with referenceto

Kodaikanal Apr. 6-1916

the Hospital. We hope to learn by that time whether this is a final opinion or not.

We had a Mission meeting here last week to consider some business which needed attention, and I will now report to you the chief items. Mr. Fitch had written a letter thanking the Mission for the allowance of Rs.20 per month which we had voted but saying that the amount was not sufficient for him and asking that we increase it to Rs.30, or, failing that, that he might apply to the A.B.C.F.M. to consider his case a special and unique case and to send a special appropriation to give him Rs. 35 a month as long as he lives . We did not see our way clear to change the amount after we had made our appropriations, and he may have written to you before this time. He has served the Mission 60 years which, of course, is unusual, but considering the low salaries we pay and the allowance which has been given to others when they were obliged to give up work, we do not think he need to complain, though we should be glad to increase the amount if it did not have to come out of what we have for our other helpers.

The Building Committee had sent round as a Circular the specifications for the new building for the Uduvil Girls' English school, which were agreed to and the contract for this and for the Dining room for the vernacular department, was given to Mr. Tambyrajah, Contractor.

Mr. Dickson was authorized to write unofficially to Dr. Rutherford, the Principal Medical Officer of Government, to find out whether there is any likelihood of a concession being made by the Government if we should ask for their recognition of American qualifications instead of British for a doctor in our Mission Hospitals.

It was voted to divide the $500 given by Mr. Davis of Reading, Mass. between the Mavettipuram North school and the Uduvil Boys school

to be used towards the erection of new schoolhouses.

For some time before his death Pastor Stickney had been at work on a History of the Mission in Tamil. And for the lastnine or ten years Pastor Velupillai has been engaged in the same work as he found time for it. Some had expressed a desire that it be printed and Mr. Dickson was asked to give an estimate of the cost. He reported that it would probably cost about Rs.500 for an edition of 400 copies.

As both our houses here at Kodai are full now when someare on furlough, it seems rather necessary , in order to providefor all, to build another cottage. We have sent an application to the Municipal Council to give permission to build on the land which we have just south of this house. But it is a small piece and the Council, we are told, hass made a rule that an acre of land is required for a house. So it is doubtful whether permission will be given. Accordingly it was voted that we apply to the Madura Mission for a site. They begin their Mission meeting today.

I wrote you before that Dr. Curr's assistant, Dr. Murugesan, was to leave to be married. Dr. Curr has been trying to find some one to take her place, and has engaged a young lady who has just graduated from the Ceylon Medical College, Miss De Livera, and it was voted that she be paid Rs. 125 a month.

Mr. Dickson brought in a draft of a constitution for the proposed Union Training School for Boys at Kopay, which was approved. This will have to be passed upon by the standing committees of the Church Missionary Soc. and the Wesleyan Miss. Soc.

It was voted that the minutes of the mission meetings be printed after the annual and semi-annual meetings.

A special meeting was held May 2 because news had come that Miss Bookwalter had had an operation for an abcess on her face and would not be able to return to her work for three months, atleast.

American Ceylon Mission

Centennial Celebration, 1816-1916

Oct. 10th to 13th

Hence it was necessary to make some provision for carrying on the work of the Uduvil Girls' school during her absence. After prolonged consideration it was voted that Miss Hastings be empowered to approach Mrs. Powers of the Madura Mission to find out ifshe would come to teach in Uduvil for three months; and if she is willing that the Secretary apply to that Mission to release her for three months. Miss Clark was also asked to go to Uduvil for the present to help, and she was allowed to postpone the time of appearing for her Tamil examination from Nov. till June 1917, if this interruption to her studies shall make it seem advisable.

Miss Bookwalter's trouble resulted from the extraction of two wisdom teeth. We are all very sorry for her as well as for her absence from the school. Miss Hacker, too, is advised by her doctor to take at least a month longer to recruit her strength on the Hills before taking up work again. Hence Miss Clark is needed at once.

I send herewith the statistical report of the Mission for 1915. The statistics of the Hospital at Inuvil have not been sent by Dr. Carr, but I think I can wait no longer. If you need to use them before her report gets to you, you will have to refer to last year's figures. I believe they will be larger this year.
I am sorry that I did not find out till too late to get morethat I had no more of the printed forms. So I had to make out a form for myself. Kindly send more for another year.

Florence Dickson is having measles. They broke out in the Highclerc school and many of the children have had them, but not very severely. Several have been suffering from colds, but otherwise all here are in their usual health.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec. Ceylon Mission.

RECD JUN 20 1916

American Ceylon Mission

Centennial Celebration, 1816-1916

Oct. 10th to 13th

Jaffna House,
Kodaikanal, India.
May 17, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of March 27 and 31, both of which arrived the same day.

You will have learned from my letter of April 6 that we were glad to fix the date of our celebration for October. We did not know how long the members of the Commission would want to stay in Ceylon if they were going to visit India also, so I thought it might be sufficient to allow six days from their arrival in Colombo to the beginning of the celebration, but from a letter of Mr. Brown's I am led to think that they will want more time in the south of the island before coming to Jaffna. In that case we could postpone the date a week and begin the 17th. But we should like to know as soon as possible if they think that time would suit them better.

We are glad to know that Mrs. Smith will represent the W.B.M. and that Mrs. Warner also is coming. We especially welcome the ladies because of the work which is supported by the W.B.M.,— the two Girls' Boarding Schools and the Bible Women's work.

With reference to the financial problem connected with the celebration, I will try to make my former statements a little plainer. The plan of raising a centenary fund originated ten years ago. The aim was to bring it up to Rs.20,000 by the time of the centenary, that is, this year. The object was to have a fund in hand the interest of which could be used for evangelistic and educational work or whatever the Council of Churches needed it for. The principal is not to be used at all but only the interest, and that will not be available for a year. In ten years the fund has

been brought up to about Rs.15,000, so that 5,000 will seem a large sum for them to raise in one year. But we think it can be done. You see, however, that this provides nothing for the expense connected with the celebration. It rather makes it difficult to meet the expense from the Churches. Moreover, the cost of the history, which the Mission is preparing to meet, will be about all that we see our way to provide. This is the reason why we are so puzzled as to how we shall finance the celebration. And we have not solved it yet.

We are glad to hear that there is a good prospect of securing a nurse for the McLeod Hospital, and hope to hear soon of her appointment.

As I wrote you before that we have engaged a graduate of the Ceylon Medical College to take Dr. Murugesan's place , you may think there is not so much need for you to find another doctor. But it only makes the need of haste a trifle less urgent. We shall need a doctor just the same. For this appointment is not likely to be permanent. She may be wanted in a Government Hospital another year and then she would leave us. Moreover, she is not supposed to be equal to Dr. Murugesan who went to Edinborough to get her degree, and so Dr. Curr would not want to leave her in sole charge of the Hospital while she is on furlough, even if she could be kept permanently. The result of the inquiry made unofficially of the Principal Medical Officer relative to the qualifications of doctors in our Mission Hospitals was the receipt of a copy of the Act of the Legislative Council in regard to the Registration of Medical Practitioners, from which it appears that an amendment has been made which gives the Medical Council the power to register lady doctors suitably qualified, who have not British qualifications. From this it seems that an American lady doctor would probably be recognized by Government and allowed to practice. But an American man would have no chance, apparently.

As to the support of a new doctor, I understood that either the nurse or the doctor could be supported from the income of the Hospital but I do not know as both could be. I have no instructions from the Mission on that point, and as Dr. Curr is not up here I do not know her thought about it. If the authorization of the Prudential Committee for securing a nurse means that the Board pays the nurse, I think the doctor's support would be met here. But I shall have to consult others for there was no discussion of the subject, so far as I remember, at the time when we sent that urgent request. As we think it will be safe to send a lady with an American degree, we will hope that Secretary Patton will be able to find one.

We are disappointed that the Browns are not to return this year. We knew that his work in connection with the Laymen's Missionary Movement might make it necessary that they should be away more than fourteen months, but we hoped they would be here for our centennial celebration. But if his stay there is necessary in order that Secretary Smith may come here, we must be content. As you say, the station work will not be much disarranged, for Pastor Sinnatamby can carry on the work as he did last year at Chavakachcheri. And we shall expect the Browns back next year.

The Madura Mission replied to our request to release Mrs. Powers for three months to teach in Uduvil on account of Miss Bookwalter's illness, that they could not so release her as she did not wish to make further changes. It seems that because she is of German birth the Government keeps strict watch over her, and to go to a new place would be more disagreeable on that account. So, now it is expected that Miss Howland will give some help at Uduvil, and with Miss Clark there they will manage with the Tamil teachers. The latest news from Miss Bookwalter is that her trouble was not so bad as the doctor thought. The wound has been allowed to heal and it does not now give her much pain. She is hoping she may return before the

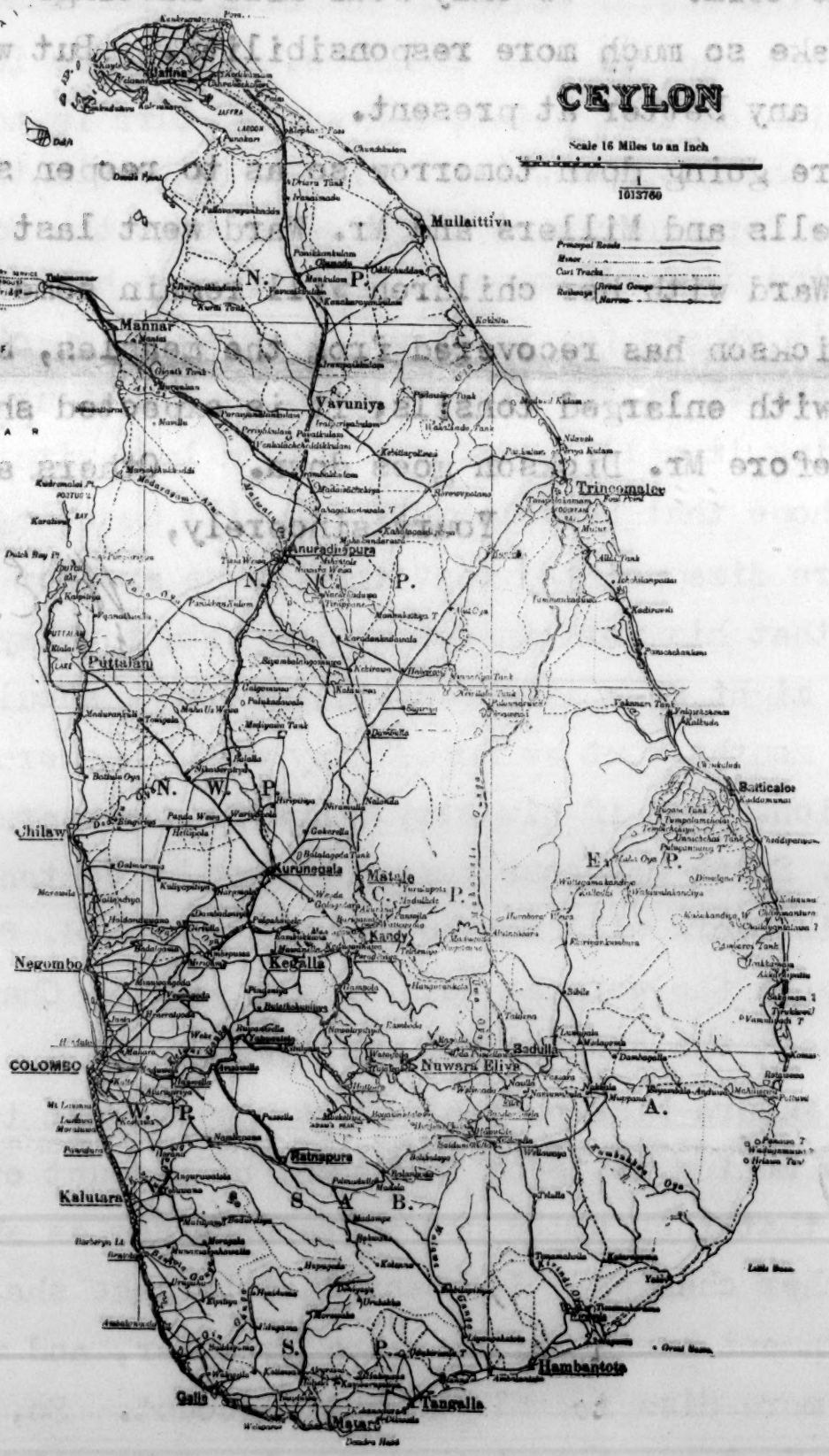
end of the term. We only fear Miss Hastings will find it very hard to take so much more responsibility. But we do not see as we can do any better at present.

We are going down tomorrow so as to reopen school next week. The Bicknells and Millers and Mr. Ward went last week. The Dicksons and Mrs. Ward with her children will remain some time longer. Florence Dickson has recovered from the measles, but as she has been troubled with enlarged tonsils, it is expected she will have them cut out before Mr. Dickson goes down. Others are in good health.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec. A.C.M.


CEYLON
Scale 16 Miles to an Inch
1/1013760
Principal Roads
Minor
Cart Tracks
Railways (Broad Gauge / Narrow)
Jaffna
Mullaittivu
Mannar
Vavuniya
Trincomalee
Anuradhapura
Puttalam
Batticaloa
Chilaw
Kurunegala
Matale
Kandy
Negombo
Kegalla
COLOMBO
Badulla
Nuwara Eliya
Ratnapura
Kalutara
Hambantota
Galle
Tangalla
Matara
N. P.
N. C. P.
N. W. P.
E. P.
C. P.
W. P.
S. A. B.
S. P.
V. A.
SOUTH INDIA
OF
MANNAR

May 17-1916

SEP 1- 1916

261

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
July 24, 1916.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

At a meeting of the Mission held at Kodaikanal one of the subjects brought before us was the financial condition of the United Theological College at Bangalore. It appears that there is a debt on the buildings of about $12,000, and that the estimated budget exceeds the regular receipts by nearly $800. Heretofore they have received an annual donation of $600 from Sir Robert Laidlaw, but with his death that now ceases. So the College Council is anxious to get what help it can in this time of difficulty. After consideration, the Mission voted to urge the Board to give assistance to the College either by giving a lump sum or by an annual grant, and I was asked to write to you on the subject.

The American Board has given nothing to this College, I believe, except to provide a Professor, Mr. Herrick, whereas other Mission Boards have provided a Professor and given a money contribution. The London Mission, especially, has been generous in its gifts. But we can hardly expect the English Societies to increase their contributions in war time. America is far behind England in the amount hitherto contributed to this union effort, so here is an opportunity for America to show her willingness to do her share.

We believe it well deserves support. Rev. John Bicknell attended the annual meeting of the Council in April as the representative from our Mission, and was very favorably impressed by what he saw and heard there. Two students from our field, Mr. R.P.Welch and Mr. James Mather, have finished the course and have returned to labor in Jaffna, and Mr. Thomas has one year more to study.

May 17-1916

We are beginning to receive benefit from the teaching and training given in the College and shall gain more in coming years, and we feel that more financial support should be given it on that account.

We would urge that the Board make an annual grant of $600 to make up for the loss of Sir Robert Laidlaw's donation, or, preferably, that a lump sum of $12,000 be given to clear off the debt, on which a large sum has to be paid in interest. Then we should feel that we had some share in the task of setting a worthy institution on its feet. We believe its influence is going to be more and more widely felt as the years pass by, and we hate to see it crippled almost at the very start.

Cannot you, who know so well the need of a thorough education for our pastors, so present the case that the needed assistance may be forthcoming? We write to you because we know that you have much sympathy with any Christian work like this in which the different denominations — Congregationalists, Presbyterians, and Methodists — are united. Trusting that you will find time to give your personal attention to this, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec. Ceylon Mission.

SEP 14 1916

262

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.

August 7, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

Your letter of June 30 reached me August 4, taking only five weeks while some take six weeks to come. I wrote to Secretary Smith July 4 and sent to Vancouver, but I doubt very much whether it would get there before he sailed. By the way, he wrote me that he was to come on the Empress of Asia but you put it in the Missionary Herald that it was the Empress of Russia, the same date! I have also sent a letter to him to Japan which I hope he will get. I shall send to China also.

We are glad to hear of your visit to Miss Hansen's home and to see her picture in the Congregationalist, and we shall be still more glad when we see her here. The Hospital was prepared to pay her salary from the local income but we did not know that you would expect us to meet the expenses of her outfit and travel to the field as well, but as your letter said the Hospital should meet <u>all the expenses</u> I suppose we shall agree to that. But you must remember that we have to pay the assistant doctor too, so that it will be impossible to meet the expenses of a second doctor from America out of our resources here at present. We do not think that should be expected. Besides, we had two doctors from 1899 to 1904 in this Hospital when Dr. Young was here. So I understand that a second doctor was authorized and you should not consider her salary as an addition to the salary list, but rather that for the last twelve

years you have saved that amount each year. We are anxious for another doctor to come, and as you do not have any expense on account of the nurse, we think you might pay as much as you were doing twelve or fifteen years ago. Since then the work has increased very greatly but all the added expense has been met from the income. We ask from the Board only the support of two lady doctors and the usual sum of Rs. 300. As for the need of British qualifications, the amendment was made specially for missionary ladies so it is practically certain that a lady doctor for a Hospital for women and children would be recognized by Government. And we are asking if a similar amendment cannot be made for male missionary doctors. We have no answer yet but we hope this may be allowed before long as attention has been called to the small number of doctors in the Island compared to the population.

At our mission meeting we had considerable discussion in regard to the future of the Green Memorial Hospital, after which the following votes were passed: 1. That it is not desirable to move the Green Memorial Hospital to Inuvil. 2. That the work be continued at Manipay with the restriction that maternity and after maternity cases be not received. 3. That we ask the Board to send out a doctor for this Hospital who is specially trained in surgery.

The first vote was passed with reference to the suggestion that it would be more economical if both Hospitals were near together, using one dispensary and one operating room. It is not considered desirable to have a hospital for men in the same compound with that for women. At Inuvil it would need to be the other side of the road. So it would not be convenient to use one operating room. The dispensary also is too small to be convenient for the larger number of patients that would come, as the dispensers now have all they can do

with the present number of patients. With another dispenser and double the number of patients it would be overcrowded. Besides, the expense of building new wards for the men while we have so good accommodation as we have at Manipay makes it inadvisable to move. The distance between the Hospitals is only two and a half miles so it is not difficult to call a doctor for consultation from one to the other.

The restriction referred to in the second vote we believe will be the means of avoiding friction between the Hospitals.

The third vote was passed on the understanding that Dr. Scott is not able to return to take up the work. A good surgeon is in demand in Jaffna because the best surgeons of the Government medical department are in Colombo, not in the out-stations. While for ordinary diseases many of the people trust the native doctors and prefer to get medicines and be cared for at home, for surgical cases there is now no one whom they trust, and if a skillful surgeon were at Manipay there would be many cases and much suffering would be alleviated, and there would be an opportunity for influencing many towards a religious life and perhaps winning them to Christ.

It seems a pity to discontinue altogether the medical work at Manipay which has been carried on so long and so successfully. But to put a Tamil doctor there will not, we think, be sufficient to meet the demands of the situation. The other Missions in Jaffna do not try to develop medical work, and we want a Hospital that will be a strong auxiliary to the evangelistic work. So we ask the Board to send a doctor who will be able to give special attention to surgical work. Of course there is the difficulty of finding the right man, but we hope the Government here will make the concession to men which they

have already made to women and will allow a medical missionary to practice in the peninsula of Jaffna. Or, you might find a good candidate from Canada as soon as the war is over.

Making out our estimates for the needs of the work in 1917 was one of the chief items of business at the meeting. These will have to be copied off and are not ready today. I will send you a list of the estimates when I have them prepared.

We voted to print the minutes of our Mission meetings hereafter so they will be sent to you and can be filed separately from the correspondence. So I do not need to write further particulars in this letter.

Miss Bookwalter returned from India July 29 in good health and spirits. Two or three days later, the Uduvil Boarding School was dismissed for holidays on account of an outbreak of measles among the girls. This is two weeks before the expected time for holidays and interrupts the work of the school. Miss Hastings has gone up to Nuwera Eliya for a short stay in the cooler climate. She has kept her health through the term but wanted to try the bracing air of the Hills before going on with a new term.

We are all looking forward to a Conference in preparation for our evangelistic campaign, similar to last year's. The Conference is to be held from August 22 to 25 at St. John's College, (the C.M.S. College) and two speakers are coming from Colombo and one from Madras. Arrangements have been made by the Committee of the Jaffna Christian Union, and we plan to have a united campaign in September. We are hoping and praying for a great blessing this year.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec.

EP 19 1916

263

American Ceylon Mission

Centennial Celebration, 1816-1916

Oct. 10th to 13th

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.

Secretary, A.B.C.F.M.

Boston, Mass.

August 15, 1916.

My dear Dr. Strong,

I have prepared the Estimates to send to the Treasurer, and will send a copy to you also. Those for the work of the W.B.M. I will send to Miss Lamson also. I am sorry I had not sufficient forms. There were some old forms for General Work and for the Summary, but only one for Salaries. Can you see to having some sent out?

There is not much difference in the Estimates this year from those of a year ago. I will just mention two or three points in connection with these estimates. There is an additional Child's allowance for Arthur A.Ward, Jr., and $40 each has been added to the allowance for Lewis Ward and for John Hitchcock on account of the expense of their going to Kodaikanal to school. I want to call special attention to the $300 asked for the High Clerc School. It is double what the Board has been giving. But we have asked for only the amount that is sorely needed. For the School is facing financial difficulties. It seems necessary for the good of the boys that they have a man there. Dr. Wilson's furlough is due, and in order to keep him the school must meet the expense of his furlough and of some one to take his place while he is absent. It is a great satisfaction to the parents to have a doctor in the school, so we

Valvettiturai. Aug. 15, 1916

American Ceylon Mission

Centennial Celebration, 1816-1916

Oct. 10th to 13th

are glad that the arrangement is made to have him return, and we would strongly urge the Board to respond to this appeal and grant the full amount of $300. Those who have studied in this school and have gone to America have been found to be well prepared to go on in the corresponding grades at home. So we do not want to see the school fail for lack of means to carry it on. I hope you will consider that this is one of the most urgent calls for an increase.

There are a number of Pastor's and Catechist's Houses for which we have asked for several years hoping their turn would come sometime. Let me say that the Manipay people have begun to build their new parsonage and would be glad of any help that could be given now. Perhaps others are as needy who have not got courage to begin yet.

The minutes of our Mission meeting are not yet printed. As soon as they are ready I will send them. I will only mention that we have the Centennial History of the Mission, and have sent our thanks to Miss Root for the time and pains she took in its preparation. We voted to allow to each single lady of the Mission 25 copies and to each married couple 40 copies, this to include also Miss Root and the Scotts; and to give Miss Green ten copies. We are sending our lists to Mr. Brown to send out to our friends in America. It wil be sure to interest many of them.

We are looking forward to the Convention next week with much hope and prayer.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec.

DEC 7 1916

Balvettiturai, Ceylon,

October 30, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.

Secretary A.B.C.F.M.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

The last letter I wrote to you seems to be the one of August 15 with which I sent the Estimates for 1917, and which a postcard just received says was received Sept. 19.

First of all I want to report that a communication has been received from the Registrar of the Medical College to the effect that there is no objection to an unregistered physician's practicing provided he does not do it for gain. And previous correspondence had shown that "for gain" meant for personal gain. This means that a male missionary doctor with an American degree may come to the Manipay Hospital and have charge of the work without objection, and may also visit patients outside the Hospital if the fees are given to the Hospital and not to the doctor. This has been the custom prevailing all along in the mission Hospitals, so there would be no change from the former usage. There is a regulation with regard to Returns made to Government that Death Certificates are not valid unless signed by a registered physician, but this is not likely to cause any inconvenience, for there would be an Assistant doctor in the Hospital who would be registered and who could sign the Certificates. We had thought that a physician not registered

would be liable to a penalty, but from the present communication we learn that it is not so. Even if no amendment is passed to allow the Medical Council to register a man who has not British qualifications as a missionary doctor as they may a lady doctor, yet an American doctor coming to a Hospital need have no fear of interference by the Government. So we hope you will soon send us a doctor who will prove a skillful surgeon.

The next important matter to report about is the celebration of our Centenary. The meetings were held as planned, Oct.10 to 13, fortunately with favorable weather. The ship bringing the Deputation from America was behind schedule time so that they did not land in Colombo till Sunday. Then they were on the train all of Monday night, arriving in Jaffna Tuesday morning, the 10th. They attended the first meeting that afternoon (which was a long one), but did not feel like sitting through the evening session, which, however, was enjoyed by the people. But you will have seen the report of the meetings in the "Morning Star"so I need not go into particulars. Dr. Smith and Mr. Warner both, and the ladies also, helped much to make the celebration a success. We enjoyed their visit very much and it did us good to have them come, especially as they remained in Jaffna for ten days after the celebration and went around to all our stations and inspected the various departments of work carried on here.

We were glad to receive a number of letters from former missionaries though most of them arrived after the meetings were done. We are sending them our greetings in return.

W. C. Ritchie
Secretary.

I fear I have neglected to report the arrival of Miss Hansen. She came to Inuvil September 24th, and was heartily welcomed at a reception the next day. Dr. Curr thinks she has now realized the hope she has cherished for years. She will soon be relieved of a part of the burden of responsibility which she has been carrying so long, and if you can now send another doctor to share with her the work that is so rapidly increasing, she will be able to get occasionally a little rest. She has an Assistant, to be sure, a graduate of the Ceylon Medical College, but she does not feel like putting the whole responsibility on one who has had so little experience. Also, the Assistant did not promise to stay more than one year, and it may be difficult to find another, for the number of women graduating in Medicine is few, while the demands are increasing. Do not forget that Dr. Young was associated with Dr. Curr for some years in the Inuvil Hospital, but since the time when she was there the work has not simply doubled, it has grown to more than three-fold what it then was, and another lady doctor is urgently needed.

The minutes of the semi-annual mission meeting are not yet printed and ready to send but I hope to send them before long.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock

Secretary.

DEC 26 1916

265

Nalvettiturai, Ceylon.
November 16, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

I write to report to you some votes passed by the Mission at a meeting held on the 11th instant.

First I have to inquire what is the intention of the Board with regard to the status of Miss Hansen in the Mission. That is to say, is it expected that, when she has passed her Tamil examination, she will have all the rights and privileges of full membership, or will she be counted as an assistant missionary, with no vote in mission meetings, or with a vote only on matters pertaining to McLeod Hospital? The question arises because, as her salary is not sent from Boston but is met by the Hospital, and as she was appointed for the special work of a nurse, it was thought to be for the Mission to determine. But we do not feel sure whether this was the intention at home when she was appointed. Will you therefore let us know your thought about it? She is taking hold of the work well, giving lectures to the nurses, etc. as well as studying the language, and we are very glad that Dr. Curr has her help. But we think the question of her status should be settled before she takes her examination in Tamil.

The next point is that Miss Bookwalter asks that her furlough may begin next July or August. The Mission recommends this because of the heavy burden of work and responsibility which she has had to bear, and because we believe she should have the change of climate for the sake of her health, without waiting to complete the full seven years of service. Another reason is that she may return before the time when Miss Hastings' furlough is due. The regular time for her to leave would be in March or April of 1918, so that this is putting it only seven or eight

months earlier, and considering all the circumstances we feel that this is the best course to take. I should have mentioned also that the Government Inspection of the Girls English School comes in June so that arrangements for the school work can be more conveniently made just after that. Thus if she attempted to stay till 1918, it would be inconvenient for her to leave before July, and we fear that would be too great a strain on her health. So we strongly recommend that she be given her furlough in 1917.

It was also voted in the meeting to ask the W.B.M. to employ Miss Hoffman in the Uduvil School for a second term, ~~after~~ giving her a furlough at the close of the war. She was engaged I believe for five years and the time will expire next June. But if she should go home before the war ends it is probable that she would not be allowed to return. If the war is finished by June she might then take a furlough and come again; but if the war is then still continuing, it would be well if we keep her on till after the close of the war and then give her a furlough. This is a matter for the Woman's Board to decide, and I will write to Miss Lamson about it.

I have your letter in answer to our appeal for help to be given to the United Theological College at Bangalore. You say it was referred to the Trustees of Jaffna College Funds and to the Board of Higher Educational Work. We earnestly hope that help for Bangalore may be forthcoming, but we think that Jaffna College has other ways of using its money which will require all its income, and we protest against diverting a part to Bangalore. Students go there from Jaffna to be sure, but that does not free the College from expense for one man's support is paid by the College as a scholarship. And if more than one scholarship should be given it would be determined here in view of the kind of man sent to study. But we see that Jaffna College has need of all its funds for its proper development, without supporting the Theological College. No time to write more now.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock
Sec.

FEB 14 1917

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
December 29, 1916.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

Your letter of November 3 was duly received and from the last paragraph of it I am led to think that I did not make my meaning clear. I used the term "expenses" in connection with the assistant doctor meaning the salary of the Ceylonese assistant. But you seem to understand "expenses" as the "traveling expenses"of the doctor sent from America. What I meant to say is that the local funds of the McLeod Hospital must meet the salary and traveling expenses of Miss Hansen, the nurse, and the salary of the Ceylonese Assistant doctor, (now Miss De Livera), so we cannot expect these same funds to meet the salary (not merely the traveling expenses) of a lady doctor sent from America to take the place of Dr. Young, whose place has not been filled all these years. For there would be need of a Ceylonese Assistant even with two American doctors, altho, of course, it would not be such an absolute necessity as it is now. There would be some chance for a short furlough for any one of them, whereas at present Dr Curr can scarcely take a week of rest. We want you to send another doctor as soon as possible, but we do not think we should then be saved from the the need of having a Ceylonese assistant and so could pay the salary of the missionary doctor from America, out of the local income. We hope the Board would pay her as it does the other missionaries.

Now with regard to the Green Hospital at Manipay, I fear I was unfortunate in the wording of my letter. When we voted that the removal of the Hospital to Inuvil was not advisable, we meant under the present circumstances. It might be advisable and desirable as an ideal, but the cost of new buildings makes it

unwise to attempt to move while we have at Manipay so much accommodation for patients. If we had sufficient money from outside the American Board for putting up the needed buildings we should be glad to have the whole of the medical work center at Inuvil. In that case one hospital would be for men and the other for women and there would be no need of the second vote. But we could not expect the Board to be ready to give sufficient money to meet the expense involved. So our vote refers to the present, not that we are opposed to a unification of the work. In fact since that meeting, acting on the suggestion that money might be found outside the Board's income we have had plans made and are getting estimates of the cost that we may have more exact data to present with reference to such a combination as would appeal to those who are interested in the work at home. About this I will write again. We considered that a good surgeon coming out to the work as it is at Manipay could build up a practice and do a work that would be worthy of his best efforts; and we did not mean that it must for all time remain at Manipay if the way should be opened for something better. I should have said also that "these votes" were passed on the understanding that Dr. Scott was not able to return to take up the work, not simply the " third vote". Though it was only when asking for another man that the thought came to me that it might seem to some that we were trying to fill up his place so as to keep him away, which was not our intention. And I ought to have included the second vote as well as the third.

We have just had a day with Dr. and Mrs. Smith who stopped on their way from India. We spent a very pleasant day at Tellippalai meeting with the Church Council in the morning and by ourselves in the afternoon, discussing in an informal way some of the problems presented on the different mission fields and confirming the impressions he had formed during his stay in India.

With kind regards.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

MAY 7 1917

Valvettitural, Ceylon.
March 7, 1917.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary, A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

On looking over my letter file I find nothing to show that I have acknowledged your letter of November 27, 1916, with the statement of the Appropriations made for our Mission by the A.B.C.F.M. and the W.B.M. It was received on January 10, and my neglect to reply to it must be ascribed to my being very busy about that time in auditing the accounts of the different stations and institutions. I wish now to say that we thank the Board for these appropriations, espicially for increasing the grant to the School at Kodaikanal to $300. It was found to be impossible to carry on the school last year with the income received, but if all the Missions contributing make an increase of $150 it will be a help that will be much appreciated.

We have had our annual mission meeting and have appropriated to different departments of the work the $2600 granted for General Work, and I will report about that shortly. But first I wish to speak of the other item of your letter and thank you for the authorization of another doctor for Ceylon. As you have not mentioned the receipt of my letter of October 30, I will repeat that correspondence with the Registrar of the Government Medical School has made it clear that, though the rules do not allow them to register a man with American degrees, there is no objection to such a man's practicing medicine in Ceylon if he

does not practice for gain, meaning thereby personal gain. In our mission hospitals the fees are always given to the hospital and not kept by the doctor, so there will be no difficulty in having a man with an American degree practice in connection with our mission hospital, and you do not need to seek for a man with British qualifications. I hope you have already found a lady doctor for Inuvil, who can be registered as a "lady missionary doctor".

In my letter of December 29 I told you we were having estimates made of the cost of putting up new buildings for a men's hospital at Inuvil with a view to the more complete unification of the medical work. The plans have been drawn up for the necessary buildings, including a medical ward 100 ft. by 22, inside measurement, another building of the same size for a surgical ward and operating room, a dispensary and a dispenser's dwelling, a series of kitchens where the patients may have their food prepared, a house for the Tamil assistant doctor, and a house for the American doctor with three bedrooms upstairs; the estimates for all these amounts to $40,000. If a house were built for the doctor without an upper story it would reduce the cost considerably but as those who have used an upstairs room think it a great advantage, it was thought best to plan for it when the house is to be built rather than to try to put on an upper story afterwards.

As I said before, the Mission would be in favor of having all the medical work at Inuvil if it were not for the question of cost. We could not expect the Board to give us $40,000 for new buildings. But knowing that in other lands medical work especially has had help from the Rockefeller Foundation we have had these plans and estimates made with a view to applying to

that Fund for a building grant. Now we want to know if the Board will endorse this and will make the application for us to the authorities of the Rockefeller Foundation. You may consult with Dr. Smith and Mr. Warner who were here when the subject of combination was discussed and learn from them their opinion of the value of the medical work as an evangelizing agency and of the greater influence that would be gained if the whole work could be thus unified. The work for women has been extended rapidly and is flourishing well, and that for men was expanding as long as Dr. Scott was here but has, of course, declined since he went away. Now if you can send out a good man to take hold of the work and help build it up, we know of no better way of overcoming predjudice and breaking down opposition to the Christian religion. There is a grand opportunity if we only have the means of carrying it into effect. Will you give careful attention to this matter as it is one of our most important problems.

I have also to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of January 3 in which you tell us that Miss Bookwalter's furlough may begin, as requested, next July or August. You also assure us that the development of Jaffna College is not likely to be limited by giving $300 a year for the help of the Theological College at Bangalore. In that case we shall be willing to have the money thus used. The needs of the College are growing and we had feared that its proper development might be hampered by diverting a part of its income to another institution. But if that danger does not exist, we shall be happy to do our share in helping the Theological College.

I shall have to leave the further report of our meeting till another week. Faithfully yours,

W. E. Hitchcock
Sec. A.C.M.

CD MAY 5 1917

Kodaikanal, India.
March 22, 1917.

Rev. W.E. Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

When I wrote to you on March 7 I expected to continue my account of our annual mission meeting the following week, but as we wanted to get away to the Hills as soon as we could in order to have two months here before returning to open the new term of school, I did not get the writing done. Mrs. Ward came up with the children the week before we did and Miss Clark came with her. The others will come about the end of the month or the first week in April, except that Miss Howland and Dr. Curr are going with Miss Hoffman to Nuwara Eliya. There is not room enough in our houses here for all the members of the mission at the same time, and as most are connected with some institutions so that they must come at the time of school holidays, and as this avoids the greatest heat of the plains, all are practically bound to be away in April. Because of the lack of room in our houses and because Miss Hoffman would not be allowed to come to India, Miss Howland and Dr. Curr decided to go to Nuwara Eliya this season. Part of the rent of a house there will be paid from the Jaffna House account.

Last year we felt the lack of room here and some of the mission went elsewhere, so we applied to the Madura Mission to grant us a site for another house on the property of the Board which is in their charge, and they have agreed to let us have

Mar. 4, 1917

a site near their "lower houses". I do not know where we are to get the money with which to build a new house unless the Board takes pity on us and helps us in the matter. We did not vote to ask for it in this time of war and high prices, but we did ask the Building Committee to make a plan for a house suitable for that site which looks out upon the lake, and it will be a desirable place of residence.

The appropriations for the General Work were distributed about as in the last few years. As the Minutes have been sent to the printer I need not go into particulars as you will see the whole account. But I will mention now that the $250 which Miss Lamson wrote was being sent through the Woman's Board for a school to be called the "James Stanley Durkee School", we allotted to the girls school at Inuvil.

It was left to the Building Committee to determine whether, on the return of Mr. and Mrs. Brown, they should live at Chavakachcheri, or some house should be hired for them. You may know that the Chavakachcheri Mission house is occupied by Pastor Simmatamby, and last year when we expected Mr. Brown it seemed impossible to find a proper house for a parsonage into which he might move. It may be now with a longer notice a house may be found and if the Committee are satisfied with arrangements that can be made, they will go there. But as we expect Mr. Brown to take up the wrok of a General Missionary leaving the care of that station to Pastor Simmatamby as it has been for the last two years, we do not want to seem to drive him out of the house unless the Church, which has no parsonage, can find a suitable house for him. We do not yet know when to expect the Browns, but perhaps they will have started before this reaches you. We hope to hear soon.

W. C. Hitchcock, Sec.

I send with this the statistics for last year. You may notice that the number of admissions to the Churches is 19 less than the previous year. And the net increase is very small. This is according to the Reports sent in by the Churches this year. But there is a discrepancy of 20 in the total membership as given in my tables last year and the numbers given in this year's reports as the membership at the beginning of the year. The increase is 61 above the figures given last year. I have not yet obtained the No. of Treatments at the Karadive Dispensary. I wrote two or three times for Returns which were late in coming, and then only the number of patients was given. In the other dispensaries the number of treatments is well on towards double the number of new cases, so I presume the total in this case should be some 200 more than the figure I have.

It seems that the contributions for Christian work are a little less than in 1915, but the amount given for education is more so that the total is considerably larger. I believe that a good deal was given to various funds for sufferers in the war which was not reported through the Churches, the money having been sent through other agencies.

Some months ago Mr. Case wrote that he was sending me blanks for Estimates but I have not received them and suppose they must have been lost on the way. I think I have not mentioned this before. I hope ~~some~~ more will be sent before our semi-annual meeting in July.

I hope this will reach you safely, but the danger of mails being lost seems greater than heretofore. Though I have not seen any declaration of war on the part of America, the attacks on American ships is virtual war on Germany's part.

Very truly yours, W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

JUL 5 1917

269

Kodaikanal, India.

May 9, 1917.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.

Secretary A.B.C.F.M.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

With reference to your request for the opinion of the Mission re Specially designated missionaries and the Term of Service of unmarried ladies, I sent a copy of your communication to the members of the mission who are at Nuwara Eliya and received replies from them, and then those here had a meeting and discussed the questions quite fully. I write now to say that the members of our mission approve in general of the proposed new rule requiring specially designated missionaries to acquire the vernacular before voting on matters other than those relating to their own work. But it is thought that with the introduction of the rule arrangements should be made to give such missionaries time to acquire the language before becoming immersed in the work; which has not generally been done. We think that the rule should not be retro-active as it would deprive some missionaries of a vote on subjects on which they have voted for years. Many of us think that exceptions should be allowed by vote of the Mission, which, however, would make the rule practically the same as at present. In a small Mission like this where the field is so limited in size that all meet together frequently and discuss the work, all have a practical acquaintance with the whole field. Or, at least, as much as those at the other stations have with the work in the Boarding Schools and Hospitals. In our Mission half the members are included in the class of specially designated missionaries, and

they have been allowed to vote on all matters after passing the first examination, and some, who have been in the work for some years, before passing any examination. If the new rule had been in force all these would have been excluded from voting except on their own work. Also, the course of study which is prescribed by the South India Missionary Association, and which most of our new missionaries are following, makes it necessary to take two examinations, and provides for a third for those who wish to advance further. So the term "completed the course" is liable to some ambiguity. Our Mission had a course of its own before this South India course was instituted. Conditions may be different in other Missions, so we think some latitude should be allowed in the application of the rule.

Re the First Term of Service of single ladies, we do not consider a reduction to five years necessary, but favor a reduction to six years not only for the first term but for each succeeding term, as most of the ladies think seven years a little too long.

I wish to confirm a cable message which I sent May 1st as follows: "Mission urgently requests appointment Barbara Howland Uduvil". That means that through Mrs. Brown we have learned that Miss Barbara Howland is just finishing a course of study at the Teachers College of Columbia University and is ready to go to a mission field. Though expecting to go to Mexico,(the land of her birth), yet, as present conditions there may prevent her from taking up that work, she might be willing to come to Uduvil. As Miss Bookwalter will be going on furlough this year and another lady is needed for Uduvil, we think Miss Howland may be the one to come here. We understand that she will take her M.A. degree and that she will be well fitted for teaching in the Girls' School. As her aunt is here (Miss Susan R. Howland) she

might be the more willing to come to this Mission where her grandparents also worked. If she could be appointed at once and come out with the Browns we should be well pleased. So we sent the cable with the hope that there might be time for this.

My last letter to you was written March 22 with which I sent the Statistics of the year. Please note that I left the Karadive Dispensary treatments in pencil because the report which I had gave only the number of patients. I have since learned that the total No. of Dispensary treatments was 398, which should be put in place of the 297 given, thus adding 101 to the total treatments of all the Dispensaries. I sent also under separate cover a copy of our printed minutes of the Mission Meetings from April 1916 to Feb. 1917 inclusive.

Your letter of Feb.2 with the questions on which you wished the judgment of the Mission, (which I have given above), and the one of Feb.7 making a correction in the statement by the insertion of "not", came the same day, April 3.

I will send a duplicate of this letter because of the uncertainty of the mails going safely, marking one to go via Hong Kong which seems to be the safer route.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec. A.C.M.

JUL 2 1917

Kodaikanal, India.

May 9, 1917.

Rev. W.E. Strong, D.D.

Secretary A.B.C.F.M.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

With reference to your request for the opinion of the Mission re Specially designated missionaries and the Term of Service of unmarried ladies, I sent a copy of your communication to the members of the mission who are at Nuwara Eliya and received replies from them, and then those here had a meeting and discussed the questions quite fully. I write now to say that the members of our mission approve in general of the proposed new rule requiring specially designated missionaries to acquire the vernacular before voting on matters other than those relating to their own work. But it is thought that with the introduction of the rule arrangements should be made to give such missionaries time to acquire the language before becoming immersed in the work; which has not generally been done. We think that the rule should not be retro-active as it would deprive some missionaries of a vote on subjects on which they have voted for years. Many of us think that exceptions should be allowed by vote of the Mission, which, however, would make the rule practically the same as at present. In a small Mission like this where the field is so limited in size that all meet together frequently and discuss the work, all have a practical acquaintance with the whole field. Or, at least, as much as those at the other stations have with the work in the Boarding Schools and Hospitals. In our Mission half the members are included in the class of specially designated missionaries, and

they have been allowed to vote on all matters after passing the first examination, and some, who have been in the work for some years, before passing any examination. If the new rule had been in force all these would have been excluded from voting except on their own work. Also, the course of study which is prescribed by the South India Missionary Association, and which most of our new missionaries are following, makes it necessary to take two examinations, and provides for a third for those who wish to advance further. So the term "completed the course" is liable to some ambiguity. Our Mission had a course of its own before this South India course was instituted. Conditions may be different in other Missions, so we think some latitude should be allowed in the application of the rule.

Re the First Term of Service of single ladies, we do not consider a reduction to five years necessary, but favor a reduction to six years not only for the first term but for each succeeding term, as most of the ladies think seven years a little too long.

I wish to confirm a cable message which I sent May 1st as follows: "Mission urgently requests appointment Barbara Howland Uduvil". That means that through Mrs. Brown we have learned that Miss Barbara Howland is just finishing a course of study at the Teachers College of Columbia University and is ready to go to a mission field. Though expecting to go to Mexico, (the land of her birth), yet, as present conditions there may prevent her from taking up that work, she might be willing to come to Uduvil. As Miss Bookwalter will be going on furlough this year and another lady is needed for Uduvil, we think Miss Howland may be the one to come here. We understand that she will take her M.A. degree and that she will be well fitted for teaching in the Girls' School. As her aunt is here (Miss Susan R. Howland) she

might be the more willing to come to this Mission where her grandparents also worked. If she could be appointed at once and come out with the Browns we should be well pleased. So we sent the cable with the hope that there might be time for this.

My last letter to you was written March 22 with which I sent the Statistics of the year. Please note that I left the Karadive Dispensary treatments in pencil because the report which I had gave only the number of patients. I have since learned that the total No. of Dispensary treatments was 398, which should be put in place of the 297 given, thus adding 101 to the total treatments of all the Dispensaries. I sent also under seperate cover a copy of our printed minutes of the Mission Meetings from April 1916 to Feb. 1917 inclusive.

Your letter of Feb.2 with the questions on which you wished the judgment of the Mission, (which I have given above), and the one of Feb.7 making a correction in the statement by the insertion of "not", came the same day, April 3.

I will send a duplicate of this letter because of the uncertainty of the mails going safely, marking one to go via Hong Kong which seems to be the safer route.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Sec. A.C.M.

CD AUG 14 1917

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
June 23, 1917.

Rev. W.E. Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

My last letter to you was written at Kodaikanal May 9. Since then all the members of the Mission have returned to Jaffna, and the work is in full swing. Miss Clark has taken her first Tamil examination but the results are not yet known. We have no doubt that when the marks are sent in it will be found that she has passed.

I wrote in my last letter a confirmation of my cable of May 1st, namely: Mission urgently requests appointment Barbara Howland Uduvil. This we sent as we heard that Miss Howland was about to finish a Teacher's course in Columbia and that she was a Volunteer who would naturally wish to go to Mexico but owing to the state of affairs in that country she might not be sent there now and so she might be secured for teaching in Uduvil, as the Woman's Board had authorized sending another worker. We are waiting for a favorable reply, but some have since thought that we ought to have said that if the prospect of having to learn a new language made her reluctant to come here and give up Mexico, we should be very glad if the W.B.M. would sanction her temporary appointment to the English school at Uduvil where she could take up work at once without studying Tamil, and at the end of her short term might then go to Mexico. It would be of much benefit to the school to have her enter upon the work at once because we expect Miss Bookwalter to be

W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

away on furlough and the others may find it difficult to arrange for all the work. However, we hope she may have already received a permanent appointment. Or, if she is not willing to come, that you have found some one else who will come.

In this connection I must call your attention to a new law just passed in the Legislative Council similar to the one in force in India last year, prohibiting any alien from landing in Ceylon to engage in missionary or educational work without a permit from the British Government issued not more than six months previously, and without first obtaining the permission of the Collector of Customs to his landing, satisfying him that he is the person referred to in the permit. Very likely you have been informed of this law thru Government channels as it was introduced on instructions from England. I suppose it will require the same proceedure as is required for missionaries to India. This may cause some delay in starting candidates to the field. Those who are already engaged in the work are to furnish certain information to the Government relating to the place of birth, nationality, parentage, etc. As it is evidently a war measure we hope it will be repealed as soon as the war is over. And we pray that that time may come soon.

Owing to the discontinuance of the P.& O. steamers to China Miss Bookwalter will probably go by a French steamer. I do not know that her passage has been engaged but I think she expects to sail about a month from now. We hope the Browns will be returning shortly. As he is a British subject the new law will not affect him, only he may be asked to prove that he is British.

I send herewith a copy of the minutes of Mission meetings held at Kodaikanal, and will write again soon.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

AUG 23 1917

Valvettiturai, Ceylon,
June 30, 1917.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

Our Mission desires to invite the earnest attention of the Prudential Committee to the question of our sanitarium at Kodaikanal and, that the matter may be somewhat clearer, I wish to review the history of our connection with that place in order that the reason for the request we make may appear in its proper light.

In 1850 the Board granted our Mission £ 300 to build a small house at Kodaikanal, and from that date to this we have received nothing additional. In those days and until comparatively recent years to reach Kodaikanal was a tedious and trying experience. A native sailing vessel, quite without passenger facilities, gave deck passage to some Indian port, and from thence to Kodaikanal involved a bullock cart journey of from 4 to 6 days according to the Indian port at which the passenger landed. In 1902 the completion of the South Indian railway to Mandapam made the journey somewhat easier, but even then it meant from one to one and a half days on the steamer, a night's wait without accommodation at Mandapam, a day in the train and then 32 miles in a bullock cart plus the ghaut journey of 12 miles by cooly bearers into Kodai. The completion of the Indo-Ceylon railway three years ago and this year the new ghaut road into Kodaikanal with a daily motor bus service has reduced the time required for the whole journey to little more than a single day - from 27 to 44 hours - and has brought Kodaikanal almost to our doors. This will indicate to you why it is that the last 15 years has seen an almost complete change in our relation to Kodaikanal. It is not strange that under the old conditions our missionaries should have felt that Kodaikanal was to be resorted to only when health was gravely threatened and hence our Mission made very little use of it for sanitarium purposes; but with increased facilities and experience of the benefits derived from regular annual visits, we have come to look upon Kodaikanal as a necessary part of our life as missionaries and are unanimous in feeling that an annual visit is essential to our best usefulness.

Quite apart from health considerations Kodaikanal presents attractions that no other South Indian or Ceylon resort can offer. Between 400 and 500 missionaries of all denominations annually resort thither: the annual conferences and conventions for the deepening of the spiritual life, the Missionary Union with its social attractions, the Sunday and week day services in charge of picked leaders, all go to make up an invigorating, stimulating life that has unique power for good. Not only so, but the American Board owns ample land there so that we are at no expense for a site and a house once built is looked after for us by the Madura Mission at small cost.

All these circumstances have operated naturally to increase our use of Kodaikanal, and the climax was reached in 1907 when 8 adults and 6 children were crowded into our one house which this year was quite full with 5 adults and 4 children. Need I point out that such a situation was not productive of restful conditions and our ladies especially felt that the main purpose of our visit was thus defeated? As Jaffna College was about to erect a house for which the College Trustees were providing the funds, we arranged to add two bedrooms to their house as a partial solution of our problem. This we paid for by small savings over many years and special funds.

Seven years have elapsed and we find ourselves confronted by conditions which have compelled us most reluctantly to ask for your help. Perhaps I can best illustrate our situation graphically. Our two houses are called Jaffna House (the old house) and The Lookout (to which the two Mission bedrooms were added). Arranging the College people in their own house and following somewhat the arrangement of this year we get the following result:

The Lookout	College part	Mr.& Mrs.Bicknell & 1 child
		Mr.& Mrs.Miller
		New man
	Mission part	Mr.& Mrs.Hitchcock & 1 child
		Mr.& Mrs. Brown
Jaffna House		Mr.& Mrs.Dickson & 2 children
		Mr.& Mrs. Ward & 2 children
		Dr. Curr

Unprovided for
- Miss Howland
- " Bookwalter
- " Hastings
- " Clark
- " Hoffman
- " Hansen
- New lady for Uduvil
- New doctor for Imuvil
- " " & wife for Manipay

This arrangement fills both houses and leaves six who are actually members of the Mission unprovided for besides four others whom the Board has authorized to come out to reinforce our Mission. You will observe that the above arrangement does not provide quarters for the Woman's Board ladies: this emphasizes the fact that the Woman's Board has not as yet made any provision for its missionaries at Kodai and we would earnestly suggest that the present is an excellent opportunity to remedy the omission.

This year two were on furlough; next year there will be one; after that it is probable that two or three may be away each year. Thus you see that we need to make provision for eight, and next year for nine more persons if the new recruits arrive. The matter has seemed to us so urgent that we had plans and estimates prepared for such a house, indicated in the accompanying blue print. There are 6 bedrooms: those marked A and D are to accommodate two adults; those marked B,C,E,F, will accommodate one each, or B and C will accommodate one couple and similarly E and F. The house is divided into two distinct parts for convenience of housekeeping and especially for making the house more desirable to renters out of the season. The Madura Mission has granted us a fine site overlooking the lake and we have already done the preliminary grading from funds in hand and put the matter in such shape that if you agree to our suggestions we can have the house ready for next season when it will be urgently needed.

The estimate of the cost is $ 2500 for the house shown by the plans on the blue print plus $ 700 for a building including kitchens, store-rooms and servants' quarters, and for grading; and adding $ 300 for furnishing such simple things as we need, the total cost will not exceed $ 3,500. We guarantee this. Now the Madura Mission receives $ 225 per couple for House Fund while we get only $ 115. The result is that the Madura Mission

W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

puts by each year Rs.2,000 for new houses while we barely make ends meet on ordinary repairs.

We desire to suggest that the scheme may be financed in one of the following ways:

(a) An appropriation outright to cover the sum needed in the proportion of one third for the American Board and two thirds for the Woman's Board.

(b) An annual appropriation of $ 500 for seven years.

(c) A temporary addition to our House Fund allowance sufficient to yield an extra $ 400 to $ 500 per year till the total of $ 3,500 is reached.

In explanation of suggestions (b) and (c) I would point out that our Mission finances have a liquid balance that never falls below $ 10,000 because our school grants from Government, aggregating Rs.60,000 annually, are paid on a system that gives us nearly a year in advance and hence we could easily pay the whole cost of the proposed house from this balance and refund it as indicated above. This would not cramp us in any way nor involve even the slightest risk provided the two Boards agree to refund this expenditure at a specified annual rate. We therefore earnestly ask you to give us permission to proceed with the house at once, we advancing the money from our balance to be repaid as the two Boards decide.

This year five of our members went to south Ceylon for their hot season vacation, and for several years different ones have done the same. It is an unsatisfactory and expensive arrangement to rent accommodations elsewhere and never be sure of a vacation when it is most needed, that is during the hot season of April and May. To build another house on a free site is the cheapest and best way of meeting our need. Once built, our experience has been that the out of season rentals go a long way towards providing the general upkeep. This year our rentals will be nearly $ 200, or more than two thirds of the total upkeep; the balance is a very light charge on our House Fund. The addition of another house does not proportionately increase our expense but will more than proportionately increase our rentals because of being designed to be more easily rented than our existing houses.

Will you not therefore consider this matter apart from the year's estimates and having agreed on the principle of refunding the cost of the house authorize us by cable to proceed with the work? If you agree, please cable me "Proceed" and I shall understand that we can go on with the house at once and have it ready for next year. The only address needed is Hitchcock, Valvettiturai.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

OCT 4 1917

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
August 7, 1917.

Rev. W.E. Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

I am sending you with this our Estimates for 1918. I am sending the same to Treasurer Wiggin and by having them go by different routes I hope that one of you, at least, will receive them. If you receive this kindly inquire whether he has also received the estimates. They do not differ much from those of last year. We have estimated for Miss Bookwalter for the last half of the year as we expect her to return before the year is over. In making out the salary list I have arranged the names alphabetically as the appropriations were so sent. I left the Bicknells and Millers for a separate sheet as their support comes from Jaffna College. I think that last year I arranged the names according to the stations. In the Summary I have put the salary of the Browns under Chavakachcheri tho the plan is that they shall live in a hired house near Uduvil. But as in our care of the stations Uduvil is included under Manipay, if I put it there I should have to add it to those of Mr. Ward and Dr. Curr; so I put it by itself under Chavakachcheri where we have no missionary.

I have summed up the Estimates for General Work under the three heads used for the different stations, and you will see from this that the amount asked for under Evangelistic is much less than that under Educational or Miscellaneous. This does not mean that we care less for the evangelistic work but we did not estimate for much advance in that work because we do not have men ready to occupy many parts of the field not already manned. If the men were in view we might ask for more money. But in the case of school houses and Pastors houses it is only the money that is wanting. That is, we have the Churches and pastors or catechists, who have to live in a hired house, and we have the schools, which in too many cases are carried on in buildings quite unsuited to modern requirements. We have asked for these houses for many years and have always received less than we asked for, but we keep on asking with the hope that sometime we may get a larger share.

In the case of the Woman's Board we have added the names of eight more Bible Women who have heretofore been paid by the Ceylon Auxiliary of the British and Foreign Bible Society. But owing to the war and the consequent high prices of paper and leather they

are obliged to curtail their work. As the circulation of the Scriptures was not markedly advanced by the Bible Women, it has been decided to discontinue that method of distribution. They will continue to pay the Bible Women through this year and may give for two months more if the missionary superintendents can find other means for their support by that time, but they think they cannot do more than that. We have added this $160 to our list though we do not have much hope that the W.B.M. can take over all that added expense. Possibly they can do a part and we are asking the Churches here if some of them cannot take up the support of a Bible Woman in addition to what they have done. But salaries do not generally keep pace with the increased cost of living, so they will find it hard to do much more and some of the workers may have to be discontinued.

I fear I have not acknowledged your letter of March 16 which was sent via the Pacific and reached me May 15. The next which I received was dated May 25 and did not get here thill July 26. We are sorry that the Browns were not to sail the first of July as we had expected but probably the first of September. And it will take till the end of October for them to get here. We shall look for definite dates before long. We were sorry, too, that Miss Barbara Howland could not come for Uduvil for health reasons. Now some one should be sent to help in that school for Miss Bookwalter has gone leaving Miss Hastings and Miss Clark to care for it. I may mention here that Miss Clark passed her first Tamil examination in June "with distinction", at which we all rejoice. Miss Bookwalter had to wait in Colombo about ten days for her steamer.

I wrote to you June 23 especially with regard to the new law passed by the Legislature here which is to prohibit aliens from coming to the Island for missionary or educational work unless they have a Passport from the British Government permitting them to come, and requiring that before they land they must satisfy the Collector of the Port that they are the persons for whom the Permit was intended. It is similar to the law passed in India last year. I hope you received that letter. But I wrote another special letter about our need for more accommodation at Kodaikanal on June 30 which has probably gone to the bottom as notice has been given that mails leaving Colombo July 2 were lost through enemy action. I sent the following week a copy to Miss Lamson, and you may have seen that, but lest you have not I will send a copy.

I hope to have the Minutes of our Mission meeting printed before long to send to you, but I wish now to speak of one or two items which we discussed. The ladies at Uduvil are finding a

W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

difficult situation with so many girls crowded together on the same compound. The English school with its Kindergarten department and the Tamil School with the Normal department and Practising school all together make really five schools in quarters that are cramped when so large numbers have to be accommodated there. The enlargement of the compound seems difficult as the owners of the land adjacent refuse to sell for a reasonable price, so some had proposed that either the English School or the Tamil School should be moved elsewhere. After a long discussion the following resolutions were passed: Resolved, that the Mission believes that the great congestion resulting from the growth of the English school and the burden of management from having the vernacular and English schools in Uduvil compound makes a situation that call us to carefully consider whether the vernacular and English Departments may not be separated. 2. Resolved, that we believe it most desirable to acquire additional land contiguous to or near the present compound so that the two Departments may be kept at Uduvil though divided and under separate management. Thus the matter stands at present. We are going to make efforts to purchase more land although the most desirable lot by the roadside cannot be got.

The fact that automobiles and motor cycles are coming into use in place of horses makes it desirable to change our rules with regard to Horse Allowance, which it was the custom to give to one who kept a horse and not to others. A committee had been appointed to consider the subject who brought in their recommendations, and the following proposals were adopted: First, that the designation Horse Allowance be changed to Conveyance Allowance. Second, that one Conveyance be granted each married couple and each individual missionary in charge of an independent work; that in the case of additional single missionaries connected with any independent work each shall be granted half the regular Conveyance Allowance, it being understood that only one full Allowance shall be given for additional single missionaries at any one station. Third, that in case a missionary be given the work of some other missionary on furlough in addition to his own there shall be granted that missionary an additional allowance to be determined by the Mission as such work is assigned. If these rules meet with your approval we shall apply them hereafter.

I wrote June 2 to Mr. Eddy with reference to Mr. Brown's evangelistic work because Mr. Brown's correspondence regarding Mr. Bates's proposal had been with him and Mr. Brown suggested that the decision of the Mission be communicated to him.

Faithfully yours,

W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

REC'D DEC 7 1917

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.

September 19, 1917.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

I have to acknowledge with thanks your letter of July 23 which I received Sept. 11. I wrote you last on August 7 with which I sent our Estimates for 1918 and mentioned some items of business transacted at our semi-annual mission meeting.

Now I write especially to tell you about Florence Dickson. While at Kodaikanal last May she had fever and became so weak that they decided not to leave her in school there but to bring her home with them. Here for two months she seemed to be gaining health and strength very well, but then she had trouble with her eyes and in a short time became almost totally blind. They took her to the eye-hospital in Colombo, where the Doctor who is a specialist in diseases of the eye has succeeded in restoring her vision to a considerable extent and thinks she may fully recover. He called the trouble neuritis, but has not been able to determine certainly the cause of this attack. He advises them to take her to America as soon as practicable lest the trouble may recur. So Mr. and Mrs. Dickson wish for permission to take their furlough early next year, probably in March, and the Mission recommends this to the Board. We hope the Prudential Committee will at once act favorably on this request and that you will send word that the necessary permission is granted. They came back from their first furlough in 1910 so that it is the regular time for them to go again, but we did not make application for it at the time of our Mission meeting because they were willing to wait another year in order that we might more easily make arrangements

for Mr. Brown to spend a year in general evangelistic work. But now for health reasons we consider that they should go soon, and we shall have to make different arrangements for the work. Florence and her mother are still in Colombo but expect to return next week. She has been cheerful through it all which has been a help to all concerned. We all feel much sympathy for Mr. and Mrs. Dickson in this time of anxiety, and we think, although they were ready to stay on for the sake of the work, they both are really in need of their furlough.

The last we have heard about the Browns' coming back is that passage was engaged for them to sail from Vancouver August 30. This we heard from Mrs. Brown. No word yet from the Rooms to confirm it. However, we hope to see them in about a month.

Another item of Mission news is this: Frances Louise, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles W. Miller, was born September 17th, 1917. She is thus the latest recruit to our Mission force, and we all rejoice with them in their joy. The Trustees of Jaffna College will need to add a Child's Allowance to the Estimates made for Mr. Miller's Salary for next year.

Miss Bockwalter on her way home sent a letter from Singapore, I do not know as any one has heard from her since. I hope you are sending some one to help in the Uduvil School. Also, do not fail to send a lady doctor to help Dr. Curr, for she can find too little time to rest, being called hither and thither almost constantly.

Though the war continues I hope this will reach you safely.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Secretary.

REC'D DEC 15 1917

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.

October 23, 1917.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.P.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

First of all I want to thank you for your cable authorizing us to proceed with the building of a new house at Kodaikanal. We feel that you have very kindly taken into consideration our need of increased accommodation on the Hills and have provided for us in a way that merits our most hearty thanks. Unfortunately, owing to the curtailment of trains on the railway it is doubtful whether the house can be completed by next April as there is sometimes much delay in getting the materials that are ordered from outside. But since the Dicksons now expect to go home on furlough we shall not have to provide room for so many this year as we thought. I wrote you September 19 about their need of going on furlough soon on account of Florence's eyes. Her eyesight is very much improved and the doctor thinks it will be completely restored but advises that she be taken away from the tropics.

I presume Mr. Brown has written you that they arrived in Colombo on the 12th instant. They did not come at once to Jaffna as he was planning to buy a motor car and come with it. I expect to see them in a day or two.

I am sending with this the minutes of our Mission Meetings since last February. The previous ones were sent before.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Hitchcock
Sec.

REC'D DEC 15 1917

The Lookout, Kodaikanal,
April 6, 1917, 1 P. M.

Present: Rev. & Mrs. Dickson, Rev. & Mrs. Bicknell, Mr. & Mrs. Hitchcock, Mrs. Ward, Miss Bookwalter, Miss Hastings, Miss Clark, and Miss Hansen.

Rev. J. Bicknell was elected Chairman *pro. tem.* and opened the meeting with prayer.

47. Considered the plan for a new house at Kodai. The plan proposed by the Committee was not approved, nor the alternatives which had been circulated, but a new plan was made, adapted to double housekeeping and having five bedrooms, but smaller than the alternative plans. A vote was taken on the choice between this and the Committee's plan and resulted in a vote of 6 to 2 in favor of the former. It was agreed to send the two plans to Nuwara Eliya for the vote of the members there.

48. Considered the subject of leasing the new house near Uduvil from Mr. James Yesuthason. Mr. Dickson reported on the terms which he demanded, and it was Voted, that we pay Rs. 30 per month instead of the Rs. 25 previously authorized, and that the Uduvil School undertakes the payment for one year, making the three years for which he would rent it.

49. The Report of the Building Committee on the place where Mr. & Mrs. Brown should live on their return was accepted, namely, that they should occupy the new Yesuthasan house near Uduvil if it was finished by that time, and if not, should make Tellippalai their headquarters till the house was ready.

Adjourned

W. E. Hitchcock,
Secretary.

Jaffna House, Kodaikanal,
April 14, 1917, 4 P. M.

Present: Rev. & Mrs. Dickson, Mr. & Mrs. Ward, Mr. Hitchcock, Mrs. Bicknell, Miss Bookwalter, and Miss Hastings.

50. Word having been received from Nuwara Eliya that the members there favored the new plan sent to them for the Kodai house, and inquiries having been made about drawing plans, it was decided to ask Messrs Gregory and Skelton, Kodaikanal, to make the plans and specifications for two and a half per cent of the estimated cost of building, unless they will make the plans without the specifications for two per cent. It was also agreed to add bay windows to the front rooms, and change the plan by making both sides of the house alike, thus making six bedrooms.

51. With reference to the site, it was decided that if the Madura Mission will move the west tennis court on the new site back so as to give us a straight boundary line past the end of the two courts, we will pay the cost of moving it; or, if they will move both courts back as proposed by Dr. Tracy, we will pay Rs. 100 towards the expense.

Adjourned

W. E. Hitchcock,
Secretary.

Ceylon

The Lookout, Kodaikanal,
April 23, 1917, 4 P. M.

Present: Rev. & Mrs. Dickson, Rev. & Mrs. Bicknell, Mr. & Mrs. Ward, Mr. & Mrs. Hitchcock, and Miss Clark.

52. Considered the plan of the new house as presented by the Building Committee, which was adopted after voting that the double windows be divided into upper and lower halves, and that a narrow window be put into each of the middle bathrooms.

53. Voted, that Pastor Sinnatamby be authorized to buy one lacham of land at Nunavil East next to the school land for Rs. 50, the money to be taken from what we reserved in making appropriations unless there is money in the Chavakachcheri District School Building Fund for it.

Adjourned till April 30.

W. E. Hitchcock,
Secretary.

The Lookout, Kodaikanal,
April 30, 1917, 9 A. M.

Present: Rev. & Mrs. Dickson, Rev. & Mrs. Bicknell, Mr. & Mrs. Ward, Mr. & Mrs. Hitchcock, Miss Bookwalter, Miss Hastings, Miss Clark, and Miss Hansen.

54. Devotional exercises were conducted by Rev. J. H. Dickson. Minutes of the meetings of April 6, 14, and 23 were read and accepted. The Secretary's correspondence was read and approved. The Treasurer's correspondence was read and approved.

55. The Circulars relating to the arrangements for carrying on the work at the Karadive Dispensary and relating to Mrs. Manikkam's occupying a room there, were laid on the table.

56. The following Circulars were confirmed.

No. 3. Approving of a Missionary Survey of Ceylon if done without expense to us.

No. 4. Approving the form prepared by the Committee for keeping a record of the furniture of our schools.

No. 5. Authorizing building a new ward at Inuvil.

No. 6. Authorizing a wooden ceiling over part of the veranda at Inuvil.

No. 7. Approving a loan of Rs. 3,000 to Mr. James Yesuthasan on the security of a first mortgage on his new house at Uduvil.

57. A report of the annual meeting of the United Theological College at Bangalore was presented by Rev. J. Bicknell.

58. Voted, that in the opinion of the Mission, Rasiah Joseph is a fit candidate for the Bangalore Theological College.

59. Voted, that the Mission approves of the proposed new rule for the Handbook re specially designated missionaries, the Secretary to write a letter expressing the views of the members as to the conditions.

60. Voted, that six year terms of service for single ladies be approved by the Mission.

Adjourned till tomorrow afternoon

W. E. Hitchcock,
Secretary..

The Lookout, Kodaikanal.
May 1, 1917, 2 P. M.

61. Voted, that Jaffna College be permitted to use the stone schoolhouse at Pandateruppu and the old study for an English school and teacher's house on the understanding that the College pay compensation for the schoolhouse sufficient to erect as good a building as that handed over, for the vernacular school.

62. Voted, that no new school shall be started without a full discussion by the Mission.

63. The Committee on Horse Allowance made a preliminary report.

64. Inasmuch as it is advisable that Mr. & Mrs. Miller move away from the College House, Voted, that the matter of the temporary location of the Millers be referred to Mr. Bicknell to arrange in consultation with them.

65. Voted, that we cable to Boston urgently requesting the appointment of Miss Barbara Howland for Uduvil.

66. Voted, that the Secretary draft a letter to the Board, to be submitted to the Mission before it is sent, asking for money for the new house at Kodaikanal on the site below Sunnyside.

67. Voted, that the girls' school at Tellippalai be amalgamated with the boys' school.

68. The following rules for giving scholarships at Uduvil were adopted:

> A girl receiving help in the Uduvil Girls' Vernacular Boarding School must sign a printed form in which she agrees to the following conditions. (1) If she leaves during the school year to be married or for any similar reason, she must pay one third the possible Government grant she would earn had she remained until the examination. (2) If she leaves during the year to go to any other school, she shall pay back the full amount of help received and one third the possible Government grant for that year.

Adjourned with prayer by Rev. J. Bicknell.

W. E. Hitchcock,
Secretary.

Semi-annual Mission Meeting

Udupiddi,
July 27, 1917, 10 A. M.

There were present: Rev. and Mrs. Dickson, Rev. & Mrs. Bicknell, Mr. & Mrs. Ward, Mr. & Mrs. Hitchcock, Mr. Miller, Miss Howland, Dr. Curr, Miss Hastings, Miss Clark and Miss Hansen.

69. Devotional exercises were conducted by Miss Howland. The minutes of the last meeting were read and accepted. The correspondence of the Secretary and the Treasurer was read and approved.

70. Mrs. Hitchcock was appointed correspondent with the Woman's Board in place of Miss Bookwalter.

71. Special Votes were read by the Treasurer and voted to various accounts.

72. The following Circulars were approved:

No. 1. Sending Chelliah David to Colombo to have his eyes examined. Voted, to pay his travelling expenses and to buy glasses for him from the Munshi Fund.

No. 2. Permitting Mr. Ward to teach science at Uduvil three mornings a week for five weeks.

No. 3. Transferring the management of the Uduvil Girls' Schools from Miss Bookwalter to Miss Hastings.

73. With reference to the scheme of examinations in the Knowledge of Hindusim by the S. I. M. A. it is Voted, That we approve of the course, but consider it inadequate, and we recomend that the following books be added: For the First Examination, Andrews' "Renaissance in India"; for the Second Examination, Farquhar's "Modern Religious Movements in India"; for the Third Examination, McDonnell's "History of Sanscrit Literature".

74. Estimates for the General Work of the A. B. C. F. M. for 1913 as proposed by the Men's Committee, and of the W. B. M. as proposed by the Women's Committee, were adopted.

75. The following recommodations made by the Men's Committee were adopted:

1. That the Treasurer ask that the refit for a child over 12 years old when going home be $50 as for an adult, instead of $25.
2. That we give to our graduates from Bangalore College, Mr. Welch and Mr. Thomas, two rupees for each one which they spend up to Rs. 15, for the purchase of books approved by the Mission, to be paid from General Purposes Fund.
3. That we tear down the unoccupied house at Siruvilan.

76. Approved the proposals which had been made by the building Committee, namely:

1. Accepting the estimate of Rs. 50 for the kitchin at Chavakachcheri;
2. Rs. 1584.20 for the Girls' School at Inuvil;
3. Rs 3,118.25 for a teacher's house at Inuvil;
4. Rs. 10,077.50 for a New Ward at the McLeod Hospital;
5. Directing Mr. Dickson to proceed with the foundations of the new house at Kodai.

77. Voted, that Mr. Bicknell be the committee on the part of the Mission to act in conjunction with the committee of the Council in making arrangements for the October meeting.

78. Voted, to give Chinnapodi of Udupiddi a pension of Rs. 2 a month, paying one from General Purposes Fund and one from current account.

Adjourned till the next day.

W. E. Hitchcock,
Secretary.

Udupiddi,
July 28, 1917, 9.30 A. M.

The same members were present as the day before. Devotional exercises were conducted by Mr. Hitchcock.

79. With reference to the crowded condition at Uduvil the following resolutions were passed:

1. Resolved, that the Mission believes that the great congestion resulting from the growth of the English Department and the burden of management from having both the vernacular and English schools on the Uduvil compound create a situation that calls us to carefully consider whether the vernacular and English Departments may not be separated.
2. Resolved, that we believe it most desirable to acquire additional land contiguous to or near the present compound so that the two Departments may be kept at Uduvil, though divided and under separate management.

80. Rev. J. H. Dickson, as our representative on the Kodaikanal School Board, reported items of interest, especially two gifts from America of $13,000 which enabled the Board to pay off the debt on Airlie and purchase Barton. Because the American Board has now granted us $300 annually for the school, our mission is entitled to two representatives on the Board, and Mr. A. A. Ward was appointed as our second delegate.

81. Voted, that in reply to the suggestion that the S. I. M. A. language examinations be held but once a year to save expense, we express our preference that they be held twice a year as heretofore.

82. The Committee on Horse Allowance made their final report and their recommendations, which with some verbal changes, were adopted as follows:

1. That the designation "Horse Allowance" be changed to Conveyance Allowance."
2. That one Conveyance Allowance be granted each married couple and each individual missionary in charge of an independent work; that, in the case of additional single missionaries, each shall be granted half the regular Conveyance Allowance, it being understood that only one full Allowance shall be given for additional single missionaries at any one station.
3. That, in case a missionary be given the work of some other missionary on furlough in addition to his own work, there shall be granted that missionary an additional allowance to be determined by the Mission as such work is assigned.

83. Voted, that we accept the report of the school managers regarding the policy of combining schools, and that it be left to the managers to decide which schools they wish to combine,

84. Voted, that the subject of purchasing a house for the use of Miss Howland and Miss Green be referred to the Building Committee with Miss Howland.

85. Voted, that we give notice to the Uduvil Church that we expect to take over the Pastor's house three years from date.

86. The Building Committee recommended that the Udupiddi Boarding School hall be extended to the end of the present building and a row of three class rooms added, and that the room used as a sick room be extended along the end of the dormitory. It was voted that Mr. Hitchcock get plans and estimates and submit to the Building Committee.

87. The salaries of teachers in the Udupiddi Boarding School were fixed as proposed by the Principal.

88. The salaries of teachers in the Uduvil Boarding School were fixed as proposed by the Principal.

89. Miss Hastings was asked to send around a statement of the estimated expenses and receipts of the English school together with the proposed salaries of teachers, and if the expenses are in excess, a plan for meeting the deficit.

90. Voted to increase the pay of Dr. Curr's chauffeur by Rs. 5 per month.

91. Voted to raise the salary of the secular agent at Inuvil to Rs. 35 per month.

92. Voted, that the money paid McLeod Hospital by the Board for the loss of drugs caused by carelessness in packing by the Eastern Drug Company, Boston, be refunded, as it was not recovered from the Drug Company but paid by the Board.

93. Voted, to authorize Mr. Ward to repair the board ceiling of the south-west corner room at Uduvil.

94. Voted, to put a ceiling over the south room at Manipay.

95. Voted, to rent the Sanmugam compound at Udupiddi for Rs. 20 per year, the renter to keep the hedge in repair.

96. Mr. Miller, Miss Howland and Mrs. Ward were appointed a Committee to assign rooms at Kodai for next season.

97. Mr. Miller was re-elected to the Board of Directors of Jaffna College for a term of three years.

98. Mr. Hitchcock was appointed a committee to revise the teacher's report book.

99. Mr. Dickson and Miss Howland were appointed a committee on a course of reading for pastors.

100. The report of the Auditors on the Treasurer's accounts for the first six months of the year was accepted.

101. Voted, that Miss Hastings be permitted to ask some man to push forward the purchase of land at Uduvil.

102. Voted, that Dr. Chinniah's resignation be accepted if he goes to town to live.

103. Voted, that Mrs. Ward be Historian in place of Mrs. Hitchcock. After prayer by Rev. J. H. Dickson the meeting was adjourned.

W. E. Hitchcock,
Secretary.

JAN 3 1918

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
November 8, 1917.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A. .C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

I wrote to you last on October 23, sending you the minutes of our Semi-annual Mission Meeting and the special meetings we had held before that since the Annual Meeting in Feb. In that letter I also acknowledged with our best thanks the receipt of your cable authorizing us to proceed with the building of the new house at Kodaikanal. Before that I wrote on September 19 to ask permission for Mr. and Mrs. Dickson to take their furlough early in 1918. They had planned to stay on another year, until the need of taking Florence home became urgent. This change of plans made it necessary to make some arrangement for carrying on their work at Tellippalai if Mr. Brown was to be given time for general evangelistic work. As he was expected soon we awaited his arrival before deciding about new arrangements. Mr. and Mrs. Brown arrived at Tellippalai October 23 and we wished to have a Mission Meeting very soon, but unfortunately Mr. Brown had an attack of malaria and we postponed the meeting till last Friday, November 2.

When the matter came before the meeting there was a long discussion as to how the various duties which Mr. Dickson has performed could be provided for with the least detriment to the work as a whole. A number of proposals were made, none of which seemed satisfactory to all. Finally a vote was taken on the resolution to ask Mr. Miller to leave the College and move to Tellippalai to take charge of Mr. Dickson's work. He expressed his willingness to make the change if the Mission so desired, and the resolution was carried by a vote of 6 to 4. Some of those most nearly affected refrained from voting. Some thought the loss

to the College would be too great. Others thought the College might soon find some one to help and after a year he might return to College work.

I write now to ask you to bring this action of the Mission before the Prudential Committee for their sanction. Since Mr. Dickson thinks he will be ready to leave in February, will you please cable me the result as a letter would not arrive before Mr. Miller should take up his new work.

I have also to report that the new house near Uduvil which we expected the Browns to occupy, though it was to be ready by the first of September, is not yet completed. Accordingly the Mission approves of their hiring a house at Kankesanturai for some months, and they have now gone there.

It was also voted that Miss Hansen live at Manipay till the next Hill season so as to be ready for her Tamil examination in June. She will still teach the Classes of Nurses once each week.

The last letter I have received from you is the one of July 23. I hope we shall soon hear that the year's income was sufficient to bring the balance on the right side.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Secretary.

217

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
January 9, 1918.

Rev. W.E.Strong,D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Strong,

I write to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of October 26 enclosing the appropriations for 1918 and the Suggestions accompanying them. We are very grateful for the increase of $400 for the General Work and we shall try to use it where the need seems greatest. We shall have our Mission meeting before the end of the month when the Treasurer's accounts have been audited and we shall then carefully consider the suggestions which you send. I believe our Mission has usually repeated the same requests year after year when the needed funds had not come.

I have also to acknowledge your letter of October 10 ~~which~~ which arrived December 13 but did not require an immediate answer as I had previously acknowledged the receipt of your cable. My last letter to you was that of November 8, which I hope you have received before this time, though we have not yet had a reply.

I find that I neglected to report to you the action of the Mission in regard to Miss Bookwalter's return . It was voted unanimously and most cordially to ask the Board to send her back to her work here on the completion of her furlough.

I understand that Mr. Dickson has engaged passage by a ship of the American Pacific line direct to San Francisco via Manila which is expected to leave Colombo about the middle of March. I presume he has himself reported this. I do not know the name of the ship.

Mr. Brown is working with the Churches in the eastern districts of the mission. They have moved to the new house and the P.O. address is Chunnakam. With best wishes of the season.

Yours sincerely, W. E. Hitchcock, Sec.

Valvettiturai

Rec'd Jan. 8, 1918.

JUN 12 1918

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
March 18, 1918.

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

At the end of January the Mission elected Mr. Brown as Secretary in my place and made me Treasurer in place of Mr. Dickson. As no reply came to my letter of November 8 relative to Mr. Miller's taking up the work at Tellippalai station I was asked to cable asking for a reply because if he was to succeed to that work he wanted to learn details from Mr. Dickson before he left. After waiting another four weeks Mr. Miller felt that he was placed in a very awkward position not knowing whether the Board would sanction his change of work. He was so anxious that I finally agreed to send another cable, as no word had been received from you on the subject. Two days later, however, I received your letter of January 3, telling us that the matter was not in such shape as to be brought before the Prudential Committee, but that application should have been made to the Trustees of the College. As Mr. Bicknell had written to Dr. Barton on the subject, though you had not then received it, we still hoped that there might be some agreement between the Trustees and the Board, — if the Trustees would release him from College duties the P.C. might agree to pay him. So we waited for a further reply which came on the 15th.

I suppose now we shall have to have a Mission meeting and make other arrangements. As I am no longer Secretary it is not my business to inform you of the mission action, but I wanted you to know that your letter of Jan.3 had not come to hand when I sent my second cable, and we were all in suspense .

Very truly yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

P 3 1919

Valvettiturai, Ceylon.
July 28, 1919.

Rev. W.E.Strong,
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

At our Semi-annual Mission meeting last week it was voted to ask the Board to authorize our going on furlough next March, the regular time, seven years after our return before. The Mission Secretary will doubtless make this request. But we thought it right and best to tell the Mission that we should not expect to return after a year's furlough but retire from the work. And we wish to write to you also on this subject. The reasons for this decision are personal, and you must not think that we are out of harmony with the Mission or that we have lost interest in the work. There are several reasons that combine to make us think that this is the right course for us to take. First, if we were to return after a year at home, I should be 67 years old and a seven years' term after that would bring me to such an age that probably I could not carry on the work as it should be done. And tho my health is now good, Mrs. Hitchcock is sometimes troubled with insomnia and I fear that the nervous strain which makes it hard for her now would be too great when she is older. And we do not want the Board to have the expense of our travel if we could not fill out the seven years term. Added to that is the fact that I came out for College work, that is, work in English, and I am not able to use Tamil to any extent, so that it will be better for the work if some one is sent out for work in Tamil and so will learn the language to use it. When Mr. Brown was taken from the Udupiddi Station to be Principal of the College, I was transferred to Station work temporarily. And so I have been here as a sort of stop-gap and have not had the right training for this work. But as long as I am here no well trained man will be sent to take the work, and so it amounts to my being a hindrance to the best progress of the work. Then there are our children. The two older boys were brought up by others; and tho they were well cared for, we do not like to leave this duty to others if we can arrange to have the youngest with us. Richard is to graduate from Oberlin College next June, and as he is a Student Volunteer he may go to a foreign land, and we should like to be near him awhile before he goes far away. So on the whole we think we should expect to stay in America, and you should know it now so as to be ready to send a new family in our stead.

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hitchcock

Rec'd NOV 20 1911

286

Vaddukoddai,

Ceylon, October 23rd, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D., Secretary,

14, Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass.,

U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Barton,

For many years we have been asking the Board to make an appropriation for our village schools and for years, until 1910, we were refused. Last year and again this year you sent us $ 300 for our one hundred and eighteen schools, and while we wish you to know that we gratefully appreciate this appropriation, and that it has helped to give a little relief to an almost intolerable situation, at the same time we want to point out that this department of our work calls for very careful consideration and we ask you to read and ponder what follows, for it is sent to you only after years of difficulty and honest attempts to meet a most trying situation.

You will recall that on your visit to Jaffna on the Deputation of 1901 you inspected some of our village schools, and we are sure that the impression which you carried away, was not that they were conducted with the highest degree of efficiency. Indeed we feel sure that you received just the opposite impression. We recall that one member of that Deputation remarked with disgust that our schools were no credit to American enterprise. Perhaps you may even recall

that we pointed out at that time that this side of our work, unless considerably strengthened and more adequately supported would inevitably wane in influence, and that our Mission would lose many of its schools and consequently its prestige. The inevitable is happening. The neglect of years is bearing its full fruit. Buildings which should have been repaired even before you were here have not been touched and consequently are falling into ruins. Furniture that was then unfit for use is still more unfit and our schools are simply a disgrace to the name of our Mission. A Government Inspector of Schools said to one of our number only a short time ago that the American Mission Schools were the worst in the whole country, and we must confess with shame that the charge is well founded. Just look at the situation for few moments. Here are one hundred and eighteen little buildings dotted all over the territory assigned to us, and within this field there is scarcely a child of school age thatt is out of reach of one of these schools. The districts which our schools cannot reach are few and isolated. Now the opportunity which this situation presents is simply inexpressible. From the very nature of the case the teachers of these schools are, or ought to be, in intimate touch with almost every family of the country, and that too at the point where the family is most profoundly moved for good or for ill - viz., the children. The conditions here take the teacher to the homes even more than in America, and the teacher becomes, or may become, the best known man in the village. If such

a teacher is a well trained, honourable, self-respecting man, there is no measure for the influence for good which he may exert. If the school building is a well built, well kept place where children are safe, that place, controlled by Christian light and love, becomes the most attractive and uplifting centre of the village. Here in the intimacy of the village life the message of the gospel comes more closely in touch with the mass of the people than in any other department of our work. And if at this point where the thousands of homes are so intimately touched, our messengers are ill-equipped or unworthy, the Gospel Message is discredited and the Christ whom we love is despised. We all rejoice that we can point to schools where the teachers in their quiet unassuming way, under hard circumstances, are making their influence felt, and are commending the Message of Truth. And there are a few, a very few buildings of which we need not be ashamed, which are well built clean wholesome places for the children. But there are none which we can say are well furnished. And our experience with our good schools only increases our desire to make every one of them more efficient. The time was when, alone in the field, without any rival, we were not concerned about the condition of the buildings and the furniture so long as they satisfied the hitherto rather lenient demands of the Director of Public Instruction. If we had been a little more concerned in those days present day conditions would be less acute. As it is,

powerful Hindu rivals are now contesting for supremacy, and any one who has the least prophetic insight can easily foresee the day when many of our schools will be snuffed out like wax tapers unless we put forth an effort now to retrieve lost ground and to make this department of our work worthy.

During the last year or so the National Movement of India has become a vital active force in the country. There is much in this movement with which we must have most hearty sympathy. There are high and noble aspirations among the people for more worthy self realization in social, political, and intellectual life. Missions have done much to arouse these aspirations, and when viewed in a broad and sympathetic way they must be regarded as evidences of great advance toward the ideal of Christian civilization. But, as might be expected, in working out these deeper longings of their hearts, the people, lacking experience in such matters, are led to great extremes and are easily played upon by unscrupulous leaders. These leaders, jealous of the prestige of Christian Missions, very frequently stir up the people and in the name of the National Movement enlist them in an anti-Christian movement. And as they seek the point of attack it is not difficult for them to discover our most vulnerable point. Our village schools present to them just the opportunity they are seeking.

These one hundred and eighteen schools of ours may be likened to the long undefended coast line of a country

without a strong army. The enemy attacks one point after another and before the army can be concentrated on the point of attack the enemy has become so strongly entrenched that it cannot be repulsed. Here in our schools the method is very simple. One school is attacked by the building of a rival school. Leaders from without stir up the people. The official headmen of the village use all their influence to threaten the people and frighten them from sending their children to our schools. Our attendance immediately falls, sometimes to the vanishing point, and when the Government Inspector comes to examine our school to determine the annual grant we have next to nothing to show and consequently there is little or no grant. As the Board makes only a very small grant for such work our supplies are cut off, the enemy has become established, appropriates the field, and bids us a happy and ungrateful farewell. This process has been repeated frequently and is now in actual progress. The most successful attempt at the present time is at Pungudutive East where by such tactics our school was reduced from some fifty in 1909 to three in 1910 at examination, and our grant from $ 85,00 to $ 3.85. In anothr case, at Tankodai, our numbers at examination were reduced from one hundred and thirty five in 1910 to seventy in 1911, and the grant from $ 250.00 to $ 120.00. Now, with a reasonable grant from America, we could concentrate on such schools during these attacks and save the situation.

In both of these cases if a few Rupees per month could have been spent in providing more competent teachers the evil results would have been reduced to a minimum. Indeed thre are several cases where the situation has been saved because the teachers in charge were men of such character that even the powerful opposition from without could not weaken our position.

Then again the situation is frequently complicated by the nature of our tenure of the property. Some of our schools are on rented premises and of course we are liable to be dispossessed of the property at any time. In such cases if we cannot immediately get suitable property our whole work goes. At Vaddukkoddai West we occupied certain rented property for thirty years. A year ago the owner gave the property on lease for seven years to our Hindu rivals who gave us notice to vacate within a month. Here the situation has been largely saved by two important facts. First the teacher of our school is a fine Christian man whom the people trust. He has had, and is still having a hard fight but his prospects for victory are bright. If we could have that sort in all our schools we would win all along the line. Second, he was able to secure land immediately on which we could locate our school. We did not lose a single day. But rented property will always be a source of weakness and should if possible be avoided. Another method of tenure is by what we call donation deed, i.e., the land is deeded to us for the use of the school

and if we should fail to conduct a school on that particular property the land reverts to the donor. This may seem to be very favourable to the Mission but as a matter of fact it has repeatedly proved to be a most unsatisfactory arrangement. The Mission has been ousted from a number of schools recently which they have held for years. The relatives of the donors and in some cases the donors themselves having come to the conclusion that they want their gift returned, and being helped by Hindu leaders, make war on such schools and create conditions which make it impossible for us to conduct our schools, and then appropriate our land and buildings on the plea that we are not fulfilling the conditions on which the donation was made. Until we were incorporated by the Legislative Council in 1908 we had no legal redress as such deeds had no legal value. Now however the situation is relieved and all such deeds will hold before any court. Still such a method of tenure is thoroughly unsatisfactory, and should be avoided. A recent case in court proves this. At Chulipuram Central we have had such a school since 1883. In 1908 the son of the donor who himself has been our teacher (Hindu) for nearly thirty yars was stirred up against the Mission by outside influences and tried his best to disposses us on certain charges based on his father's donation deed. The case was decided in our favour by the courts but could not have been so decided

but for our act of incorporation. Though we were awarded costs and damages in this case we will be compelled by conditions which have been created, to abandon this property and to buy new land and to erect a new building. The experience has been valuable in that it is a warning to others not to try to upset our titles but for us it also emphasizes the inadequacy of such tenure. Whenever possible our schools should be strictly on our own property. But even when so controlled, Hindu opposition has frequently proved most disastrous unless our teaching force was adequate to meet the situation.

Since the opening of 1910 a further ground of apprehension has come to light. This opposition has become organized and is now in the field with an active, vigorous propaganda. It is very difficult for us to know just how the organization is constituted or conducted. But we know that it exists and that it is vigorously competing with us. We also know that a central committee in Jaffna Town is in control and that it is liberally supplied with funds. A certain wealthy Hindu in Colombo who owns some temples which yield him large revenues is the main force behind the organization. Outwardly this society professes to be not opposed to Mission Schools; but as a matter of fact most of their undertakings are conducted in direct opposition to ours and only a very very few are meeting a need not already met by Mission Schools. There is not the slightest doubt in our minds that they fully intend to make it as difficult as

as possible for us to carry on our work, and if possible, to drive us out of the villages where they have established their schools; and unfortunately we have not the means by which we might defend ourselves. The matter would not be so serious if we were dealing with sincerely honest men who are trying to meet a real educational need. We are dealing with unscrupulous men who do not hesitate to use their official power to intimidate the masses, or to encourage children in thoroughly dishonest conduct to gain their own ends. We are fighting a powerful and unscrupulous enemy.

Perhaps you may ask if it is not possible to successfully appeal to the people for assistance in this difficult situation. We make our reply with emphasis and with confidence and after careful and deliberate consideration. It is impossible to make such an appeal successfully. We cannot appeal to the Hindu community. Their interests are at present directed from us, - we mean of course the wealthy and influential. There are here and there exceptions but we are here setting forth the general situation. In making such an appeal we would have to confine our efforts to the Christian community with its two thousand communicants in our Mission. Can this handful of Christians successfully bear the financial strain involved in such a contest? We think not. They are bravely shouldering increasing burdens year by year in supporting the purely evangelistic side of our work.

A glance at the statistical sheets of our annual reports will show that our people are growing in their ability and willingness to bear the burdens of the work. But it will be many years before they are able to fully meet the needs of the purely evangelistic side of the work so adequately that they can contribute largely to education. We do not hesitate to say that, at this juncture, our Christian community ought not to be asked to undertake this burden.

It may also be asked if it is impossible to collect tuition. Here again we reply that it is quite impossible. All vernacular education in Ceylon is free and any attempt on our part to collect fees in our primary village schools would simply empty our schools.

TRAINING OF TEACHERS.

To meet the situation properly we need to raise the grade and the standing of our teaching force. The situation here is most deplorable. Our Training School at Tellippallai has in it rich possibilities but we are failing to meet those possibilities adequately simply because our funds are insufficient. Let us state the situation as clearly as possible:-

1. Our Training School is a purely vernacular school, and is conducted on as econominal a scale as possible. The highest paid member of the staff receives

less than $ 12.00 per month. He is a graduate of the school itself and while a really good man, has never received such instruction in modern methods as would make him truly efficient. The lowest paid teacher receives $ 5.00 pr month. Our policy, which we have been compelled to adopt, has been to put in the best of our own graduates. These, with all their good qualities, perpetuate the methods of their own instructors, so we get no new methods, or ideas, or inspiration. There is a good Government Training School at Colombo to which we might send some of our students if we had money. But lacking funds we cannot take advantage of this opportunity. The first great need in our system is a staff of teachers who can teach teachers how to teach. The Mission appropriation for the school is $ 200.00 per annum. We need to have our plant well equipped so that our Normal Training School may be in very truth a model for the teachers whom we train. At present it is woefully inadequate. Buildings, furniture and apparatus are needing a thorough over-hauling and should be in such condition as will attract students and make them feel that the teaching profession is worthy.

But no school, however attractive and well equipped, will in itself attract students into the teaching profession. The pupils must have some prospects of having a good position when they graduate. It is here that our system entirely breaks down, and it is here that our failure is most real

and evident. A Comparison will put the matter clearly. Two boys of equal ability from the same village at the age of 10 years, having completed the course in the village primary vernacular school, choose two different courses. The one goes to an English School and enters the first year. It may be that there is a good Primary English School within reach, and he may remain at home and study, and in three years pass the highest standard in the school. All this at a total cost for tuition of not more than $ 15.00. Then, in three more years at a Secondary School, he can pass the Cambridge Junior Local Examination, and be fitted to enter Government Service in the Postal or Railway Department and take a position which will lead him to rapid promotions and good salary. There are several departments of Government service open to such lads. Here are some of the attractions of the Postal Department. A boy starts at Rs. 300.000 ($100.00) a year and rises by annual increments to Rs.900.00 ($300.00) a year. Then by special examinations he may rise to positions with a salary of as high as Rs. 2500.00 ($800.00). All of these positions carry pensions on retirement. Besides such positions, business opportunities are open to such boys on estates, in large commercial houses, and in the Straits Settlements. The Secondary education of such a lad will cost him as a day student Rs.98.00 ($33.00) for three years ($11 per year) or as a boarder Rs. 278.00 ($93.00) ($31 per year). Now take the case of the other

boy who instead of going to an English School after passing from the Primary Village Vernacular School, goes to Tellippallai, passes a moderately successful examination and has to pay Rs.2.00 per month for purely vernacular teaching. In three years he passes VIII Standard. In another two years he passes his Teacher's Examination and gets a Second Class Certificate. He has paid all his expenses or rather the fees charged by the school which amount to Rs. 120.00 ($40.00) for the whole course. And what are his prospects? He may get a good school to teach at Rs. 10.00 or at most Rs. 12.50 per month and he has under present conditions no chance of ever receiving more than Rs. 25,00 ($8.35) per month and no pension. It is not surprising that the candidates for admission to Tellippallai are poor boys in every sense of the term. They are poor in the world's goods, poor in natural gifts, poor in preparation. Compare the case of these two lads and you will see that the teacher under the most favourable circumstances ends at Rs. 300.00 per annum while the other begins at Rs.300.00 with a pension. The result is that the teaching profession is degraded and our schools are weak and inefficient. Of course we do not expect to compete with the Government or with Commercial Houses. But we do not think that it is unreasonable to ask that we be supplied with sufficient funds to start a Second Class teacher on Rs. 15.00 ($5.00) per month with a reasonable prospect of his rising to Rs. 45.00 ($15.00) per month

without pension. The situation is so critical that we feel justified in making this full statement to you.

We have said very little about the attitude of the government toward our work. We believe that the Department of Public Instruction still continues to be in hearty sympathy with what we are trying to do. But as the times advance, and the need for better buildings and equipment becomes more and more apparent, the Department is insisting, and very properly, that we make our school houses, our equipment, and our teaching, more nearly conform to modern requirements. When Inspectors report that our school houses are "cattle sheds," and that our furniture is "rotten," it is time for us to prick up our ears and take notice, especially when we know that they are telling us the absolute truth. We may be sure that the Department will not much longer recognize some of our schools unless we put them in order.

What then is our request? We send herewith a carefully prepared estimate of what it will cost to put the whole of our village educational work on a decent basis. You will notice that we have not made these estimates in timid, shrinking figures. Indeed, we feel that the time for inadequate estimates has passed. The time was when we asked, not for what we needed, but for what we thought we might possibly get. That policy has proved woefully inadequate, and we frankly abandon it and adopt in its place the policy of telling our whole

need. On the other hand, these figures are not the result of flights of fancy and air-castle building. They are the results of sober, serious, prayerful thought on the part of men and women face to face with a difficult situation and a glorious opportunity. These estimates are not too high if we are to meet the situation as it ought to be met, and in a way worthy of our Mission. We present our need to you and ask you to present it to the Prudential Committee.

In addition we ask that you will request the Prudential Committee to give its official sanction to this appeal and to permit us to print it, and to send it to our generous friends who have from time to time sent us special gifts. These gifts, though generous, have not been given on such a scale or with such regularity as to justify us in pushing out to meet the situation as it ought to be met. They have been of great service and we are deeply grateful for them; and we think that, with this appeal officially endorsed by the Prudential Committee, these gifts will continue to come in, perhaps greatly enlarged.

We are glad to report that one large church in America has pledged sufficient money to put the seventeen schools of one of our stations into good repair. We rejoice in this, and we wish to express our great thankfulness for this generous gift. We trust that the Board will find a way to meet the situation in the other stations.

We cannot close this appeal without again emphasizing the great opportunity which these schools offer for presenting the Gospel Message. Strengthen them, make them what they ought to be, and they will become lights in the darkness guiding the little children of this land to a Father's home. Let these schools be abandoned and the only light of one hundred villages will be put out. Strengthen these schools and make them what they ought to be, and the predominant influence in these villages will be Christian. Abandon these schools and the education of the children will be Christless. We cannot stand still; we must either go forward or backward. Through you we appeal to the Constituency of the American Board for our marching orders. Shall we go forward or shall we retreat. We confidently await the command "Forward."

We are,

Yours very cordially,

S. R. Howland

Chairman of the A.C.M.

Thos B. Scott

Secretary of the A.C.M.

Treasurer of the A.C.M.

J. H. Nelson

Rec'd OCT 3 1912

Manepy Ceylon
Sept 2nd 12

Rev J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr Barton

I want to thank you for your very kind letter of April 11th written after hearing of my brother Samuel's death.

I am grateful for the kind words in regard to him & his work. I can be glad for him that the days of weakness & suffering were not prolonged though I cannot but miss him.

I am truly grateful for the financial help which he received through the Board during his illness.

Though I knew that he was

loved and appreciated by the people here. I hardly realized how much until the news came of his death.

You will have heard of the memorial services held at Vadakkuvaldai.

We are glad to hear that Miss Minnie Hastings will be starting in October.

Dr Scott has written that my furlough is due next year and permission is asked for it.

I had hoped that Miss Hastings could come a little earlier that both she and Miss Brokwalter might have some time to study Tamil by dividing the work and giving Miss Brokwalter some opportunity for study.

just before the close of last term in August The Training School & The English School had their Government Examination - also three teachers of the English School took the teachers examination It has been a busy term -

I am glad for my brother John & wife that Mr & Mrs Fuller are the ones chosen for work in Guadalajara - I hope to hear that the country is quiet -

Please remember me kindly to Mr & Mrs Barton -

I am gratefully
Yours sincerely
Susan R Holland -

Rec'd OCT 14 1913

126 Garden Street
Hartford Conn.
Oct 11th 13

Dear Mr Bell-

I thank you for the letter received this morning in regard to the meeting at Kansas City - but I do not expect to attend the meeting there -

If the meeting were at a nearer place I should certainly try to go -

I wrote to Dr Patton some days ago that I should not go -

Perhaps he did not receive the letter. I could send this letter to some one who is going if letters have not already been sent to all -

It was several days before the letter reached me here this morning -

Yours sincerely
Susan R. Howland

REC'D FEB 5 1914

283

6

No 1 Howland Terrace
Atlanta Georgia
Feb 3d '14

Rev E. F. Bell -

Dear Mr Bell -

I thank you for your letter received on Saturday -
I came to Atlanta in December and expect to remain here through February at least -
I went to Dr Crawford of this city to ask about a medical certificate in regard to health - Dr Crawford thinks that you must have blanks to be filled in such a case and so I am writing to ask -
From Miss Lamson I understood that you ~~or~~ Dr Barton would write to me in regard to the medical certificate and I think that your letter implies that perhaps the N. B. M. had arranged in regard to it -

Is there any physician that the Board would prefer that I should consult?-
I have not had to consult physicians and am a stranger to all- I did go to Dr Crawford once to ask him a question for which he did not charge because he did nothing as there was no need-
Would you like to have me go again to Dr Crawford? and will you kindly write what is required of him- If you wish him to give his opinion-
His office is in the Opera House, Atlanta but I do not know his exact address- I think the above would reach him if you prefer to write directly to him-
I have no preference in regard to physician-
I think there is room in the Auburndale Home when I hope to come later to be with brother John & family and I can come earlier if it is desired that a physician there be consulted—

Dr & Mrs Scott know well in regard to my general health.

I have written a long letter on the subject because Dr Crawford wished to know just what is required and I do not know—

I shall be glad to have it settled, but wish to do the best thing -

We have not had very cold weather in Atlanta this winter - but I have enjoyed the cool air of so many days—

Hoping to hear soon

Yours sincerely

Susan R. Howland—

No 1 Howland Terrace
Atlanta Georgia—

REC'D MAR 23 1914

126 Garden Street
Hartford Conn
March 21st '14

Mr Bill - Secretary -

Dear Mr Bill -

I came to Hartford last evening - I understood that Dr Abrams has sometimes examined missionaries under appointment of the American Board so I went to him today and he will send you the result. He says that I am fit to return to Ceylon -

The blank he used is one for new missionaries -

Mr Higgin wrote to ask about engaging my passage on a steamer for Marseilles May 2nd - on account of a letter which I wrote to Miss Leamon about return -

I could not give an answer because I had not the health certificate - If you think that Dr Abrams certificate will be accepted I can

plan about return and steamer. I promised Mr Meggin to let him know in a few days

I hope to come to Auburndale March 25th and can perhaps call at the Congregational House on the way if that is not too late to get passage on the steamer of which Mr Meggin wrote —

I am writing to Miss Lawson also

Very sincerely
Susan R Newland

REC'D FEB 7 1914

Chas. N. Miller

22, Torrington Sq.
London, W.C.
Jan. 28, '14

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Just a line to inform you of my safe arrival at London after a rather rough voyage across—I was not seasick and enjoyed the trip; but the weather was not propitious—

I have been fortunate so far in London, in

weather, travelling companions (roomers at the private hotel who have gone with me to see the sight and have thus saved me much money) Mrs. Corey at 23, could not take me and recommended Mrs. Williams at 22, a very good place and fairly reasonable 6/ including breakfast and dinner-

I am in excellent health and am enjoying the trip to the utmost.

Faithfully,

Chas. W. Miller.

P.S. I hope that "auto business" was completed satisfactorily - C.W.M.

REC'D FEB 7 1914

Got land, Yard
Chas. H. Miller
Jerdan
Jan. 30 1914

286

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Not in custody but obtaining the aid of detectives in running down the men who robbed me — Yesterday I was taken in by a travelling companion and lost my $1,50 in express checks

I am sorry to be obliged to report to you as having been thus "fixed."

Later —

We are right on the track of our man and expect to get him —

Hastily but
with best regards,
Chas. W. Miller —

P.S. Am in good health and spirits —

as a consequence
I cabled to Mr. Wo
for some more fu
This is a bitter e
perience for me a
I think I know
London now —
Now I take
the full conseque
of this misforta
If I had been m
carefully on the
watch it would
not have happen

REC'D APR 6 1914

287

Jaffna College,
Chas. W. Miller
Vaddukoddai,
Ceylon.
Mar. 11, 1914.

July 2

Dear Dr. Barton:-

This is to inform you of my safe arrival at Jaffna. I came in last night at 8:30. Mr. Brown made things de-light fully easy for

me from the instant
the boat anchored
at Colombo
until my arrival here.
I am delightfully
situated - think that
the opportunities are
splendid and feel
in good health and
spirits.

Deeply regretted to
learn of Dr. Capen's
death! It is a severe loss.
With best regards to
you and hoping that
this finds you well
I am. Faithfully,
Thos. W. Miller.

REC'D FEB 17 1915

Tellipallai.
Jan 8, 1915.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have had a long letter up my sleeve for some time, regarding the situation here and regret that I cannot complete it to send it off before I leave for Colombo. The situation has changed somewhat; but in the main the letter of last summer covers the ground pretty thoroughly. I wanted to write fully about the competition phase of our work. We ought to act very wisely & far sightedly in this matter; for it is an actual fact that there is more secondary education in Jaffna than boys to adequately supply the schools. We need a good elementary school always at Batticotta. That is sure. (I misused the term secondary in my last letter when I said this. It ought to be elementary

(I did not know the code + condition so last summer according to our present code). But we need to go slow both in building + purchase of equipment + ought to still be patient for a period of "watchful waiting" until the present situation clears a bit more. The normal work is most important. I intend to push this for all it is worth. But we are going to have trouble with government, on this, probably.

I am so glad Mr. Brown is going to see you so soon. I think he + I agree now in the above.

You will hear that I finished up my preliminary Tamil work in good shape, and passed the first South India Miss. Assn. Exam. It was a hard pull, but I enjoyed it and have ~~I~~ a good foundation for more leisurely pursued future work. I have taste for this – it is important and I am going to get this language

well. I must help these schools and I want to be able to deliver addresses –

Please forgive this short letter. My appendix is "cutting up". I regret exceedingly that I have got to lay off for two or three months for an operation. It is hard on Mr. Brown and a great disappointment to me. But I know all will be well. I am glad Mr. Bicknell is coming. I think I can work well with him, and it relieves a pressure, that would make effective work with the schools, language & normal dept. almost impossible.

I am still very glad I came and anticipate confidently the work of the future. It is a great work and I am proud to be in it, and to be associated with these splendid men and women in doing it.

Please give my kindest

regards to Dr. Patton, Mr. Eddy, Mr. Bell Miss Root and Miss Green if you see them. I had hoped to send them each a letter before this.

May God bless and keep you all in the heavy responsibility of the present troubled times. I am glad to see that all is well so far in Turkey.

Faithfully yours
Charles. W. Miller

Chas. W. Miller
Tellipallai
Jan 8-1915

21 1915

289

Jaffna College

FOUNDED. 1872

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

June 15, 1915.

James L. Barton, D.D.

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of the 16th of April arrived here the 12th of June. I was very glad to get it as I began to fear that there was a slip-up somewhere. This letter enclosed the draft for Four Hundred Pounds which we are very thankful to receive. Hereafter I trust the work will be so arranged here that there will be no occasion for any delay in the reports.

Careful record is being kept of the expenses of the new building in a separate account. We have so far expended Rs. 9691.78.

I think that on the whole my health is better than six months ago. I am having ups and downs, however, which indicate the necessity of going slow. As you can imagine I have had my hands full with the opening of the school alone this term. We are getting on well, and the teachers are cooperating in a most gratifying manner. The Five new rooms are ready for the roof now. We shall be ready to move in on August First.

June 15, 1915.

James L. Barton, D.D.

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of the 10th of April arrived here the 12th of June. I was very glad to get it as I began to fear that there was a slip-up somewhere. This letter encloses the draft for Four Hundred Pounds which we are very thankful to receive. Hereafter I trust the work will be so arranged here that there will be no occasion for any delay in the reports.

Careful record is being kept of the expenses of the new building in a separate account. We have so far spended Rs. 9591.12.

I think that on the whole my health is better than six months ago. I am having ups and downs, however, which indicate the necessity of going slow. As you can imagine I have had my hands full with the opening of the school alone this term. We are getting on well, and the teachers are cooperating in a most gratifying manner. The Five new rooms are ready for the roof now. We shall be ready to move in on August First.

Jaffna College

FOUNDED. 1872

NCIPAL'S OFFICE VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

I am delighted at Mr. Bicknell'S acceptance of the principalship and am sure we will work splendidly together. A new era is dawning for Jaffna College.

With best regards to the good people of the office, particularly Mr. Eddy and Mr. Bell and Dr. Patton, I am,

Most heartily yours,

Chas. W. Miller.

P.S. The recent disturbances in the island have not affected us at all. They may affect us later in the rise of food stuffs prices.

C. W. M.

I am delighted at Mr. Bicknell's acceptance of the principalship and am sure we will work splendidly together.

A new era is dawning for Jaffna College.

With best regards to the good people of the office, particularly Mr. Eddy and Mr. Bell and Dr. Patton, I am,

Most heartily yours,

Chas. H. Merrill

P.S. Mr. Green & Miss Van Dusen are not affected at all. They are not affect later in the year of course.

C. H. M.

Received June 15 1915

REC'D JAN 31 1916

390

Jaffna College
FOUNDED, 1872
THE PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE
VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

/N

Dec. 22, '15.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Among the many pressing and all-absorbing problems that are on your great heart these days, can you find just a little place for a love-story? I know that you can and that you will be pleased when I tell you that I have found my help meet sweet in the person of Miss Edith Gates of Ahmednagar. We are engaged and want to be married next March. You proba-

by know her already and
need not tell you that I
know what a prize is mine,
and how she will change
and wonderfully influence
my life and work. We have
not done this hastily – she
is sure and I am sure and
we have had a wonderful
opportunity to really know
and love each other first.
As you know, she had to
give up her work at Ahmed-
nagar last September, because
she could no longer bear
the tremendous burden
she was carrying. Her trouble
has been entirely nervous

and now she has recovered magnificently. Organically she is in perfect health and from the health standpoint, there is no reason why she should not be married in March and come with me to Ceylon after the hot season. From the standpoint of the Woman's Board support, this also would probably be desirable. As we want to know surely, will you kindly cable me, at my expense, your permission as soon as you receive this

in order that we may complete the plans.

I suppose that it would be right to adjust our new salary basis beginning with March, if you approve of the above. I shall be thankful if it can be arranged so, and also if a little extra could be allowed me for starting in. I will not press this as you have been so good to me already. She and I want every thing as simple as possible, but I do desire to make things as comfortable for her as I can; and, as you know, our expenses for health reasons have

been a heavy burden.
I know my work and life will grow in this new and wonderful influence that has come into it, and I know that this event will receive the blessing of God and the thanks to Him for His guidance from the hearts of all of you at home who are so much interested in us.

The Bicknells and Miss Clark are reported to have arrived safely. I was unable to meet them as I expected

on account of having to settle this that I am writing you about. But I wrote Bicknell and he understands I am sure, and soon we will be busy ~~on~~ in our new and important work together. I am confident that we will work together heartily.

With cordial regards to all my friends of the office,

Faithfully yours,

Charles W. Miller

Received Nov. 22 1915

OCT 26 1916

Jaffna College

FOUNDED, 1872

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE

VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

September 20,1916.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

These days seem to bring us particularly close to you at home as we are preparing for the coming Centenary celebration, and we know that you thinking of us. I have not the background of many years experience to impress me with the sense of accomplishment and progress,that our senior missionaries here have, so I am inclined to look upon our Centennial,not so much as the end of one hundred years work,as the beginning of a period full of promise for the future. I think I express the sentiment of the rest of our missionaries when I say that the spirit of the coming celebration will be not merely a looking backwards,but also a far vision forwards.

It is an occasion of great rejoicing for all of us, and yet,when we consider what God has entrusted to our hands,it ought to be a season of intense heart-seaching as well. Are we planning our work wisely? How many young men and young women are ready to leave thoughts of worldly advantage and devote themselves whole-heartedly to real service?

I like to think of what one real Christian yonng man and his wife,who have had superior advantages in Jaffna College and the Uduvil School, could do if they were willing to put aside the thought of social preferment and prestige that comes from employment in our English Schools, and take a humble position in one of our village schools. If we could get such young people with their broader outlook,but prefer the higher positions, to take these the most humble,but to my mind, the most important positions in our Christian community, our work would be wonderfully strengthened.

I feel that our sucess in winning souls is not complete until there is present such a feeling of renunciation and of desire to do the most worthy work for the Master among their own people. This is the spirit for which we must pray and work at

Jaffna College. And I hope this is the spirit which will be evident in many of the meetings of the Centennial.

You will be glad, I think, to hear something of my personal affairs, especially as they now concern two of us whom you know well. Mrs. Miller and I are finding true the most wonderful promises of wedded life. In spite of our crowded condition here just now, owing to the fact that the Principal's bungalow is being repaired, we have been able to have our own quarters and that great desideratum of married life- our own home, small though it is. This has contributed much to our happiness during these first months together here.

Mrs. Miller has been steadily improving in healthand strength. The chief reminder of the breaking strain of her last weeks in the school at Ahmednagar is, that she does get tired very easily, if there is any burden or responsibility placed upon her that causes worry or anxiety of any kind. So, ofcourse, I am trying to keep her free from such entanglements as much as possible. As for my own health, I feel I am gaining. I had some trouble with granulated eyelids last summer, which greatly interfered with my Tamil study and all work, involvingthe use of my eyes. They are much improved now. I had some trouble with fever after our return from the Hills but am well over that. I realize how great a set-back to one's equilibrium an operation is, and I wish I had not had to undergo that, for its effects are still evident in diminished energy. But I am thankful for all that God has given me and cannot complain, for I have everything now a man could wish for!

In a letter to Mrs. Miller, written February 21, 1916, Dr. Strong says: "I should say you were certainly justified in taking over with you those of your belongings which you wish to retain, and that provision would be made for the expense of moving, which I suppose would not be large. We will have that matter in mind when the question of voting the increase in salary is taken up."

Jaffna College

FOUNDED, 1872

PRINCIPAL'S OFFICE VADDUKODDAI, CEYLON

As we have had no further word this was not charged in the Jaffna College Foreign Fund account sent in last July. But I should like to ask you if this expense could be borne by the College Fund and included in the January statement. On account of increased freight charges, the cost of moving amounts to considerably more than anyone had anticipated, although Mrs. Miller did by no means bring all her goods. The total cost ~~was~~ amounts to a little over one hundred dollars. If you think it advisable, we can send the vouchers.

We anticipate with keenest pleasure the visit of the Deputation and we hope to have the opportunity of becoming well acquainted with them. How we wish you and Mrs. Barton were of the party too!

With kind regards from us both,

Yours sincerely,

Chas. W. Miller.

RECD MAY 20 1918

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon.
March 16, 1918.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Yesterday we received the reply to the last cable sent with reference to the Mission's request that I take up the station work at Tellippalai for a time. This, taken together with your letter to Mr. Bicknell which was written before you had received his letter on the situation, leads us to think that the Prudential Committee is probably unwilling to sanction the proposition of another general missionary for Ceylon. When the matter was first proposed I expressed my willingness to take up the work if the majority of the missionaries felt that I was most needed in that place. As you know, the Mission vote stood six to four in favour. This, of course, did not include the votes of those most interested, Mr. and Mrs. Dickson, Mr. Brown, Mrs. Miller and myself. All of these would have voted for the proposition, because they were sure that a station missionary was urgently needed at Tellippalai and that Mr. Brown's special work in which he had so earnestly begun should in no way be interfered with. I requested that the problem be decided irrespective of my personal wishes in the matter and I am certain that the vote was on that basis. But since the request of the Mission has not been granted, I feel more free to write you about my inclinations.

From the first I have felt that my appointment as a missionary of the American Board, assigned to work in the College, was on a very different basis than that of a term service man, engaged solely for work as a teacher in the College. I have always said that service as a missionary was to be my life work and with this thought I have sought the larger experiences and responsibilities than could come to a teacher who confined himself to teaching in the College. The Mission recognized this at the beginning, for they gave me an opportunity to get a good start in acquiring the language before permitting me to assume any responsibilities. They have continually recognized this in the general business of the Mission where I have been assigned my special duties on committees etc. with no distinction from the other missionaries. Finally they have expressed their confidence in my abibity to carry on the Station work at Tellippalai. I am sure that this kind of a

relation of the men in college work to the general work was what you had in mind in that circular letter which you sent out for discussion some three years ago. It was in line with those proposals that I first felt the desire to get into general work for a time and the longer I am here the more I am sure that this is very necessary in order to familiarize myself with the problems and details of management and to fix my knowledge of Tamil in a practical way through daily use. A teacher in the College has not the opportunity to enlarge his experience sufficiently along these lines and when his teaching years are over, he has lost his freshness and capacity for adjustment to the demands of the station work. I earnestly desire to render the fullest possible service in the Ceylon Mission. I am sure that in order to do so I must get into the general work early in order that when the call comes for one to step into permanent work to take the place of one whose years of service are over, my experience will be ripe for that service. As steps in this direction I am taking my Second Tamil examination in June and when I go home on furlough I am planning to take a year at Union Theological Seminary and to be ordained.

If you approve of this plan, I trust that you will so present it to the Board of Trustees of the College that they will cheerfully consider my resignation from the College whenever the Mission's call for my service is sanctioned by the Prudential Committee. You may assure them that they will not thereby banish me from any prospect of further serving the College and that the time may come when the Mission may be asked to transfer me again to the service of the College. Furthermore, I think that it must be clear that the men who have in the past rendered the greatest service to the College were men with long experience in general work also.

Pending the definite reply from home the Mission asked me to take over Mr. Dickson's work until April. I have been editing the Morning Star for the last ~~three~~ two months and have been learning the details of the Press and Station work at Tellippalai. It is certain that someone needs to live there as manager during Mr. Dickson's absence. It is a prosperous "going" concern now. It would be a pity to have the substantial success which Mr. Dickson has achieved here destroyed for want of a missionary to keep it going. I have had exceptional opportunities for knowing the details of the College work as well as the station work at Tellippalai. I may say with all due appreciation of the need for American teachers in the College that there is no question in my mind now as to where my duty lies, providing the Prudential Committee can see their way clear to meet the extra salary.

You probably know of the blessing that has come to our

home- a dear little baby girl. It has consummated the joy of our life together and has brought us closer in that union of Spirit that makes all things possible. You will be glad to know that both Mrs. Miller and the baby are quite well. I have also been much better in health this year than last and have felt a return of my former energy which seemed to be lost at the time of my operation.

The world situation has presented many calls to me. I have often seriously considered the question of whether my duty was not with the Y. M. C. A. men at the front. Up to this time it has been my plain duty to stay right here; but one cannot tell what new call may present itself in the next few months. One feels helpless here to do anything to help in the great cause. We have plenty of sugar and need no coal! The wheat flour supply has so far continued steady. It seems that we cannot ~~rea~~ really suffer with you at home.

Our continued prayers go out for you in your ever increasing responsibility. With kindest regards in which Mrs. Miller joins me,

Sincerely yours,

Chas. W. Miller.

P.S. If the question of my appointment to help out the situation at Tellippalai is still awaiting settlement at the time this reaches you, please consider my resignation from the College in your hands. I write this in order that you may be free to approach both the College Board and the Prudential Committee in the matter.

C.W.M.

RECT MAY 20 1918

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon.

March 16, 1918.

Dear Dr. Strong:

Many thanks for your very kind letter congratulating us on the advent of our dear little baby girl. We felt, on receipt of your letter, that the new missionary was indeed accepted "officially" and in the most hearty manner possible. We hope that she will learn to know her "uncles" in the Board Rooms as well as those in the Mission. You will be glad to know that she is progressing very satisfactorily and has been well ever since her birth. Mrs. Miller is also pretty well and we are all extremely happy in our little home.

We yesterday received your cable which stated that Miller was "unavailable," meaning, I suppose, that the Prudential Committee had considered and decided not to approve of the Mission's request to move us to Tellippalai for a while. I do not believe that the urgency of the matter is fully appreciated. The majority of the Mission are sure that the College can spare my sevices better than the Mission can afford to allow the work at Tellippalai to become disorganized for lack of a manager. Mr. Bicknell feels this way too. Also we all know that if Mr. Brown is called upon to go into the station work at Tellippalai, he will have to give up practically his whole campaign of personal visitation of the churches and Christian workers,- a work most vital at the present time. I have not wished that my personal preference be allowed to have weight in the decision. In order that the Board of Trustees of the College and the Prudential Committee may act with full knomledge of how I stand in the matter in case the request of the Mission is renewed, I have written Dr. Barton at length and enclose a copy ot the letter for your information. If the question of my appointment to help out the situation at Tellippalai is waiting my formal resignation from the College for settlement, please consider that in your hands.

I might add that the Mission has asked me to keep on with the Tellippalai work until a definite reply is received. I have tried it and like it and think I can "make good" at it. I shall be glad to go on with this work if the further consideration of the Prudential Committee makes my appointment seem desirable.

We are seeing the Dicksons off on Tuesday. They have worked long and heartily and we shall miss them sorely. God grant that they may be permitted to return soon again to the field and the work they love so earnestly.

With very best wishes from Mrs. Miller and myself,

Sincerely yours,

Chas. W. Miller.

MAY 20 1918

Vaadukoddai, Ceylon.
March 16, 1918.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Yesterday we received the reply to the last cable sent with reference to the Mission's request that I take up the station work at Tellippalai for a time. This, taken together with your letter to Mr. Bicknell which was written before you had received his letter on the situation, leads us to think that the Prudential Committee is probably unwilling to sanction the proposition of another general missionary for Ceylon. When the matter was first proposed I expressed my willingness to take up the work if the majority of the missionaries felt that I was most needed in that place. As you know, the Mission vote stood six to four in favour. This, of course, did not include the votes of those most interested, Mr. and Mrs. Dickson, Mr. Brown, Mrs. Miller and myself. All of these would have voted for the proposition, because they were sure that a station missionary was urgently needed at Tellippalai and that Mr. Brown's special work in which he had so earnestly begun should in no way be interfered with. I requested that the problem be decided irrespective of my personal wishes in the matter and I am certain that the vote was on that basis. But since the request of the Mission has not been granted, I feel more free to write you about my inclinations.

From the first I have felt that my appointment as a missionary of the American Board, assigned to work in the College, was on a very different basis than that of a term service man, engaged solely for work as a teacher in the College. I have always said that service as a missionary was to be my life work and with this thought I have sought the larger experiences and responsibilities than could come to a teacher who confined himself to teaching in the College. The Mission recognized this at the beginning, for they gave me an opportunity to get a good start in acquiring the language before permitting me to assume any responsibilities. They have continually recognized this in the general business of the Mission where I have been assigned my special duties on committees etc. with no distinction from the other missionaries. Finally they have expressed their confidence in my abibity to carry on the Station work at Tellippalai. I am sure that this kind of

relation of the men in college work to the general work was what you had in mind in that circular letter which you sent out for discussion some three years ago. It was in line with those proposals that I first felt the desire to get into general work for a time and the longer I am here the more I am sure that this is very necessary in order to familiarize myself with the problems and details of management and to fix my knowledge of Tamil in a practical way through daily use. A teacher in the College has not the opportunity to enlarge his experience sufficiently along these lines and when his teaching years are over, he has lost his freshness and capacity for adjustment to the demands of the station work. I earnestly desire to render the fullest possible service in the Ceylon Mission. I am sure that in order to do so I must get into the general work early in order that when the call comes for one to step into permanent work to take the place of one whose years of service are over, my experience will be ripe for that service. As steps in this direction I am taking my Second Tamil examination in June and when I go home on furlough I am planning to take a year at Union Theological Seminary and to be ordained.

If you approve of this plan, I trust that you will so present it to the Board of Trustees of the College that they will cheerfully consider my resignation from the College whenever the Mission's call for my service is sanctioned by the Prudential Committee. You may assure them that they will not thereby banish me from any prospect of further serving the College and that the time may come when the Mission may be asked to transfer me again to the service of the College. Furthermore, I think that it must be clear that the men who have in the past rendered the greatest service to the College were men with long experience in general work also.

Pending the definite reply from home the Mission asked me to take over Mr. Dickson's work until April. I have been editing the Morning Star for the last ~~three~~ two months and have been learning the details of the Press and Station work at Tellippalai. It is certain that someone needs to live there as manager during Mr. Dickson's absence. It is a prosperous "going" concern now. It would be a pity to have the substantial success which Mr. Dickson has achieved here destroyed for want of a missionary to keep it going. I have had exceptional opportunities for knowing the details of the College work as well as the station work at Tellippalai. I may say with all due appreciation of the need for American teachers in the College that there is no question in my mind now as to where my duty lies, providing the Prudential Committee can see their way clear to meet the extra salary.

You probably know of the blessing that has come to our

home- a dear little baby girl. It has consummated the joy of our life together and has brought us closer in that union of Spirit that makes all things possible. You will be glad to know that both Mrs. Miller and the baby are quite well. I have also been much better in health this year than last and have felt a return of my former energy which seemed to be lost at the time of my operation.

The world situation has presented many calls to me. I have often seriously considered the question of whether my duty was not with the Y. M. C. A. men at the front. Up to this time it has been my plain duty to stay right here; but one cannot tell what new call may present itself in the next few months. One feels helpless here to do anything to help in the great cause. We have plenty of sugar and need no coal! The wheat flour supply has so far continued steady. It seems that we cannot ~~rea~~ really suffer with you at home.

Our continued prayers go out for you in your ever increasing responsibility. With kindest regards in which Mrs. Miller joins me,

Sincerely yours,

Chas. W. Miller.

P.S. If the question of my appointment to help out the situation at Tellippalai is still awaiting settlement at the time this reaches you, please consider my resignation from the College in your hands. I write this in order that you may be free to approach both the College Board and the Prudential Committee in the matter.

C. W. M.

Rec'd MAR 14 1910

Kodaikanal So India
Feb. 9. 10

Rev J. L. Barton D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr Barton

I wrote a letter to you a month ago, but before it was posted a letter reached us from you which made some of the questions of my letter obsolete. So it was not posted.

Then the annual meeting of the Mission came, and immediately after, my journey here to bring my family to Kodai so that the children could go to school. This prevented my re-writing it.

We recorded a vote of appreciation of the sympathy shown by the Prudential Committee in granting us our increased allowances as requested, and also in granting us an appropriation towards our village school work. I am away from my official records, so I cannot give you the exact wording of the vote. But we are very much encouraged by the latter grant, and very grateful for the timely assistance given us for our personal comfort

The vote of the W.B.M. for the salaries of its workers is exactly as we requested. The

vote of the Prudential Committee for a 10 % increase is slightly different from our estimates. But the difference is so slight that we make nothing of it, but gratefully accept the allowance voted.

But you may not have noticed that the vote to increase the allowances of the "married men only, leaves Dr Carr's allowance at the old rate. We are confident that this was not intended, as you are aware that Dr Carr living alone at Inuvil has the same expense in maintaining a home as the families have. She has always taken a proportionate share of the work in opening her home to meetings of the mission, or general meetings of all the missionaries in Jaffna. She is therefore, from that point of view fairly entitled to the same sympathetic consideration you have shown the "married men", and the Woman's Board the single ladies under their care. At the annual meeting it was voted to ask the Prudential Committee to make the salary allowance of Dr Carr the same as the other single ladies of the mission. We are so confident this has only to be mentioned to be at once granted, that we will act as if it were already granted.

Curr's Salary

Re Dr. C.

At the annual meeting Dr Carr made a

request that an assistant be asked for to work with her at Indwil. The mission is unanimous in the opinion that the work is too heavy for Dr Carr to carry on alone. She has tried, but in vain to find an efficient assistant locally. She asks for a Trained Nurse, and the mission voted that Dr Carr be authorized to correspond with you in regard to a helper for the McLeod Hospital.

We are much disappointed that as yet no person has been secured for Udwil School. Miss Green has generously consented to wait over till this year, tho feeling strongly that her mother needed her. Perhaps we are mistaken but we feel as if this considerate self sacrifice was taken advantage of by the Board in "making haste slowly" to find her successor.

I think we are quite justified, considering the number of foreign workers appointed to the Girls' Schools in other missions, in asking that not one but two ladies ought to be added to our teaching staff to be associated with Miss Howland. For the following reasons.

W.B. Wing

(1) The school has grown very large during the past five years. Two years ago we decided

to reopen the Girls Boarding School at Udupiddi. But contrary to our expectations this has not decreased appreciably our number at Uduvil. There are at present of pupils and assistant teachers over 200 persons connected with the school.

(2) We have heretofore referred to the very high estimation in which we hold Miss Howland's life work in the school. It is unique and cannot easily be fully estimated in its educational efficiency but even more in its forceful influence upon the girls in the making of Christian character. How much Jaffna owes to her influence upon its Christian women only the years to come will tell. But we who are closely associated with her and her work, and with the women who have been educated under her care and training see enough to make us feel that it is impossible to hold her in too high honor for her work's sake. We all gladly give her as we are able the honor that is due.

Now when you recall that for upwards of thirty years she has nobly maintained her position in this work, no argument but these three decades of active service, is necessary to satisfy you that she should not be allowed too long to carry the heavy burdens she has so

worthily carried in her youth. She is still young in spirit as young as the youngest of us, but her best work will now be done if her strength is conserved to the school by granting her sufficient assistance to make it possible for her to do what must be done in the school without working to the extreme limit of her strength every day as she does now. Two young ladies to assist her is what she needs what the school needs what the work calls for.

We have strong reasons to believe that Miss Bootwallis can be early secured. If she is like her sister Mrs Ward (and Mr Bidwell writes all the Bootwallis are fine) she should be a valuable worker - She is ready to come now we understand -

Miss Hastings with her knowledge of Jaffna would also be a most desirable addition to our staff. She we understand can only come in the autumn of this year.

May we not confidently expect that you before you go to the Conference will give this your earnest possing attention. It is impossible for Miss Howland to carry on the school alone. And it is hardly fair to Miss Green to keep her so long unable to make definite plans for her furlough. We are very very

sorry to think of her going home. She has proved a valuable associated worker with us. But it seems as if she ought to go, and we cannot do other than consent tho with great regret.

We are deeply interested in the work you are doing in connection with the World's Conference soon to be held in Edinburgh. You have contributed so much that is valuable to the cause of Missions that we are certain your part in the great Conference will be of the greatest value. We are proud of the strong place our Board is able to take thro you. We shall look forward to great results to follow the conference for which such extensive preparations are being made

apologizing for the delay in getting my letter off to you.

I remain
Yours in His service
Thos B Scott
Sec A.B.M.

29'e

NAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

Manepay Ceylon

June 7/'10

Dear Dr Barton

Your letter of April 8th to hand. In asking for a confidential testimonial regarding Dr Curr you have set me a difficult task. You have recognized that, and only for strong reason have you asked it. I shall therefore try to hear and answer.

Your estimate of the value of Dr Curr's work is one in which we can all heartily agree. She is a devoted worker who has succeeded in doing a good work.

But she has not been able to work in harmony with her associates from America or England. The reason is largely that Dr Curr is ambitious, and ambition seldom gives fair treatment to those who come in its way. It was for this reason that we were not able to recommend that another physician be associated with her. We thot she could not have much opportunity to be jealous of one whose duties were such as required her to take orders for her work from the physician. It was most unfortunate that she had such an associate to make the experiment with. I do not think anyone could have worked in harmony with the nurse who has just left us. She was an impossible person therefore I think we must give Dr Curr the benefit of the doubt and expect that a person, wisely chosen, and able to live agreeably with others under ordinary circumstances, will succeed in filling a difficult situation. That the mission had no doubts is more than we can say. I think, if I understood the vote, it was that

Hugh Barton

feeling of hesitation lest another might not find it easy to work with her, yet seeing that the work was too onerous for her to carry it alone, that gave her permission to ask for a helper, she to state her own case to the Board.

I would recommend that the nurse come out as a missionary so that she may have the liberty of appealing to the mission in case of trouble. Dr Curr's difficulty as I have been able to diagnose it is, to share responsibility with others. She must be the head. Now that position should easily be recognized by a nurse. Yet there are certain fields in which a nurse should have freedom to direct her work. She under Dr Curr should have full authority in the hospital over all the nurses. Dr Curr was unwilling to put the Tamil nurses who had hitherto been head nurses under her foreign associate. It was an impossible situation, and one in which we had to support Miss Patten. If the new appointee comes to take the responsibility of Nursing Superintendent of the Hospital, it must be assumed that she will have certain rights to direct her work after a reasonable time allowed for language study.

I am of opinion that if some word of that sort from you, written as kindly as you are uniformly accustomed to write, it might help the situation. I do not think it is so serious as to merit a refusal to send her an associate for her work demands it.

A personal letter to Dr Curr with intimation that you had some hesitation might be of real value.

I hope I have not stated a difficult situation too hashly.

I remain

Yours sincerely

Thos B Scott

Rec'd JUL 5 1910

Kodaikanal June 8/'10

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

We have little correspondence from you to reply to, and little in these months of vacation to write of and therefore our letters are few.

Most of our missionaries have returned from their time of rest and recreation on the Hills. After a few weeks at Kodai early in the year I returned to Manepay to manage the two hospitals while Dr Curr had her holiday. Now I have returned for my family and in a short time return to Jaffna.

The absorbing topic in our Tamil churches at present is the collection of a gift for the Board. It is being done entirely by the Tamil people, we as missionaries having not any part in the plans or the work of collecting. I will say little of it as it will be better for the people to make their own address to you in due time.

Early in the year we proposed to a committee of the Council that a new effort should be made by the whole church to supply a strong worker at one point of our outlying district where especial interest was being shown. We proposed at the same time that an organized effort should be made to place the salaries of the unordained licensed preachers on a better basis. This was appreciated by all but it meant a large advance in gifts from the churches for the common work of the Council over and above the regular sustenance of the their individual church work. Up to this time a rate of ten cents

per church member had been contributed for this common work. Now it was proposed to double that and ask for twenty cents per member. But this was far from sufficient. So an opportunity was given to the churches to subscribe a regular monthly rate for the proposed advance. To this a ready response was made and amounts subscribed that were equal per month to the former proposed levy per annum. To help in the work and to encourage the churches the missionaries as individuals subscribed monthly subscriptions as personal offerings.

Over and above this we proposed that a number of catechists whom the mission had supported should now be taken up by the Council, and we placed in the hands of the Council a larger part of the appropriation from the Board for evangelistic work. Hitherto for the end of teaching them responsibility we had proposed that we would place in the hands of the Council and an amount equal to that which was subscribed from the churches for the Council fund. Now the amount was quadrupled as we felt that the willingness of the people to subscribe so heartily was worthy of being honored by a larger share in the management.

The whole matter was then brought to the whole body of the Council and heartily voted. Changes that were thus necessitated in the location of workers were voted by this larger body instead of by the mission alone. These have been now carried out and the new scheme is in full sway. We rejoice exceedingly in this forward movement. And when you remember that in addition to these two movements which will call for funds from the people the annual offering for the Centennial Fund we

have been working on for some years will be as usual received you can see that in the matter of giving for the Lord's work we are growing lustily.

This is as it should be and shows that we are not a whit behind the churches in America that are responding to the Laymen's Movement.

The agitation for a Union College still continues and as I write here this day there is being held in Jaffna a metting of a Union Committee of the Three Missions to further consider the question and see if a definite decision can be arrived at that will settle the discussion and open the way for immediate action. I will not write of this now in this letter but wait till we learn what is the decision arrived at. Mr Brown has doubtless kept you fully informed of the progress of the movement.

The matter that is on our minds most keenly at present is the solution of the problem how to meet the need in Uduvil School immediately so as to allow Miss Green to take her furlough. We had fully expected that Miss Bookwalter would be out in Sept. but the illness of Mrs Dickson and the consequent delay in their coming may delay Miss Bookwalter also. We have canvassed Ceylon and So India for some one to help us temporarily but all to no purpose. Just now however there is a prospect of finding a supply but we await anxiously a definite decision. If possible it is desired that Miss Green leave for home in July but she has decided that until she sees a definite prospect of assistance for Miss Howland she will not agree to leave her single handed to be overburdende with work. We deeply appreciate this decision on the part of Miss Green,

While we do not depreciate the exceeding urgency of the call to come home to be with her mother. We do not wish to lay blame where it does not belong but we are of opinion that Miss Bookwalter was ready to come almost a year ago but for the delay in putting thro her papers and making the appointment. But you know more of such matters than we and doubtless acted as wisely as seemed to you the situation called for. Suffice it to say that we are disappointed that she was not here early in the year to get the advantage of a short time in the school before Miss Green leaves.

You will doubtless be thro with the great Edinboro Missionary Conference before this reaches you. We are looking forward to great results from the great labor that has been bestowed on it, with the prayer that thro it the Kingdom of God may be markedly advanced.

I remain

On Behalf of the Mission

Yours Sincerely

Wm B Scott

Sec. A.C.M.

SEP 26 1910

30

Manepay Ceylon
Aug. 20/'10

Rev. J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr Barton

I wish to bring to the following personal matter, to your notice.

Our daughter Helen is now in her thirteenth year. She has been over three years at the School for Missionary Children at Kodaikanal. With this year we feel that she has come to the limit of the time she can most profitably spend there.

We have no immediate friends to whom we could send her in America. We have thot of the Smyrna School as an alternative where Mrs Scott's sister, Miss Macallum, is principal of a very efficient Boarding School. Correspondence with her has shown that she might be received there at any time.

We have made careful enquiry with a view to finding some one who could take her there and have failed to find any one.

Our furlough should fall due in two years. But when we consider the interests of the mission and those taking furlough it seems best to us to remain three years. This will also be better for the children we should expect to leave in America after our furlough.

We therefore request you to allow us the privilege of one of us taking her to Smyrna early next year and return. The journey will probably occupy a little over two months, and the cost would approximate $300.

If you can under the circumstances allow us this grant and permission to take Helen to Smyrna we shall be very grateful.

I remain

Yours Sincerely

Thos B Scott

Prudential Committee
Oct 4 1910

OCT 7 1910

Manepay Ceylon Sept 3/'10

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

It is exceedingly difficult for me to write a letter to you without first having to apologize for not having done so earlier. Therefore I will try to do a difficult thing and not apologize.

At our last meeting it was decided that we should ask Mr and Mrs Ward to come to Uduvil to tide over the difficulty caused by the departure of Miss Green before the arrival of Miss Bookwalter. Mrs Ward will take work in the English department. Mr Ward will take the accounts of the school, and after the arrival of Mr Dickson give the rest of his time to Tamil. We hope that the arrangement can stand for some time so that Mrs Ward may do some work in the school and study and at the same time allow Miss Bookwalter some time for the study of Tamil also. The arrangement has already taken place and Mrs Ward has this week fitted into her place in the school. We have all the highest hope that this arrangement will work admirably for we anticipate that the utmost harmony will exist, and the work go on smoothly.

We deeply regret the departure of Miss Green but it seemed the only path for her to walk at present. By this time she will probably be on her way from England and ere you receive this letter you may have met her. She found it very hard to tear herself from her attachment to the school, but the sense of duty will always conquer in her case. As usual she went ahead and bravely did the difficult thin I should not let it appear that she was unwilling to assume the care of her mother but she saw the keen difficulty we had, to make up the necessary workers for the school. The above arrangement the best we could do for Uduvil cuts into Tellipallai somewhat as Mr Ward must reside at Uduvil and go over daily to Tellipallai. But the expected arrival of Mr & Mrs Dickson about the middle of Oct will then put that station again in possession of its full quota of workers.

Transfer

Aug. 30-1910

In my last letter I made slight reference to a movement that was on foot to collect a sum of money as a gift from the Tamil churches to the Board's Centennial. I am happy to say this project is now all but completed and I am asked by the secretary of the committee to send you a copy of the address they wish to send you lest by any chance the address they send should miscarry. I therefore enclose it with the keenest anticipation that it will be received with very great pleasure by you .We hope that it will arrive in time to receive due recognition in the meeting of the Board. I am sure you will gladly do so.

A few words by me will put you in possession of the facts. Almost two years ago four sovereigns were put into my hands by a Tamil friend to be held for the time when the people would raise a gift for the Board's centennial. About a year ago the Council of the Jaffna churches at one of its regular meetings appointed a committee of five representative men to plan a campaign for raising a sum of money to be sent to the Board as a gift of grateful acknowledgement of benefits received. Some time passed before the committee was called by the Sec of the Council. At the above mentioned meeting we missionaries as members gave our hearty approval of the appointment of such a committee for such a purpose but as we were anxious that the gift should be the spontaneous work of the Tamils we took no part in projecting the scheme . The committee was wholly of Tamil men. The above is all that we missionaries have done. We have followed the movement with keen interest but have taken no part nor have we tried in any way to influence any one You will understand that this was not from any reluctance on our part but rather a definite plan to let the Tamils do the whole for the greater honor that should come to them.

When the committee finally got to work they proceeded to appoint a large general committee to co-operate with the five and at the same time added two to their central committee making a band of seven men upon whom the work should fall. As a matter of fact it fell on less than seven.The secretary a layman has done the brunt of the work ably seconded by two of the pastors. Another layman a banker has taken the money as collected and kept it in hand for the final action of the committee. The three mentioned, planned to meet every congregation and in conjunction with the pastors of each congregation raised the

subscriptions. One gold sovereign was set as the basis to be aimed at from each family, and while some have done more than that out of their easy circumstances yet most of those who have contributed have done so with self-sacrifice. The present year happens to be a very hard year owing to the total failure of the rice crop last year. Just now when people are paying this subscription they are finding it necessary to buy seed rice for this year's sowing. From time to time the collectors have mentioned that never has a public subscription in Jaffna received so ready a response. Most gladly have the people subscribed and the money is being paid in. Few subscriptions have ever been so honored in the prompt payment as this. I know how much difficulty subscriptions promised are collected here and I marvel at the readines with which the promises are met. It shows the deep place the Board holds in the hearts of the people but it further shows that the faith they hold is not for the benefit it brings when out of severe stringency the gifts are flowing into the treasury. I have not heard of even half a dozen who have refused.

It is planned to send the money to you by cable and probably by the time this letter reaches you the money will be cabled you thro the mission treasurer. It is confidently asserted that not less than one thousand dollars will be sent and I believe even more than that sum will be the ultimate point reached. Already the sum in hand lacks but a few rupees of the three thousand rupees and there are yet many subscriptions that will be honored. I hope you will be able to give this the notice it deserves for its spontaniety and heartiness.

But for the hard work of the secretary it is doubtful if this result would have been attained. He has at the same time been on the committee for preparing the address herewith sent. Let me say that this is wholly the work of the Tamil people No missionary or foreigner has had any hand in it. No suggestions even have been made for its composition. So that the sentiments expressed are the words of the hearts from these really grateful people.

One significant fact deserves notice here. During the past year there has been unusual activity amongst our Hindu friends

along educational lines. This activity has in several places led them to try to destroy mission schools with a view to build up their own. One Myron Phelps a lawyer of New York posing as a convert to Hinduism has travelled thro much of Jaffna and has spoken against the mission schools urging the Tamil Hindu people to open schools for their children and destroy the Mission schools. In public addresses it has been argued that the people should not be grateful to the mission for educational facilities received, since it was done with the openly avowed object of supplying Christian education. In the face of such open decrying of the wisdom of expressing gratitude to the mission this work has gone on enthusiastically and with this most magnificent result.

Remember that we are not a large mission. Our total church membership is for the past year 2,058. When this is taken into view the gift is a most handsome one. But more than this the hearty expression of love to the Board has been most encouraging.

I have great pleasure in finding that you have now returned from the Conference at Edinburgh. We have seen many brief reports of its wonderful success. May the fruits continue to show for many years to come.

I shall now close this letter and shall hope to follow it at an early date with more definite particulars of our work in other directions.

On behalf of the Mission
I remain
Yours in His service

Thos B Scott

Sec A.C.M.

NOV 18 1910

Ceylon

Manepay Oct. 18/'10

Rev. J.L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

Yours of Aug. 20/'10 to hand re registration for purposes of receiving cable messages. It is receiving our careful attention tho we are of opinion that the circular was not as much intended for us as for other stations where it is not so easy to reach them.

You will have just completed your Annual Meeting. We have also recently held our Annual Convocation (Oct 13& 14). This year we held the meeting at Vaddukoddai and this old historic church was well filled for the occasion. We had as visitor this year Rev J.H. Wyckoff of the Arcot Mission. He with Mrs Wyckoff gave us very interesting addresses and the intimate relation of the missions in the early days as well as the cordial relationship existing today was emphasized. We believe that we are helping on the cause of Christ by fostering year by year our relations with other missions in So India. It does us good and we believe we have such conditions here that it does our brethern good to see us as we are.

The special feature of this year's gathering may however be said to have been the session given to our Tamil brethern in which the Board Centennial gift was reported to the audience. This was a most enthusiastic session. The secretary read the address which had been sent to you and another pastor read a more elaborate address in Tamil. The Treasurer of the Committee reported that they had sent you rupees four thousand and had in hand a small balance after meeting all reported expenses. Strangely enough little

Manepay - Ceylon Septr 3-1910

emphasis was laid on the amount given, tho we as a mission consider it was a princely gift from them.

Seven men who had intimate knowledge of the mission, two or three of them from the C.M.S. and W.M.S. spoke of different phases of the work done during these years by the American Board. Here the enthusiasm was marked. The subjects spoken to were as follows OUR GRATITUDE TO THE AMERICAN BOARD FOR

Evangelistic work ; Raising Christian workers; English Educational Work for young men; Female Education; The Training School and Press; Medical Work; The Social Well-being of the people.

Throughout the whole session there was not one word other than the most affectionate for the Board and its work and workers. Most grateful and loving mention was made of the many who had ministered to the cause, men and women whose names were enshrined in the hearts of the people.

One most interesting statement in an attempt to measure what had been done was to the effect that the whole content of Hinduism as held by our nonChristian fellow-men in Jaffna had most markedly changed until now it was deeply impregnated with Christian truth and showed a most marked difference to the description of Hinduism given by one of the missionary fathers early in the history of the mission. This itself is cause for deep gratitude as well as the establishment of the visible church

Dr Scott was asked to reply on behalf of the Board We would have been delighted to have had some representative d direct from the Rooms. Perhaps when our Centiennial comes in 1916 you will have some one here to dbring the greetings direct from the constituency of the Board in America.

Another special feature of the meeting was the "Forward Outlook" to which three speakers spoke emphasizing the way in which we should move forward for the incoming century. The call to more active evangelistic work was well received and considerable enthusiasm manifested in the subject.

As the attention of the people was so largely centered on the Centennial Gift to the Board we did not expect that there would be a large response to the collection for our Local Centenary Fund. But to our surprise the gifts came in refreshingly and already we have received not less than Rs 790 this year. This is additional to the money raised for the Board. It would therefore appear that in addition to the extra work we are doing this year in the churches to which I referred in a previous letter, our churches have raised not less than Rs 5,000 or an equivalent of 15,000 days' work of the ordinary day laborer. From a membership of 2,050 this surely is worthy of the highest praise.

The Vaddukoddai Church fed the people who attended the meeting to the number of not less than 1,500.

Thus in several ways our meeting is one well worthy of record. It has given us an earnest of what we may expect to do six years hence when our centennial year draws out our efforts and our sympathies. To Him be the praise.

At a recent meeting of the Mission we re-appointed Mr & Mrs Dickson to the Tellipallai Station. We have received a wire that they have arrived in Colombo yesterday and will D.V. arrive at their station on the evening of the 19th inst. Your recent letter requires us to give you the dates of the return to the field of the missionaries on furlough, so this will furnish it.

Consequent on the furlough of Miss Green and the non-arrival of Miss Bookwalter Mr & Mrs Ward have been transferred to Uduvil. Mrs Ward will give time to the school and as much time as

she can find to Tamil. Mr Ward will have charge of the accounts of the school only and when Mr Dickson returns will then devote his whole time to language study. It seems curious to us but may not seem extraordinay to you that Mr & Mrs Ward have not yet received their official appointment to the Mission. If any explanation is needed you doubtless can supply it but it seems "passing slow" to us. We have not allowed ourselves to be influenced by it but have given him his place amongst us as if he had his commission like other regular appointees of the Board. At the same time it would look well if it could be officially concluded at your end.

Dr Curr presented your letter to her re the place a nurse should hold hold in the mission. She accepts and the mission approves of the suggestion only adding that the new appointee should first pass her first examination before receiving the definite allocation of her work by the mission.

We realize that you will be very busy at this time of the year and what with your arrears of correspondence to attend to still, you may not be able to send us one of your delightful letters at an early date. We shall anticipate it however and when we hear from you, may have something further to report of ourselves and our work

I remain

Yours faithfully

Geo B Scott

Sec A.B.M.

FEB 24 1911

6

Manepay Ceylon
Jan 23/'11

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton.

I have two letters from the Rooms to acknowledge. Mr Bell's letter last week called attention to the fact that we had omitted to give a detailed statement of the division of our last year's appropriation according to stations. As our Annual Meeting comes this week, I will not attempt now to give the division for last year but shall report this clearly for 1911. I am sorry that it was overlooked last year.

Your letter to hand by to-day's mail is dated Dec21/'10. This is probably the last letter to us in 1910. We are glad to receive it as it brings us the long-expected official news of the appointment of Mr & Mrs Ward to the Ceylon Mission. As you say the "harm was the least possible" since they have rendered us most valuable service during the year though the announcement of their appointment was shelved in Boston. We freely forgive the delay, if forgiveness is necessary, knowing that the affairs of the Edinburgh Conference called for a great deal of your time. It was time well spent, we believe, and I think I voice the feelings of the Mission when I say that we noted with great pride the leading part you were privileged to take, and the frequent references to the valuable contribution to the Conference thro your labor.

We do not now grudge your labor spent on thatissue, tho we received less from you in the meantime. The future will yet prove that what was done was well done and was well worth doing.

We are also grateful to you for the news that an appointment of a trained nurse for the mission hospital at Inuvil will in all probability be made soon. Preparatory to a compilation of a manuscript report for 1910, we met last Saturday and heard reports from the individual members of the mission. I think al were struck with the record of work done by Dr Curr single handed except for her Tamil assistants. She has done a fine year's work, and the only thing that can be said in regret is that we are all sorry that it was necessary for her to do it alone. Such labor may be done for a little time but it will only result in none at all if it is permitted to continue. We are not of those that believe the best records of work are made by those who work so unremittingl ly that they break down early in life, yet we are aware that there have been reasons for the delay in sending her the help she asked f for a year ago. We look forward to a satisfactory solution of this problem in the near future.

With reference to the Centennial Gift from the Jaffna churche we need only say that we are pleased that you appreciated it to its full worth, and I believe the Tamil people have been gratified to see that you have held the gift in such high honor.

Your report of the receipt of one million dollars for the Higher Educational Fund fills us with gratitude, that you are nearing the goal of your ambition in that direction. We beg to share in your "courage, and hope, and cheer".

We have to thank you for the report of appropriations for the year 1911. We are gratified to see that you have been able todevote to us again for this year a small sum for our village vernacular schools. We are grateful for the help given us last year tho the reports of the year show that it was all too inadequate for the present pressing need, as we hope to conclusively prove to you at an early date.

We are looking forward to the early arrival of Miss Bookwalter. Her coming will be very welcome as very much in demand is the work she comes to do. We are glad I say for her appointment, but we will again take the opportunity of saying that we are looking with longing for the appointment of still another young lady to the school at Uduvil. I think the request we made will not be pigeon-holed, so we wait with earnest expectation, tho you circular letter received this morning causes us much disappointment. We are pleased you have been able to make it that it may clear away any misapprehension as to the real cause of the delay in appointments. I wonder if any such clear statement has been made by the Student Volunteer Movement. It would surely clear up the misapprehension which some have felt that so large and prominent an organization was not adequately meeting the need of the Mission Boards as fully as was expected. Perhaps the organization can point to much that has been accomplished, while we await still greater things from them.

In an admirable report which you will see later Mrs Ward has showed that she has clearly grasped the need at Uduvil. I believe again that I voice the feelings of the whole mission when I say that we are most delighted at the competent way Mrs Ward has come to the rescue of a situation which was keenly felt on Miss Green leaving for her furlough. Mrs Ward has sorrowed deeply in the loss of her mother. The delay of her sister at home to take a part in the sad duties connected with the sad bereavement, tho it laid heavier burdens here has been a source of much comfort to her.

We have other things of interest to report but I shall keep them for another letter which I hope to write within a few days

I remain

Yours in His service

MAR 27 1911

302

Manepay Ceylon Feb. 28/'11

Rev. J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

We have received your letter replying to our request to be allowed to send our daughter Helen to Smyrna. After stating certain reasons against the proposal you invited further correspondence on the subject.

The main difficulty you raise is the one of language. We are glad to reassure you that the language of the Smyrna Collegiate is English. Tho most of the languages of Southern Europe are taught as part of the curriculum, English is the basis for all higher instruction. From personal observation of the school for over three months in 1902 we are certain that language is no barrier whatsoever.

Again you express the fear that on account of language difficulties Miss Mc Callum might be called on to give special personal attention to Helen to the detriment of her work as Principal of the School. If that were true we would not think of making the request we have made. But we are again assured that Helen would not require any special tuition but would simply take the place in the school her present scholarship entitles her to take. She would require no more attention from the point of view of instruction than any new scholar from any other place. Two daughters of REv Fred Mc Callum have at various times taken the place in the school we now ask for Helen. We are informed that on Mr Mc'Callum's return to Constantinople his younger daughter will become a pupil in that school so that the two cousins would room together. Further Helen has been invited by Mrs Mc Callum to spend her summer vacation with them in Constantinople

Manepay Ceylon Ans. 23-1911

You have referred to the Schools for Missionary children at Auburndale and Oberlin. We are very glad to hear so good a report of their working. We may later find either one of them a suitable place to leave our children. But coming from Canada we have no personal friends or even acquaintances in these cities, and apart from the secretaries of the Board we are perfect strangers to the schools and to those conducting them.

Moreover we have no relatives in Canada to whom we could send ~~them~~ her. By the time you receive this letter she will be thirteen years of age, and we feel that she ought not to remain much longer in this Indian climate. In proposing to send her to Smyrna we have no thot that this would take the place of an education in America but only that until we could have her join us on our way home in 1913, and thereafter she would remain in America for her education.

Dr Patton has just visited us and we have laid the problem before him. He has had the opportunity of visiting the Smyrna School and now on hearing our side of the case he has asked me to write again to you saying that he now believed it was a perfectly reasonable proposition.

In our former letter we asked that one of us be allowed to accompany Helen to Smyrna and return. We now learn that a missionary family whom we know well is willing to take Helen with them and take her to Smyrna altering slightly their proposed route of return thro Europe. This would mean an aside trip from Port Said via Smyrna to Genoa instead of direct to Genoa. The extra expense of this aside we would be asked to bear.

We then again submit our request that we be allowed to send Helen to Smyrna as sson as a suitable opportunity occurs to remain till we could pick her up on our way home in 1913. The expense would be largely the same as part of a jounney to America except for the little aside.

We request you to allow us the expense ~~of~~ incurred in getting her to Smyrna and including in it the expense of the

friends escorting her for that small part of their journey which is additional to their direct journey.

We would thereafter ask that the allowance for her education be that which you allow for chilrden of missionaries away from their parents in America.

If after full discussion you do not vote to grant this additional expense, please assure us that ~~Otherwise~~ you do not object to our sending her to Smyrna if we can arrange to do so otherwise.

I remain

Yours most Sincerely

Thos B Scott

MAY 4 1911

19

21

Manepay Ceylon
April 4/'11

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I acknowledge with pleasure your letter of Mar 7th received by the last mail. We are glad to hear from you as to the future plans for the work of the secretary. The plans for extension that call for careful study in Turkey will doubtless benefit largely by your prolonged stay with the missionaries and first hand knowledge of their problems.

I find that two full months have passed since I wrote you last though I had expected to write again in a very short time.

I note your reference to your receipt of the original records of the Ceylon Mission from Miss Green. I have received your official receipt of them for filing in our records here.

I seem to have overlooked a duty that is a pleasant duty to me. It was voted unanimously that we as a mission shall welcome again to the mission in Jaffna Miss J.E.Green when at any future time she may be free to offer again to return. In this connection we hear with pleasure that her mother is enjoying better health. It will be a great pleasure to Miss Green to find this the case.

We learn with unfeigned delight that at last a definite date has been set for the sailing of Miss Bookwalter. She will receive a most hearty welcome to work that awaits her. We shall now await with expectancy the appointment of the third lady

Manepay - Ceylon Ref. 28-1911

for the school.

In this connection the mission has authorized Mrs Brown to correspond with young ladies in America with a view to finding some one who could come for a limited time at her own expense. This does not at all prevent us asking for a permanent appointment. Miss Howland takes her furlough in two more years. It will not be possible for Miss Bookwalter to carry the School alone. Moreover if she is to find her greatest usefulness she must study Tamil. Unless some other assistant is found it will not be possible for her to leave the work that is pressing now in order to take time for study. We have urged this upon the Woman's Board and we shall be glad (if, as opportunity offers) you will support it.

We are at present carrying fairly extensive repairs and alterations in the Uduvil Mission House to provide for the workers that are there and will be there in the future. We are bearing it without asking for any extra allowance from the Board by carrying it on our House Fund.

The extra building authorized by the Woman's Board is almost finished, but unfortunately we have been compelled to stop work as the estimate was found insufficient to complete it. We a await further orders and hope to proceed with the work again shortly. It will provide accommodation such as has long been a necessity.

I am forwarding at the request of Mr Bell a statement showing how we have divided our appropriations between the four different stations. This has been delayed for which I must express my regret. Last year we ventured to allot a larger sum than usual for the work of the Jaffna Council, feeling that the time was near at hand when the Native Church was ready to accept greater responsibility for the evangelistic work. The plan called for larger gifts from the church at the same time in a forward movement. We were satisfied that the effort had been

proved worthy,and this year again we have allotted $400 to be controlled by the Council. This is not the Native Church alone but the union of the missionaries and the members of the Native Church all with equal vote. It is true that we are quite outnumbered but so far the expenditure has been wholly approved by the mission

We have found that it was no real gain either to you or to us to register a cable address for this mission.Any of the four following addresses are sufficient.

Brown, York, Vaddukkoddai
Ward ,Scott,Howland,Curr, Manepay
Dickson, Kangesanturai
Hitchcock Valvedditurai

"Ceylon" is not necessary

To try to have one common address does not help us at all but rather adds to our trouble and expense.

You are doubtless aware that Dr Curr has from time to time been receiving gifts for the erection of a new maternity ward at the McLeod Hospital. Sufficient funds being on hand to promise an early completion we voted to build.The work was started and is now well on to completion. It will probably be in use before the end of the year.

Similarly a small new building has been voted for the Nurses' Training Home in connection with the Green Hospital Manepay. The plans have not yet been passed upon but the work will probably be begun this year.

A scheme is under consideration by the Nurses Association of India and Ceylon whereby a uniform curriculum of study for all native nurses in mission hospitals will be framed and all who pass the prescribed exams. will be given diplomas by theIndian Medical Missionary Association.This scheme has been voted for our hospitals here and it will doubtless be of value

in the full training it will demand for the nurses in training. Our grade of nurses is accepted as decidedly higher than those is the hospitals of So India and we have no hesitation in entering into the plan as leading the way toward greater efficiency.

You will see that this will require careful regular training in theoretical work as well as clinical work. The latter has been largely the method followed here up to the present and has met our need .But we welcome the theoretical as making for still greater intelligence in clinical work. But here comes the rub. It will be necessary to have a foreign Trained Nurse to supervise the study and carry on the training. Can you not hasten the appointment of the nurse asked for for the Mc Leod Hospital? The Mission has voted to approve the securing of a foreign Trained Nurse locally for the Green Hospital Manepay. We found one and when Dr Patton was here he met her and was well pleased with her. But she has decided that without the language she could not do her best work and she has returned to private nursing in Colombo. We feel that she was right in the place she gave to the knowledge of Tamil as few of our nurses have enough English to profit very largely in a Training in ~~Tamil~~ English.

Last year we came up against a real difficulty in the tenure of property that had been donated to the mission or to the individual missionaries for school purposes. One of our pieces of property was claimed by relatives of the donor and we allowed a case to be filed in the civil courts to test the validity of our claims. Mr Brown took the trouble to work it out and the judgement was wholly in our favor. This will have the good effect of stopping much of what was likely to give us much trouble. The Incorporation of the Mission at this time has been most opportune as without it we would probably have failed to maintain our rights.

As we hold a number of schools under similar titles we are now set at ease, and shall hope successfully to cope with efforts to dispossess us should such arise

At the close of the year we found on scrutinizing our accounts of repair for the houses of our Native Helpers that we were expending much more than we were receiving for rents. A Committee was appointed to revise the rents. We find that many of our houses are now very inadequate for the present times. Made of mud they are constantly requiring large repairs and the present tendency on the part of the Tamil to build of stone has made these old buildings appear to a great disadvantage. We do not want our men to be ashamed of their homes. It is not in the best interests of the spread of the Kingdom that it should be so. But the problem of substituting stone houses for mud houses is not easy of solution however desirable it may be. One by one we shall take them in hand. It is not for the best that we should have as individual missionaries to seek help funds for this work apart from the Board's appropriations. Can you suggest a better way?

Mr Dickson has found that the business methods of the Native proprietor of the Morning Star were so antequated and unbusinesslike that he has asked the Mission to accept the task of bringing light and life to bear upon the problem. A legal agreement has been completed giving us the sole proprietorship practically and the sole management. Icannot unfortunately give you the text thereof but Mr Dickson may have already done so. He feels that the day is at hand for an improved issue of the Star and to do this it was necessary that we have fuller control. We trust that the experiment will prove successful tho it will entail more work on the editor and publisher doubtless. I will let Mr Dickson give you fuller details.

You are doubtless fully informed of the progress of the movement for Union College. Steps are now being taken to obtain the approval of the Governor of Ceylon to the modification of the charter. When that is completed we shall be able to move forward more rapidly. A Tentative Board of Directors has been formed and these while not yet having any legal power pending the above mentioned amendment will take up various questions that need to be handled with little further delay

Dr Patton has visited us and we enjoyed our brief conference with him. One of the missionaries asked him when in conferene with our Native brethern alone to touch upon the problem of loyalty to our mission. We are facing a strong movement of our young people away from our churches. Nearly all of our pastors are educating their children in the schools of other missions. This can have only one result and we are now feeling it as these young people join the church of the school they attend and the sons of our pastors are taken for the ministry of the other chhrches. When we are in such grave need this is not very much what we want to see It may be difficult to say what it is due to. One reason doubtless lies at the bottom. The C.M.S. especially has made their schools better than ours in English and the cry for English is so strong that it carries them to the places where they can get the best. To meet it we must make our schools stronger. Will you help us? Some tell us that it is partly due to the agitation for union. Why should they not join the Church mission since we as a mission are agitating union movements. If the Church were as liberally propagating union sentiments we would not feel bad but they take our people and bind them fast in the old beliefs that they must join their church as the only right way. We view this with uneasiness but we see not the end. Give us the power to make our schools strong and it need not be. But

it appears to me that we are to see our mission wane in position ~~and~~ relatively unless we can strengthen our work and DO IT NOW. I am writing this while all the missionaries are at the Hills but ourselves. If the sentiments of this last paragraph are mine and are not shared by the other members of the Mission on me be the burden laid. But I am not the missionary that felt it necessary to ask the visiting secretary to put in a plea for loyalty to our own church and our own Mission So I am not alone in the fear of a trend that causes us some uneasiness. Either grace to stem it or grace to acquiesce in it are surely to be ours.

If I have wearied you with a long letter let my excuse that I do not often do it suffice

We hope to leave for the Hills in a fortnight. Then all our missionaries will be at the Hills. Perhaps I should say that it has been found necessary to plan for an operation for ~~appendicitis~~ appendicitis on one of Mr Dickson's children. We will have the assistance of the best medical men available at Kodaikanal and we hope for a successful issue. It will be done (D.V.) at the end of April.

I remain

Yours most sincerely

Thos B Scott.

Sec. A.B.M.

MAY 8 1911

304

Ceylon

Manepay Ceylon Ap/'10/'11

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I have overlooked writing you on a certtin matter which your reference to "The World in Boston" has recalled to mind.

Early in Jan the Vice Consul of Ceylon, Chester Arthur Davis wrote to ask the mission to authorize him to speak for us in a lecture at the World in Boston. He had not been in Jaffna but felt that he knew enough about Ceylon to be able to speak for us. One of our number wrote and invited him to visit us but he found he could not do so.

As none of us had met him we felt a little hesitation in giving him our commendation . We accordingly wrote to the Y.M.C.A. secretary in Colombo to enquire about him confidentially. The reply came that he "had met the chap a couple of times I believe he is a good chap but takes no active part in Christian work. Rev Sinclair (Pres) knows him very well and his opinion is that if he is appointed as our representative he would speak very well for you and praise the work." Mrs Brown provided him with literature from which he could find the facts about us as far as reading of us would do it.

The Mission decided after hearing the whole question that it would ask him to refer to our Board Secretary in Boston as we felt not quite sure that we had full authority to do what he asked. He will probably write to you or see you as he has returned to America.

We feel satisfied that he may be able to speak of Ceylon in General and of us in particular as minutely as it may be interesting under the circumstances.

We leave it to you to make or not make any official appointment.

Yours Sincerely
Thos B Scott
Sec ABCM

Manepay
Apr 4-1911

Confidential

MAY 8 1911

305

AMERICAN CONSULAR SERVICE.

Colombo, Ceylon, 5th January, 1911.

American Mission,

Jaffna, Ceylon.

Gentlemen:-

Doubtless you have heard of the so called "World in Boston 1911" movement at which delegates from all parts of the world will gather. The conference being, I believe, in the interests of foreign missions.

I will be in Boston at that time and if you have not already appointed a delegate I should be very pleased to to make an address before the convention on the work of the American and other missions in this Island. I am taking with me an illustrated lecture comprising some 150 slides and it is very likely that the gathering would be interested to see the land in which you labor.

I shall be pleased to hear from you at your early convenience as I sail on the 15th instant via Japan for home.

Very sincerely yours,

Chester Arthur Davis

American Vice-Consul.

Rec'd May 8

Ch. 10-1911

AUG 14 1911

366

Manepay Ceylon

July 13/'11

Dear Dr Barton

I enclose a letter given to me to be forwarded to you from Mr Thompson the active representative of the C.M.S.

It has seemed to all concerned that the negotiations be suspended for a time of which full reasons will be forwarded to you but in the course of the discussion it was stated that we feared the letter sent by Messers Trimmer and Thompson was not as courteous as it might have been. This is an attempt to remedy this by Mr Thompson. It is for you to say whether the letter helps the situation or not

Incidentally the letter again refers to the misunderstanding that had arisen and which we have now fairly cleared. It has left us however where we must now proceed to guard against any little misconceptions most religiously lest serious consequences follow.

I have not written you the letter I expected to, but I am glad to report that after a prayerful conference Mr Brown and I have been able to meet without the difficulty of opposing one another in an unkind spirit. We therefore are now able to write a joint letter as never before that may help you to understand the situation.

I am, not less than Mr Brown, profoundly thankful that the hitch in the proceedings arose between Mr Brown and the other missions as it has had the effect of making him stand with us which unfortunately he was not doing as he should or as we believed he should have done through it all. The spirit of conceding too much has borne fruit that has been exceedinly bitter to Mr Brown and indeed to us all. But more anon

Yours Sincerely
Thos B Scott
Sec. B. of Directors

Call
Call
Jan. 5-1911

307

C .M.S. St: John's College,

3rd: July 1911.

Dear Dr: Scott,

I send herewith the letter I promissed to write to Dr: Barton. I shall be glad if you will kindly forward it.

With kind regards.

I am,

Yours Sincerely

Jacob Thomson

Madras Jul 13 1911

SEP 6 1911

28

Manepay Ceylon

Aug 8/'11

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Boston

Dear Dr Barton,

Mr Bell's last letter, and your letter June 21/11 await reply. It is a pleasure to me to receive your kind appreciation of my correspondence, aware as I am that I do write as often as the occasion permits nay sometimes demands.

In your letter you write "we have felt restless over the delay in Miss Bookwalter's sailing but we have been exceedingly glad that Mrs Ward has been able to help out in this emergency'". Now Miss Bookwalter has arrived and has been duly appointed to Uduvil the Mission having stated that she should give as much of the first year as possible to the study of Tamil. She has taken hold of study and bids fair to make rapid progress in the acquisition of the language.

We have received your approval of the furlough in 1912 of Mr & Mrs Hitchcock. In view of this situation we have appointed Mr & Mrs Ward to Udupiddi when they (Hitchcocks) leave for home. This was necessary because of the station work of the Eastern section of the field, and because of the Girls' Boarding School at Udupiddi. They accept the appointment cheerfully but Mrs Ward does not feel able to cope with the Boarding School duties together with her duties to her family. The increasing size of the school, the greatly increased demands of the Department of Public Instruction, and the greater demand made by parents for care and conveniences for their girls makes

Jaffna. Ceylon. July 3, 1911.

makes it imperative that we should ask for an assistant for that school. Mrs Brown has been appointed to correspond on the subject and you will doubtless hear more in detail from her in the near future.

But the appointment of Mr & Mrs Ward to Udup. for next year makes acute the need at Uduvil. We have frequently pointed out within the past two years the need for a third lady at Uduvil Girls' School. Miss Howland's service in that school for upwards of thirty yearshas been and is still invaluable. But the mere statement of the number of years she has worked so successfully should bring to your mind the suggestion that she should not now be asked to bear too heavy burdens. Without hesitation I will say that it is too heavy a burden for Miss Howland and Miss Bookwalter to carry on the work there next year. We imperatively need some one appointed this year, so that she will have somewhat of the situation in hand and be able to assist next year. Moreover Miss Howland's furlough falls due in '13. This is another reason for an immediate appointment of a third lady to assist in the school.

Knowing the limitation that long years of service in this tropical heat puts upon our missionaries, we have looked with grave concern on the heavy duties still borne by Miss Howland. With a view to meeting the necessity of somewhat relieving this burden, and at the same time conserving Miss Howland's most valuable influence in our work for girls and women, the mission has passed a minute at its last meeting that we desire to appoint Miss Howland in the near future (not later than her return from furlough) to the supervision of Bible Women and home visitation of young women who have passed thro the Boarding School but whose circumstances at home are such that an occasional visit from a sympathetic missionary friend is necessary to maintain their spiritual well-being, and strengthen them against influences tending to destroy

Christian character.

Miss Howland, Miss Root and Miss Green have keenly felt this need and opportunity and we members of the Mission all cordially agree that it is a work that urgently needs doing and doing well as Miss Howland is capable of doing it for many years yet. We hope that you will be able to urge this appointment upon the W.B.M. to whom we are also writing.

We note your statement that you soon hope to have a Trained Nurse appointed to the Women's Hospital at Inuvil. We shall be very glad to hear of her appointment. You will be pleased to hear that an assistant (Tamil) has been found for Dr Curr to help in the hospital and dispensary. She has the L.R.C.P.& S. of Edin and Glasgow and special training in Obstetrics in Dublin so that she is well qualified, and her good Christian character bids fair to make her a valuable assistant. She can be provided for without making any further demands on the Board than has hitherto been given. The success of the medical work of the Mission in providing for self-support is gratifying to the Mission and will be also to you. Dr Curr is completing a new ward for maternity work funds having been largely given by interested Tamil friends. She will also proceed to erect a building for the residence of the assistant referred to. At Manepay we are planning a new Nurses' Home for the nurses of the Green Hospital. We believe this can be built without calling on you for any assistance financially.

The Uduvil School has the great joy of seeing its new and commodious building nearing completion. For as auspicious Public Opening we shall look forward to the proposed visit of Miss Lamson and Miss Day in Nov of this year. This building meets a long felt need and we are so pleased and delighted that it has been granted to us so readily and so cheerfully.

The Union College affairs have been reported to you separately so I need not refer to them at length here. Suffice it to say that the Education Commission now sitting, and whose probable changes has seemed a reason for delaying consummation of the scheme will in all probability affect our educational work otherwise.

Our English High Schools, Our Normal Training Schools ,and lastly our village schools will without doubt receive an attention that will lay large demands on us if we are to meet the new conditions.

The demands of the D.P.I. for trained teachers in Eng. schools we approve but the scarcity of teachers has increased the demand so that salaries have risen 75 to 100% within the last ten years.It is increasingly difficult to carry this burden,It is one that ought largely to be carried by the people,and we shall be forced to devise ways and means as time goes on.

The Training Schools on the other hand will need to be greatly improved,for which funds cannot reasonably be expected in large measure from the people. As the salaries attached to such work increases it may attract a class of students ~~that~~ who will willingly pay somewhat larger fees for training,but at present our traing has not demanded much from the students. This is especially true of our Girls Normal School for which however fortunately we find better material for training than is found for the Training School for boys at Tellippalai.

In this connection Mr A.G.Fraser Principal of Trinity College Kandy has elaborated a scheme for a Union Training Colony to be for Teachers' training and for the lower grade of catechist and preacher.

His proposition that the different Missions unite in this and thus make for greater economy of force and greater efficiency in results we as a Mission heartily approve of. It presents to us the one chief weakness that being of necessity placed in the So of the Island our people will reluctantly leave home to avail of it. However as the proposition carries with it the approval of government and the probability that its trained men will receive special grants, will practically force us either to join it or provide something equally good in this Northern Province. This will be upon us within the next five years and we must be planning to meet it.

We have been able to enlist the sympathy and support of the Christian people in sending another additional student to the Union Bangalore Theological College. Besides this,one of our people has sent his son and is paying wholly for his training. This gives us

now three students in training for the ministry,for which we are very very thankful.

Your sympathetic reference to our Village School problem encourages us once again to present our pressing needs. Within the past three months The Director has reported adversely on not less than four of my present buildings as insufficent or needing reconstruction. In one of the reports the Inspector writes" the building is one of those primitive sheds and is a disgrace". My reply brought the following curt remark" We await your report that the building has been reconstructed".

You can see that we are being compelled(for not only I but oth other managers receive similar reports)to spend money in putting up better buildings. Your memory of the sort of schools we have been compelled to use makes it unnecessary to point out that they are in the words of the inspector "primitive sheds" and a"disgrace". Never-the less to be told the truth in this fashion is not pleasant and it is doubly so when you know that you have not the means at hand to make the necessary improvement.What are we to do? You suggest for our native helpers' houses that would be pleased if"individual friends could be interested who are not a part of the present constituency of the Board",and I presume the same applies to our village schools. Some of us do receive help of this sort, but there is a limit to opportunity,and moreover one has to remember that the person thus appealed to not of our constituency,if he is interested in missions,probably belongs to the constituency of some other missionary Board.

You ask"What would be the cost,in your judgement, of the recon struction of a single school building,or to put the present building into proper shape with adequate equipment?". I will first look at the matter of "adequate equipment". What is your memory of the present equipment" Let me remind you. Here is a school of seventy-five children,boys and girls. The school building is one room. The half walls,good for coolness and ventilation,are of dried mud,

so constructed that it forms a seat all round the building. This has stood for years and is worn so that it does not afford even a comfortable seat. There are two or three or at most, and rarely, half a dozen long benches without backs in the room, a couple of long double desks at which eight or at most ten can sit to write at one time. There is one blackboard four by six on a ricketty stand or frequently no stand at all but leaning against a post in the middle of the room. Two or at most three maps in more or less good condition, an alphabet chart and a few slates probably the property of the teacher or teachers. As the seats are insufficient the little ones sit on the floor and for want of a better way makes their letters in the sand strewn thickly about. Three teachers are at one time conducting classes some of them on the principle of the old Kentucky "blab school". Here is the equipment of probably seventy five percent of our schools even where the mud walls have been superseded by stone and mortar.

"Adequate equipment"! Suppose for the present we take as adequate equipment the furniture of a country school room in America fifty years ago. There would be at least a rough wooden desk for every two of the pupils where they could sit comfortably and work at slate or copy book conveniently. There would be black board room sufficient for at least ten or a dozen children to work at one time, There would be a teacher's desk, with maps, lesson charts etc

For the supposed school of seventy-five children we would need thirty eight to forty desks costing today from six to seven rupees each. or a total of say two hundred and forty rupees, $80. Black board three by twenty-four costing fifty rupees $15. maps and charts another thirty rupees $10. a teacher's desk with a drawer or two twelve rupees $4. Total cost of equipment 332 Rs or roughly $110.

The room sufficient to seat these pupils will be 25X45 feet and if of stone and mortar will cost with thatched roof and rough cement floor Rs 600($ 200). In many places we own the land but where a quarter acre of land is necessary it will cost in this dist. 400 rupees, in some districts more in others less throughout the mission.

The cost where we own the land would be $310. not less for any one school and we have schools that have twice as many pupils to provide accommodation for.

In my district of 24 vernacular schools I have 6 stone buildings ,leaving me 18 to be rebuilt and if I can meet the demand of the D.P.I. some of them soon, nay at once, if I expect to receive another grant for the school.

Mr Brown is preparing a statement covering all our village schools but as you have asked for an estimate according to my judgement I have given you this.

We recorded a minute in our books recently expressing our appreciation of the generosity of the First Church Detroit in guaranteeing Mr Dickson and his district of Sixteen village schools and the Training School a sum sufficient according to his calculations to put all his school buildings and helpers houses in proper shape. I do not know that he has estimated for "adequate equipment" If we could secure the sympathy and interest of half a dozen such churches our whole problem of buildings would be met. I will not however anticipate Mr Brown who is preparing a statement to cover our whole plant.

Mr Dickson at Tellippalai and I at Manepay are meeting with opposition to our English schools. We should have an endowment for at least four or five of our High Schools sufficient to meet the salary of the headmaster at $400 per year and with tuition and grant these would thus be secured, against competition.

This letter has grown out of proportions so I shall not tax your attention further.

I remain

Yours in His service

Geo. E. Scott

Sec A.C.M.

OCT 21 1911

Manepay Ceylon Sept 25/'11

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I think I have no unanswered letter from you.

We are looking forward with much pleasure to the expected visit of Miss Lamson and Miss Day in November. We will take pleasure in showing them our work and if possible in persuading them beyond a doubt that we want more help in the Uduvil School.

But we cannot wait till they come to press our claims. So I write you and ask you to pass it on to the Women's Board Rooms in the hope that some early action may be taken.

In the letter which tells us that Miss Bookwalter was sailing it is also said "We hope to send Miss Hastings before the close of the year". A recent letter from Mr R.C.Hastings tells us that Miss Hastings is still not strong and that she is looking for some place to teach that will suit her strength. This seems to say that we cannot expect her here this year. And indeed if she is not well enough to come we will not press it.

But The Hitchcocks leaving early in the year leaves us Udupiddi Boarding School for the Wards . Thus Miss Howland and Miss Bookwalter are then alone at Uduvil. This I will take time to repeat is not right and fair to Miss Howland. The school has grown to 250 pupils and cannot be attended to by these two ladies alone.

Manepay
Aug. 8-1911

Moreover Miss Howland's furlough is due in another year, and the mission has agreed to accept her request that on her return to the field she be released from school work and given work in the villages among the women.

So the need is urgent, pressingly urgent, that some one come at once to help the coming year and to be in training for the burden of the following years.

Miss Bookwalter says she has written you and I write to follow up her suggestion that if the Miss Chase she mentioned to you can be secured for a term of three years for her expenses it will at least help us out of the immediate difficulty. Of course we would prefer that she come to stay and it is possible that she might be one whom we would wish to stay permanently. We have a splendid staff of Tamil teachers for the Tamil Department of the school but we cannot find teachers for the Eng. Department and here is now an opportunity that we cannot afford to miss. The children of many of our leading families are going to the Boarding Schools of the other missions particularly the C.M.S. which has three English speaking lady teachers for a comparatively small school where English alone is taught. It is so efficient in English that we are losing our best and brightest girlsnot only to our school but to our mission for they do not hesitate to urge these girls to join the Church of England which to them is the only right Church.

We hope before you start on your proposed trip to Turkey you will be able to write us that an appointment has been made.

Yours in His service

Ira B Scott

417. W 720 N.Y.

NOV 2 1911

16

Manepay Ceylon
Oct 3/'11

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I am asked by the Mission to lay before you as soon as possible the following request for a special grant.

The house at Udupiddi in which Mr Hitchcock lives has for some time been observed to be in need of repair.

Little by little as we have been able we have met the small repairs that were urgent but we foresaw that the whole roof of the house was in danger of breaking down.

After a recent heavy rain part of the roof fell and at another part a break in the roof made it so dangerous to life that Mr & Mrs Hitchcrck had to move their bedroom to another part of the house.

It is now evident that we can no longer delay the necessa repairs which will mean a new roof entire.

We estimate that $ 1,500 will be required. We respectfully request that as soon as possible we be given permission to begin this urgently necessary work

We foresee that the war now declared between Turkey and Italy will most probably postpone your projected visit to Turkey.

Yours Sincerely
Thos B Scott
Sec ABCM

Manepay

Sep. 25-1911

Manepay Ceylon

Nov. 17/'11

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Boston

Dear Dr Barton

We, the members of the Ceylon Mission wish to express our earnest desire that your Board should Re-appoint Rev R.C.Hastings and Mrs Hastings to our field.

The W.B.M. is seeking for two young ladies for Uduvil School. Miss Minnie Hastings, a graduate has been considering this appointment for some time. Another of Mr Hastings' daughters (Miss Carrie) graduates in June /'12 from Wellesley. Would it be possimle for these two ladies to be appointed to Uduvil? We should all receive the news of such an appointment with great delight.

The valuable treasures of experience which Mr and Mrs Hastings possess would make their services doubly valuable at this time.

With all earnestness which we are capable of, we once more request you to send again to our field these friends of the Tamil people, and of the Mission.

For several years furloughs of the present missionaries will lay a heavy burden on the remaining members of the mission. Can you ease our burdens, and lighten our

hearts by reappointmeng these persons ~~of~~ whose experience makes them fit immediately to assume responsible work?

Doubtless this proposal involves the question of health of Mrs Hastings. Of that we cannot be the judge, but granting that the physicians can approve of the appointment we shall with all eagerness await your action in the matter.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos Scott

Sec A.C.M.

DEC 26 1911

Manepay Ceylon

Nov. 17/'11

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Boston

Dear Dr Barton

We, the members of the Ceylon Mission wish to express our earnest desire that your Board should Re-appoint Rev R.C.Hastings and Mrs Hastings to our field.

The W.B.M. is seeking for two young ladies for Uduvil School. Miss Minnie Hastings, a graduate has been considering this appointment for some time. Another of Mr Hastings' daughters (Miss Carrie) graduates in June /'12 from Wellesley. Would it be possimle for these two ladies to be appointed to Uduvil? We should all receive the news of such an appointment with great delight.

The valuable treasures of experience which Mr and Mrs Hastings possess would make their services doubly valuable at this time.

With all earnestness which we are capableof, we once more request you to send again to our field these friends of the Tamil people, and of the Mission.

For several years furloughs of the present missionaries will lay a heavy burden on the remaining members of the mission. Can you ease our burdens, and lighten our

Manepay

Nov. 17, 1911

hearts by reappointmeng these persons ~~of~~ whose experience makes them fit immediately to assume responsible work?

Doubtless this proposal involves the question of health of Mrs Hastings. Of that we cannot be the judge, but granting that the physicians can approve of the appointment we shall with all eagerness await your action in the matter.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

Sec A.C.M.

JAN 1 1912

Mr. H. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Manepay Ceylon
Nov 21/'11

Miss Calder
Actg Sec W.B.M.
Boston

Dear Miss Calder

We have just closed our delightful conference with Miss Lamson and Miss Day. They spent ten days in our mission and made themselves thoroughly acquainted with the different phases of the work done by the mission as a whole and especially the work for which the W.B.M. is responsible.

The subject of this letter was fully brought before them in private and public conferences, and they have given their approval of our placing it before the Woman's Board for consideration.

A careful perusal of the correspondence from the Mission during the past two or three years will convince you that we thoroughly believe in the work that is being done by your Board in the Uduvil Girls' School. We have repeatedly put before you our need for additional foreign workers in the school and you have sympathetically received our request and assured us that two young ladies would be sent when they could be found. The approaching furlough of Miss Howland in 1913 makes it imperative that these new missionaries be sent as soon as possible that they may be in a position to carry the school at that time.

Manepay

Rec. 1/7/1911

We hope that no efforts will be spared to secure these ladies that they may come to the school not later than May or June of 1912.

In a letter to you some few months ago we pointed out that were preparing to place before you a proposal for a large advance. That school (Uduvil School) received a large share of the attention of the visiting officers of your Board. From all points of view the question was studied, and I doubt not that you have received their impressions thro correspondence ere this.

Let me state briefly what we believe is needed and then in detail my reasons for such belief.

By recent mission vote it was decided that we should ask for additional New Buildings and enlargement of the present buildings of the Uduvil School the sum of 25,000 dollars. This estimate is made after careful consideration of the needs and the present condition of the school. The Building Committee, and again the Mission as a whole, has given its most careful study at different times, and the plans laid have been inspected and approved in the main by the whole mission.

The New Buildings are necessary to provide accommodation for the English Department of the School, and the Enlargement of the present buildings is necessary for the proper accommodation of the pupils attending the Normal School and the Tamil vernacular departments.

The main building was completed in 1881 and accommodation was provided as was supposed for a reasonable number of

pupils. By 1893 the attendance was about 100 and it was then stated that a larger number could not conveniently be admitted to the school. But the attendance continued to increase and rooms built for class rooms were used as dormitories at night. Rooms provided for the lady principal were given over to the school but still the growth called for more room. An outside temporary(as was supposed) dining room was built and afforded some relief. Later an outside temporary building for the pupils trunks was provied. This has been the process during the past eighteen years and today the school numbers in round numbers 250 instead of 100 eighteen years ago. And still the cry goes up we have need of more room. There are but two class rooms today that are not used as dormitories at night!

It is needless to show in detail how inconvenient this is for the proper management of the school.

The English department was opened in 1896. As no room could be provided for the classes in the main building a small building used as a study when the station provided for a resident missionary in addition to the ladies superintending the school was taken as class rooms. The rooms soon overflowed and the verandahs were utilized as class rooms. This year we have been obliged to erect a small temporary thatched building to make room for the pupils. It requires no stretch of the imagination to understand that a building erected for a study room or office could not fulfil acceptably the demands of a school room for 100 girls. But up to the present time this has been the only accommodation that could be provided for the classes studying English. Dining room and dormitory room for these pupils was provided in the main building.

In spite of limited accommodation the school has stood well to the front in the efficiency of the Tamil instruction provided. We make bold to say that no school in Ceylon surpassed Uduvil School in the efficiency of its education and the depth of Christian character developed. It continues to hold as it has long held a strong place in the educational institutions of the Island. The English department with markedly insufficient class room or equipment has carried its students thro the University matriculation. Less than ten years ago one of the students took first placeamong all female students of India and Ceylon in the matriculation of Calcutta University with which we were then affiliated. It continues to provide higher education in English with the object of preparing them for the highest examination ordinarily taken by the present colleges in Ceylon(omitting the special competitions for scholarships for which special provision is given in some of the existing institutions).

This has been in spite of the fact that no teacher has been sent from America specially for the teaching of English. Those who have carried on the English department had also a share in the affairs of the whole institution.

We have never received a single dollar of grant from the W.B.M. for this English department. At the same time it was stipulated when it was begun that it should not become a burden upon the resources of the school. The tuition paid, and for a year or two a small grant from government has provided for the absolutely necessary expenses of this the Eng. department of the school.

The demands of the government are however stiffening up and we feel that our English is not meeting the demand for it from the pupils of our own Christian families or the community for which we are responsible. More and more our girls are going to the C.M.S. school which has three European ladies and other English-speaking, native-born teachers. We are ashamed to fail to provide adequately in our own schools for our own people. Further we find that we lose them from our church when they go to study in the C.M.S. school for they teach them that unless they are confirmed all is not well with them. Thus we stand to lose much unless we can at once make our school efficient.

Apart from its influence on the future of our church is English necessary? We are unanimously of one mind that it is now necessary.

The tremendous advance in the sentiment that English is needed for all walks in life in Ceylon is very marked. The girl who is not able to speak some English is no longer considered adequately educated.

Many of our educated girls go as wives out of Jaffna to other parts of Ceylon and India. English under those conditions is necessary for their life work. They must know English as the common tongue that will enable them to speak with others of a different race or nationality.

Our Pastors and preachers now must know English. So also they find that it is necessary that their wives and children must know English.

There is an ever growing Tamil literature but its growth is not sufficient to meet the demands of an educated reading public. There is comparatively little for educated men and women available. Consequently if our people are to have access to literature that will conserve the training they

we must give them English

have received and carry them on to a fuller larger life. To make them the leaders in the community this is necessary.

The school at Uduvil has enjoyed pre-eminently the blessing of God. The training has been strongly Christian. The knowledge of the Sacred Word, and the character that has been formed in the school has we believe been better than the average. If we can have these girls after they have passed in the Tamil department remain still longer in the school for Xtian training and nurture it will be of inestimable value to the community. The times demand an advance along the lines we have indicated. We believe that the visiting friends were fully persuaded that it was a necessary advance.

When we spoke of the raising of the money it was proposed that permission be given us to solicit the grant from friends of the missionary force. The mission is in favor of asking you that if you favor the request for the amount asked we be allowed to make effort to reach some special friends who are in a position to help us if we can touch them. Will you grant us this permission?

We hope that early action on the problem can be taken as at the best some time must elapse before our need can be met.

We therefore pray that you will bring our request before your committee for action as soon as possible.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

Sec A.C.Mission

JAN 1 1912

Miss Caldwell
Actg Sec. WBM
Boston.

Manepay Dec. 4/'11
Ceylon

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

In sending you the estimates for our Mission two items were omitted which were the subject of special votes.

We ask for an appropriation of 100 dollars annually for the Boarding School at Udupiddi in addition to the sum now sent us from endowment funds. The need for this grant has been placed before you very fully by Mrs Hitchcock who is at present in charge of the school.

It is quite necessary that this additional sum be granted us that we may meet the necessary expenses of the school. We on our part have made effort thro increased tuition to meet this need and it requires only this small sum annually to keep the balance on the right side. You will consider this carefully doubtless as the need has been placed before you.

The second vote was that we ask for 300 dollars as an annual grant for the Girls School at Uduvil to maintain more efficiently the English Department.

The salaries of teachers has so materially increased within the past few years, and the demand for certificated teachers has so far outrun our supply that we have not been able to keep our staff as efficient as was necessary and desirable. The pressure on the ladies of the school is very heavy even tho we are well supplied with Tamil teachers. Now that Mrs

Dec 24 1911

Ward is preparing to take up the work at the Udupiddi School it will be obviously impossible for Miss Howland and Miss Bookwalter to carry the work without a strong staff of teachers as assistants.

We therefore urgently request that we be given an addition al grant of the sum mentioned to help us employ efficient teachers. We have advertised and corresponded with many persons with a view to securing teachers but we have been handicapped by the fact that we could not pay the salaries demanded by those whom we might possibly secure

This is really a crisis and we appeal to you to help us by making the grant of this additional appropriation.

I hasten to place these before you as they should have gone with the general appropriations.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

Sec. A.B.M.

JAN 26 1912

315

Manepay Ceylon
Dec 19/'11

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston
Dear Dr Barton

The enclosed communication was received from the Sec of the Managing Committee of the Highclere School for Missionary Children at Kodaikanal So India with the request that we consider it and if favorable to it to forward it for your consideration.

The mission has considered it and voted to ask you to take it into your consideration.

You will see by the enclosed letter that the Managing Committee has in mind the enlarging of the scope of the school and at the same time the enlargement of the managing Committee. The Missions that have been asked to contribute an annual sum are those whose children have been regularly in attendance for several years. If these missions grant the sums asked a representative will be appointed on the Committee of Management.

Those missions that grant the sum asked will have the concession made that all tuition fees will be free except for special classes for which all pay extra.

It is argued that this regular grant will give a stability that cannot be expected where it depends only on the actual attendance of children. This varies from year as the larger ones go home for higher studies but it is obvious that the staff cannot thus be made to fluctuate since those who join the school cannot reasonably be dismissed for a temporary decrease in the number in attendance.

We thoroughly believe in the work the school is doing. It is a great boon to us and we keenly sympathize with the Management Committee in their commendable ambition to make

the School as efficient as the occasion demands.

We of our Mission are asked to recommend that on behalf of our Mission an Annual Grant of $150 be made. This is but half of the amount already paid on behalf of the Madura Mission.

We have considered it and have voted to ask you to make this grant direct to the School for 1912.

If our request be considered we have voted to ask that the usual grant of $200 made us for each child in school be decreased to $175. This is not quite equal to the amount asked separately. That is the decrease which we should be entitled to ask on account of the concession of free tuition would be about $40 per child. But we have in mind your letter when this sum was first made of $200 that if it was not found to be sufficient to meet the expenses it would be reconsidered. It does not quite meet expenses but we have estimated that with the concession granted under the new rule $175 would meet all ordinary conditions.

We therefore ask respectfully that you will favorably consider the request herein contained.

I wish again to thank you for the favor granted in allowing my daughter Helen Scott to join the school in Smyrna. She is now in regular work there and from the reports both from her and from Miss McCallum the Principal of the School we are fully convinced that it has been eminently fitting that she should take up work there. She is in good health and is doing good work. We look forward to much benefit from these two years there planning as we do that we shall have her join us on the homeward journey in 1913 We appreciate your kindness in allowing the expense incurred. Mr & Mrs Elwood of the Madura Mission took her to Naples where the teachers of the School met her and conducted her to Smyrna.

I remain

Yours faithfully
Thos B Scott
Sec. A.B.M.I.

P.S.

I wish to take this opportunity to thank you most heartily for the extra grant to the Mission this year for our village school work. We are very very thankful and anticipat that it will afford us much relief in a time when great pressure is being put upon us to make our schools better by the D.P.I. and at the same time to make more advantage of the opportunity for reaching the children.

On behalf of the mission I themfore express our great gratitude for your consideration of our need and mfor your generous grant this year.

T.B.S.

FEB 12 1912

Manepay Ceylon
Jan 16/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Miss Caldwell
SecW.B.M.
Boston

Dear Friends

We make no excuse for placing again before you our needs in the Girls' Boarding School at Uduvil.

Miss Howland's furlough falls due in 1913. Miss Bookwalter will not be able to carry on the school alone. We have asked you for two ladies for the school in addition to the present staff. We hope that some one is in sight and will soon come out.

We received unofficial information recently that Miss Curtis who came out under (as we understand) one year's appointment unofficially to the Madura High School would be pleased to receive an official appointment to Uduvil. We heartily approve of her and have intimated our approval to Miss Lamson. We are informed that Miss Lamson suggested this appointment to Miss Curtis when visiting the Madura Mission.

We shall be very glad indeed if this can be arranged. We may not tell at present when her appointment is concluded at Madura but have the impression it was until the return of Miss Noyes.

We hope that action can be taken at an early date tnd Miss Curtis' appointment to Uduvil confirmed.

Yours Sincerely

Thos B Scott
Sec A.B.M.

APR 1 1912

Kodaikanal So India
of
Manepay Ceylon
Mar 5/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I had not expected to write to you from the Hill station so early in the year, but various reasons have combined to send me earlier than usual. I am not sure that I wrote of the serious illness of Mrs Scott at the end of the year. She was confined to bed for upwards of six weeks. This with the necessity of putting two of our children in the Kodai School has made it prudent for the family to come up early. I felt too for myself the necessity of a change as during the past year I have suffered much of the time especially the latter months with a low fever that I was unable to shake off completely. We are however now in fair health and shall hope that the change will put us in shape for the year's work.

Most of the members of the mission will be taking a holiday within a month from date and, except the Yorks who elect to go to So Ceylon this year, all will be coming to Kodaikanal.

Mr & Mrs Hitchcock and family leave for furlough about the end of the month sailing by the City of Paris for London.

Since I last wrote you we have held our Annual Meeting. There were a number of minor details voted that I need not burden you with, but of some things I must needs write.

With the departure of the Hitchcocks on furlough the Wards take up the work of the Udupiddi Station and for convenience in accounting the mission voted that at the beginning of the year Mr Ward take responsibility for the Station while the Boarding School be handed over at the close of the school year

or at the end of the current month of March.

Miss L Bookwalter was voted Associate Principal of the Uduvil Girls' Boarding School with special charge of the English Department. Miss Bookwalter tho scarcely a year on the field yet has taken a strong hold of the school and bids fair to carry on most efficiently the traditions of the school. Mrs Ward has made a splendid impress on the school during the time she has been at Uduvil and will doubtless take the same spirit to the Udupiddi Girls' School which will now come under her care.

We have already expressed our gratification with the special grant made by the Board for our village School work. It was a part of the pleasant duty of the Annual Meeting to decide in what way this should be most advantageously used. It was that that it should be used as far as possible for permanent improvement of our plant so it was largely voted to new buildings and new furniture in the most needy places. In deciding what were the most needy places we kept in mind that it is wise to strengthen such localities as would certainly remain under our care were any drastic action of the Department of Public Instruction to deprive us of control of these schools.This while not wholly directing our attention to central strong centres took note also of some outlying localities where it was most desirous that we should keep a strong hold of the schools for the object of evangelistic work. If we can confidently count on the continuance of a similar grant for the future we shall in a few years be able to hold up our heads before the public and cease lamenting to you of the inefficiency of our primary school work. This will doubtless be as great a pleasure to you as to us,for we are assured that your desire has long been to strengthen this weak spot in our

educational work. The annual reports of the missionaries made special mention of the improvement in our schools in the particular direction of Bible Teaching. This we feel keenly interested in and while we must do efficient secular teaching, we all feel most strongly that to fail in making the most of our opportunity to teach at least the elementary truths of Christianity to these thousands of children we fail in doing that which most imperatively calls for attention. We are therefore greatly encouraged this year, and shall endeavor to show you that this added appropriation was a most prudent investment of mission funds.

first We had the pleasant duty of fixing the location of the various Hutchings Memorial Schools provided for by the donation of Mrs Smith and her son. The sum in hand provided for one school and we at once unanimously appropriated it to the Chavagacherry field as one of the fields in which the wish was expressed that they should be located. We had here a situation calling for immediate action as a school building had been burnt and must be replaced at once as it provided for a large number of children at a good centre. This school is not at the actual centre of the Chavagacherry field but lies more midway between that station and Varany. The $1000 provides for five schools and as only four stations were mentioned in their expression as to the locating of these schools we decided to place three of the schools in the two stations of Chavagacherry and Varany and one each at Uduvil and Manepay.

Your letter proposing a new rule for the Hand Book was before us and it was voted that we express our approval of the New

MAPR 17 1912

Rule proposed for the Hand Book specifying an age limit for service and an allowance for those who need it after they retire from the field or at least from active service as Mission may vote. This is as we understand for those who wish to avail themselves of its provisions.

We regret that the conditions are such in the Turkish empire that you have deemed it prudent to postpone your tour of investigation there. We sincerely hope that soon the war will have ended and your can again plan for the conference with the missionaries there for the development of the work in that country.

We wish to thank you for the permission granted to one of our number to solicit funds for the proposed new buildir for Uduvil School. We have nothing further to report yet on that subject, but that we shall avail ourselves of the privilege without delay and hope for a happy consummation of our plans.

On behalf of the mission

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

Sec A.C.Mission

APR 17 1912

29

115

318

Kodaikanal So India
Mar 13/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I am in receipt of your letter of Feb 3rd in which you state that you had not received any communication from the Mission re Mr Fraser's scheme for a large Training Colony at Kandy for all Ceylon.

When the subject was before us for discussion Mr Brown was appointed to correspond with Mr Fraser. I had the impression that this covered the whole matter, but I do not now find that he was instructed to write to you on the subject. If neither of us have done so it certainly is an oversight that ought to be corrected altho in the letterwe gave Mr Fraser we tried to place our position clearly as it was expected that he would show our letter to ~~him to~~ you as Sec of the Board. Has he not done so. ? Your letter says "He reports that the Ceylon Mission acted favorably upon the proposition". Had you seen the letter it would have perhaps set our position before you, tho of course briefly.

I shall try to give you in more detail our thought of the scheme. Broadly we most heartily approve of it as indicating the lines on which our training of our teachers and

catechists should move. We believe in the strategic importance of the village school teacher. Any movement that will increase his efficiency cannot but be a good thing. The more we know of our teachers and especially of those who have been long out of school the more we find them lacking in the very thing we would wish them to be strong in, viz, knowledge of the Bible. This is largely due to neglect of reading and study. The idea of a Sabbatic year of training and study is admirably adapted to correct that need. We believe that it would be possible for us to use in some measure, probably an increasing measure, the institution such as Mr Fraser proposes. It would mean at least a Tamil, if not a foreign teacher, at Kandy and large grants to pay the salaries of those who with their families would take the year of training. This would be greater because of the distance from us of the proposed School at Kandy.

The government of Ceylon is urging a marked advance in the ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ requirements for teachers. In the case of teachers of English the training is held in ~~the~~ its own hands for the advanced certificates.

There is some prospect, tho. perhaps distant prospect, that the government will in the same way take the training of the Vernacular teachers also into its hands; but I believe Mr Fraser has an understanding that if he can make his Training Colony as thoro as he proposes, ~~that~~ the government will accept its training as sufficient. Whether or not we can have a sufficient number of our Tamil teachers thus trained to meet our ever increasing demand for competent teachers is not yet proved.

The opening of the railway has within the last six

years made great changes in the freedom of intercommunication between the North and the South of the Island. Yet up to the present there is no ready union of Tamils and Singalese tho perhaps it is growing steadily greater. The Government has a Training School for Tamil teachers in Colombo and Jaffna Tamil youths have joined it in numbers sufficient to prove that it is not impossible to believe they would likewise join a thoroughly strong Christian Training School at Kandy. It will take some time for Mr Fraser's scheme to come to fruition and prove its right to be accepted by the public. It will in any case be more Singalese than Tamil tho it will doubtless take pains to train teachers in Tamil as thoroughly as in Singalese.

Our Training schools in Jaffna, by the different Protestant Missions, will in the near future be compelled to radically reorganize or in any case strengthen the quality of their work to meet the demands of the government.

I think it was the feeling of the Mission that one great difficulty in the way of accepting Mr Fraser's scheme, in toto, for Jaffna was the difficdlty of persuading our Tamil boys and girls to go to a distant school and yet more of the tremendous expense attending such a course. We would be compelled to subsidize the pupils to enable them to go to this distance and then be compelled to pay so much greater salaries that it will be an ever increasing difficulty to maintain our present system of primary education. Yet all is in the direction of efficiency, and we all wish for that even at greater cost.

In any case it is not apparent to us that this Training Colony at ~~Colombo~~ Kandy will wholly meet our need, and

Yours faithfully
Thos B Scott
Sec A.C.M.

our Training Schools in Jaffna will require much improvement in the near future. Perhaps it will be possible to co-operate with this proposed Training Colony at Kandy and send our pupils for the final year of their course.

On the other hand it may be better and more economical on the whole to establish one strong Training School in Jaffna minus the Sabbatic Year idea in which the Three Protestant Missions could join. It was the hope if the Union College was consummated that in connection with it a Training School for teachers in English could be maintained.

If it cannot b accomplished mayhap Jaffna College can undertake the Training in the Vernacular as well as the Higher classes in English it now carries on.

As I am trying to reply to your question as to how the Mission views Mr Fraser's scheme I need not attempt to develop the idea of our own need in Jaffna except as it bears upon the said scheme.

We as a mission heartily endorse Mr Fraser's scheme (some of us enthusiastically) as blazing the path along which we would fain travel since it makes for efficiency and at the same time tends to develop the spirit of union among the diffdrent missionsat work in Ceylon

Its main difficulty is one of finance for I doubt not that time will ultimately efface distance and incompatibility of ideas as between the native races of Ceylon.

I hope I have stated the mind of the mission on this important subject, but, if when this letter is read, it is felt that it does not wholly inform you, I will see that another letter follows ere long on the same subject either as a correction or as a supplement

Yours faithfully
Thos B Scott
Sec A.B.M.

APR 17 1912

/3

319

Jaffna House
Kodaikanal
Mar 20/12

Dear Dr Barton

We are in receipt of Mr Bell's letter this morning telling us that you have granted our request that $ 150 be voted direct to Highclerc School for the sake of the children of the Ceylon Mission studying in that School. We th thank you most kindly for this generous grant.

You say" We are taking up the matter of children's allowances for the Ceylon Madura and Marathi Missions all of which are now placed on this new basis and will be reporting soon I trust, the aim being to have all on the same basis".

It may be necessary to point out that we quite see the point of all being on an equivalent basis but the same basis might not take into account that the Madura Mission has the school within its own limits while the Marathi and the C ylon Mission have considerable expense each year in getting the children back and forth. You have always treated our requests with such kind consideration that we feel hesitant in speaking of this but you will doubtless take this factor into consideration in making you report on allowances. We have asked that our allowance for children in the school be $ 175. instead of $200 i f the grant was made to the School direct. We hope this can be allowed as it does not more than cover the actual expense incurred for the children. We are glad to have them here and are deeply grateful to the Board for making the allowance such that makes it possible for us to do so.

Yours Faithfully
Thos B Scott
Sec. ab. m.

Rec'd APR 27 1912

29

/3

Kodaikanal

So India

Ap 2/'12

Dear Dr Barton

I wish to write in an unofficial character to place before you some thought that we have as individuals talked of but not as a Mission.

The proposed Union College for Jaffna does not seem to promise realization at least in the form it was contemplated. Whether or not negotiations will be again entered into heartily with the oject of finding a new basis for union I cannot say. The present temper of those who as we believe threw a block into the former plans at least as far as we can read the W.M.S. lends no real hope of any other plan finding a place in our discussions at present.

But one difficulty in the former negotiations lay in the difficulty in defining the exact relations of the College and the Mission. Whether or not we shall be able to open further negotiations; most of us feel the necessity of arriving at some clear definition of the relations of the College and the mission.

I believe that the Directors of the College will be favorable to some proposition to enter into more intimate relations with the Mission. The effort for union has left us this for the immediate present; namely less intimate relations with the other missions and I hardly think they will be interested in serving on our Board if indeed it is wise that they should. If as seems probable we are to be largely limited to our own

Mission would it not be better that the College be linked up as an integral part of the A.C.M.

Is it not possible for you to suggest officially to the Board that the college be a part, a definite part of the Work of the A.B.C.F.M., its funds being kept separate and held for the higher educational work the College should be responsible for and all appointees sent out to the College be members of the Mission just as those sent out to the American College in Madura.

This would give standing to the men who come to us and some of those sent out have felt the need of some different standing in the Mission. I am not prepared to say that they should at once have full power to vote on all questions of Mission policy but at least the policy of the College would come from time to come up as a matter of right not as a matter of privilege and on such questions and the question of Higher Education in general they should be quite well qualified to express an opinion and indeed record a vote.

There are some of our Tamil brethern who hold still to the idea that the College is the Peoples' College and therefor it is a delicate matter for us to suggest but if you could ask for an opinion it would bring the matter definitely before us for discussion, and I am hopeful of the issue of such a discussion. I am not at all anxious to eliminate the part the Tamil brethern take in the directorate tho at times it may somewhat retard our progress thro their deep conservatiosm. I am at root largely conservative myself and would most deeply regret anything that should make our Tamil brethern think that we want to be rid of them. It is our glory that we have them in our

counsels very intimately. Any plan for the future of the mission must take largely into account that the Tamil people are to have an increasing share in our work. But I do not see that ~~it~~ this proposal will make it less possible for us to consult with our Tamil brethern tho for a time it may be only with those who are connected with our own mission.

Tho we are compelled to legislate for Jaffna College on its present basis not as a Union College, still we would heartily welcome a clearer statement of our relationship and, if possible, enjoy a more intimate affiliation. To that end a suggestion from you (tho not appearing because we ask it) I believe would facilitate our discussion of the matter.

As our next general meeting of the Board is in June can we have some word from you before that time on which we can act?

This is as I have said unofficial but I know that Brown, Dickson, and I believe Ward would heartily support some such suggestion

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

Rec'd JUN 3 1912

Jaffna House

Kodaikanal

May 7th 1912

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Yoston

Dear Dr Barton

We are in receipt of your letter in which you tell us the result of the Board's consultation re the special allowances for children at Kodai kanal School.

We are extremely grateful to you for the provision you have made for our children in the school. This is as fair as could have been wished and indeed is quite all that we asked from you. We as a mission have frequently to remark to one another" The Board treats its missioearies very fairly if not generously" You have especially done this in all matters pertaining to our personal comfort and welfare. We appreciate it keenly, and shall never abuse your evident trust that we ask only what is necessary for our reasonable convenience and comfort.

I have taken great pleasure in familiarizing myself with the affairs of the School here while on my holiday and feel so pleased with all that the staff is doing for the children. There is good discipline and very evident constant concern for the welfare of the children from every point of view. I have taken pleasure in conducting a class of the

older pupils in the S.S.Lessons for two months and am delighted with the healthy sentiment I find in the children in such study.

One of the provisions of the annual grant you have made to the School is that a member of our Mission is appointed to sit on the Board of Management in India. I have for this year been honored by the Mission with this pleasant duty and I shall take pleasure in consultation with my missionary brethern on matters pertaining to the School.

I believe the present Acting Principal goes on furlough next year but from my careful observation I believe Miss Powers is well fitted to act for her in her absence. She has splendid control of the Boys and Girls and enters heartily into their out-door games and directs them in healthy occupations in a way the children appreciate and we as parents Highly commend.

The number of responses that have come from different Missions to the request to contribute has been very encouraging. The assured income thus provided will help very much in the conduct of the School. And the very happy cordial spirit manifested by the members of the Committee of Management tho from many different denominations is most delightful. May it long continue! To that end may the spirit ofthe Master direct us in all our plans for the development of the School is our prayer.

The larger proportion of the members of the Mission returns next week to Jaffna having received much benefit from our vacation.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott
Sec a.B.M.

Rec'd JUN 27 1912

/3

Manepay Ceylon

May 21/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

In pursuance of my letter of May 1st I wish to add the following.

On my return to Manepay last week I took occasion to look up the official correspondence re Fraser's Training Colony Scheme. I find that by appointment Mr Fraser met the mission at Vaddukoddai on July 15th. /'11

The following minute was recorded:-

" The Mission desires to place on record its hearty approval of the project.

We believe the plan presented by Mr Fraser is practical and in line with the growth of interdenominational comity; and moreover gives promise, not only, of effecting a large saving of missionary effort, but more important still, of increasing the efficiency and the value of the work done.

If we can secure the money needed we would be glad to enter into the scheme in full co-operation. We understand that Mr Fraser intends to visit the United States of America and we very cordially commend him and the cause he represents to the sympathy and support of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions and our fellow citizens in America"

~~Fraser July 25th/'11 this minute was forwarded to Mr~~

A copy of this minute was sent to Mr Fraser July 25th/'11 with the intention that he should have it to show you and others whom he might wish to meet that we approved of his scheme.

I find that I made the omission to send you a copy of the minute. With that in advance you would have been better prepared to meet him. But Mr Brown I believe sent you a copy of Mr Fraser's pamphlet and I in my official letter of Aug 8th wrote thus which you can verify by turning up your file.

.....In this connection Mr A.G.Fraser, Principal of Trinity College, Kandy, has elaborated a scheme for a Union Training Colony ~~for~~ to be for Teacher's training and for the lower grade of catechist and preacher.

His proposition that the different missions unite in this, and thus make for greater economy of force and greater efficiency in results, we as a mission heartily approve of. It presents to us the chief weakness that being of necessity placed in the So of the Island our people will reluctantly leave home to avail of it. However as the proposition carries with it the approval of government and the probability that its trained men will receive special grants, it will practically force us either to join it, or provide something equally good in the Northern Province. This will be upon us within the next five years and we must be planning to meet it."

From these facts you will see that we were not wholly remiss in the matter of which Mr Fraser has written a strong letter of criticism to Mr Brown. If Mr Fraser had presented our minute to him that should have shown our

position on the matter. We discussed the whole subject fully but I did not think we should discuss it in detail with you. However I think my letter to you which you have just acknowledged thro Mr Case states fairly clearly the mission position.

Mrs Scott and Mrs Dickson are still at the Hills but the other members of the mission have returned to the work, and with this week all the work of the schools etc will be again in full swing.

We receive a letter from the W.B.M. Sec this mail which practically assures us of the appointment of Miss Minnie Hastings for Uduvil. We hope she can come out early enough this Fall to get an opportunity of thoroly learning the situation at Uduvil before Miss Howland takes furlough.

We have learned with sorrow of the death of S.W. Howland. I say with sorrow and yet all will rather rejoice that he has not continued in a helpless state particularly if his mind was weakening. We held a Memorial Service at Vadduldkoddai last evening May 26th which was very largely attended and the expression of appreciation of his strong beautiful life cannot but have been helpful to many, especially the young men.

Miss Hoffmann has safely arrived and assumed duties for the presnt in the Uduvil School. We have hope that she will be able to render substantial help in the domestic arrangements of the school and have a strong Christian influence with the Girls. She will we believe work in harmony with our Missionary Ladies in the school for the common good.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Hugh B Scott

Sec A.B.M.

C'D AUG 8 1912

Manepay Ceylon
July 9/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I have several letters recently received to acknowledge.

With the joy that comes from one of the most recent letters we speak first of the appointment of Miss M. Hastings to Uduvil School by the W.B.M. This has given us very much pleasure and more particularly so as we see that she is ready to come at once. We are waiting with much eagerness to receive word that she is coming immediately, especially as we know of missionaries coming to the Madura Mission at this time with whom she could most conveniently come. We have read the report of her scholarship with much interest, and we shall hope that her strength may be equal to the task to which she will wish to apply herself on her arrival.

I fear that I have been remiss in not announcing the arrival of Miss Hoffmann at the close of May(24th) She has taken hold with a strong hand and an energy that promises much for us. She has particular charge at present of the dining room under the direction of Miss Howland and also of several important classes in sewing in which she is very proficient. She keeps an eye on the sanitary conditions of the place and is always busy. Yet so strong is she that her chief complaint is that she has not yet enough to do. She is also studying Tamil and making use of it in a most promising way. We are delighted with the help she is able to render and

already the senior ladies of the staff are saying "we do not know what we could do without her". You will be gratified not less than we at this efficient supply of so important a need.

Under date of Mar 28 you wrote telling of the provision for those of our children that are studying at Kodai. We are grateful to the Board for this arrangement. Dorothy Dickson, Harold Scott and Marjorie Scott are at present in the school.

All the missionaries have returned to work from their vacation on the Hills. The heat this year has been very intense and without this opportunity to recuperate we would be unable to cope with the work efficiently.

Under date of June 6th you write, or rather Mr Bell writes but it is just the same, telling us of the vote of the P.C. on the appeal we made last Oct for our village schools. We acknowledge the letter but must at once write to remind you that the incident is not closed. We with great care prepared the statement and we request you to keep it at hand for we shall constantly refer to it as we add from time to time incidents to prove the points we have therein raised. We are exceedingly grateful for the ~~the~~ additional sum granted us this year, and tho pressed almost beyond measure to meet the current expenditure on these schools, we as a Mission, unanimously voted to put this additional grant into permanent improvement of our plant. With it we voted to build five new school buildings and add some furniture to other schools. We are confident that you will see that the need is so great that you will from year to year continue this grant nay will add to it as opportunity opens before you. Meanwhile we stagger under the burden of current expenditure, and discouraged with the best we are able to do, depressed in spirit at the things to be done that we cannot do, we almost despair lest our work shall be

lost in spite of our efforts.

Pardon a little personal history. On returning from my vacation I was at once called to take up the annual question of fixing salaries for the vernacular school teachers of my district(24 schools).The government examinations had mostly been held during my vacation and now with the grants made I tried to fix salaries. With the assistance of the pastors of the district we went over the schools one by one carefully cutting out any thing that could possibly be dispensed with. On making up my budget I found that for the salaries and absolutely necessary repairs I required Rs 1347.82ø over and above the government grants. In addition,for a school condemned, we must purchase a site of our own at Rs 260. and for bonuses for teaching Bible Lessons,a plan that has marvellously improved our Bible teaching results, Rs 405.13 more if we have as good results as last year. The total required was rupees Rs 2,012.97ø. more than my grants. Dismayed beyond measure I called another meeting of the district pastors to try to find some way of reducing this budget. With our best efforts we reduced it by Rs 200 only,and this by cutting salaries to a point so low that we say to ourselves 'the teacher cannot live on that salary and if he takes to gardening to supplement it,and thus neglects his school,what shall I say.

In addition to this annual budget I have several school buildings that I must rebuild. If I can keep the Director of Public Instruction at bay till from the hoped for annual increased grant from Home I may add one new building yearly,I shall be extremely thankful. This has happened in a central district where on the whole the schools average higher that would be true

of the whole Mission. Is it any wonder that an missionary who has nearly double as many of these vernacular schools should say " I believe we should give up most of our schools and go in for some thing that would pay." Meaning something that would not demand from the missionary so much more money than he has at his command. Yet there is no form of work that can be expected to pay as well in evangelizing results as these same schools if we can mann them properly.

Frankly I do not see, yet, a way to meet this called for expenditure. A part of it I see a way to meet. I must now write and write again to try and interest some persons in the home land to help me out. The Board does not encourage this. Nay they distinctly discourage it officially.

Will you frankly tell me if you will approve of our discontinuing these schools. If reducing one fourth I could hope to carry on the remaining three fourths it would look like good business. But in cutting off the one fourth I at the same time cut off one fourth of the grants I have been receiving so that I am in reality no further on by the process of pruning, except that the small grant I received for four schools I now distribute among three and gain an average of Rs 6.53 per school per annum. No the solution does not appear to come in that way.

Some of our stronger churches may be appealed to to take up the burden. I have confidence that some help can be obtained in this way, But we are pressing our churches annually to stronger endeavor to meet the necessary expenditure for our preachers and catechists, and cannot hope for much more from them immediately. That you will not dismiss our appeal but keep it ever at the front of your list of urgent needs we confidently believe so we will content ourselves with reminding you to the point of wearying you with our cry.

We have your reply to our letter re Mr Fraser's Colony. As we are to meet as a Mission next week this subject will await further discussion the results of which we shall later retail to you.

You are drawing near the end of your financial year. We hope for a fine report of advance all along the line. We remember you with humble prayer that God may bless abundantly your every effort.

On behalf of the Mission

Thos B Scott

Sec A.C.M.

Rec'd SEP 16 1912

17

Manepay Aug 15/'12
Ceylon

Rev. J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

We have received your letter re Mr Fraser's Training Colony Scheme, and I hope to be able to send you a clear statement of the past and present position of the Mission on the subject by the next mail or an early mail at least.

Our Mission met for its Semi-annual Meeting recently and I must try to inform you of the meeting. The Hand-book states that Secretaries are expected to transmit to the P.C. or to the Foreign Sec minutes of Mission Meetings. It has seemed to us that many of the minor matters of transfer of teachers, salaries of teachers, minor repairs, etc, etc, need not be reported to you. We do a great deal of minor matters of that sort as we are so small a mission, and I would like to know if you really want an exact copy of the minutes sent you. I have re-read the minutes and made notes of all subjects that would seem to be of interest to you and will try to incorporate them in my letter.

The Estimates are being carefully and systematically written and will be forwarded with a covering letter. I will therefore omit any special reference to them in this letter.

CENTENNIAL REPORT

We received your letter to the effect that the

Duplicate

July 9-1912

Board would not be able to contribute to the expense of our proposed Centennial Report beyond taking at cost price 100 copies. We therefore voted that each of the leading mission institutions would contribute annually for five years a sum equal to Rupees one hundred and fifty in the aggregate to a fund for the publishing of the Report. The balance will be met from current account of the year 1916 or supplemented by contributions from interested Tamil friends .

We voted to offer Miss Root $ 75 towards expenses of travel in preparing the report. We propose that it be freely illustrated and that it be not sold but distributed to selected interested parties. It will also be a modest sized pamphlet much like our ordinary Annual Reports. We trust that you will approve of this plan, and that you will facilitate Miss Root's efforts to prepare it for us.

LAND PURCHASE ETC

A small piece of land approximating half an acre coming on the market at Inuvil and found most suitable for necessary school purposes, Dr Curr proposed to buy it with current funds of the McLeod Hospital. This proposition we approved and the purchase has been completed.

A piece of land held at Karadive held by Donation Deed for school purposes was found to be insecurely held. The donors wished to recall the deed and offered to transfer our school building (free of cost to us) to a piece of land held by title deed in the immediate neighborhood, the vacated land to revert to them. We voted that this was the best thing to do under the circumstances.

Another piece of land held by donation deed for school purposes was found to have been illegally donated by a person not having full right over the property. This would lead to the loss of it by us but that the person having a claim offers to give us another piece of equal extent(one sixteenth of an acre) in exchange and give with it a title deed. He also agrees to bear most of the expense of transfer of the building. As the piece of land offered in exchange is a part of a plot of one quarter of an acre we were asked to buy the remaining portion. As we were not able to do so at present, tho needing the land very much for school purposes, it was proposed that some small sum held by the neighboring church as a fund, be invested in the purchase of the plot if the Mission would agree to pay as rent for the plot a rent equal to the amount that might be obtained if the money were at interest. We agreed to do so on the understanding that when we were able to buy we should have the option to do so. This has not yet been done but will very probably be done soon

Village School Matters

A new building proposed to be built from the funds sent us by the Board at a particular centre was voted to be erected at a different centre. This was with the intention of securing buildings at strategic centres rather than doubtful centres.

I have omitted under the previous heading to mention another school property which being held on insecure tenure it was voted to permit Rev G.G.Brown to spend Rs 40 to secure the title to the proper legal possession

VILLAGE SCHOOLS Contind

The amount of grant from government to the Girls' Training School at Uduvil is based on the number of Girls' Schools. The D.P.I sent us a circular to the effect that he was willing to accept additionally a number of Mixed Schools where there was a woman teacher regularly employed. These mixed schools are the basis on which the grant is assessed at the Tellippalai Boys' Training School, but as we never had sufficient boys passing to avail of the whole possible grant we agreed to transfer 13 of these schools to the list of schools on which Uduvil may draw grant. This will add considerable to the grant for Uduvil provided we succeed in passing pupils while it will not reduce the grant for Tellippalai. The examination of the Training Schools will be held next week.

An organized attempt has for some time been going on with attempt to deprive us of one of our village Schools in the Chavagacherry District. Failing to disposses us they appealed to the D.P.I. to prevent us giving Christian Instruction. The D.P.I. recommended us to post up the Conscience Clause in the school. We discussed this at length. Briefly the point at issue is this. A "Rural Schools Ordinance" prpposes compulsory attendance of children. To provide for religious scruples, a Conscience Claus provides that any parent can ask that his child be excused from the Bible Instruction hour, and the teacher is required to provide the child some other suitable instruction at the time.

As a mission we believe that we can adopt this with little danger to our work. We proposed to try it in this particular

school and so far the report is that not more than half a dozen children have absented themselves from Bible Instruction.

With a view to improve the methods of teaching in our village schools it was proposed that a conference of village school teachers be held for a day and a half at Manepay under the direction of one of the government School Inspectors. The mission voted to approve of it, and this has been tried with very satisfactory results apparently. But in a letter received this morning the Director of Public Instruction writes that it will be of more real value if we will provide properly Trained Head Masters in our Training Schools. This will give point to our estimates where we ask additional help for our Training Schools.

REPAIRS

The Dining Room at our sea-side bungalow being in a dangerou condition it was proposed to rebuild it using any available old timbers discarded from the roof of the Uduppiddi Mission Bungalow now under repair and charging expense to House Fund. This will be done at an early date.

Special repairs were approved at one of the out-station churches connected with the Manepay Church. The appointment of a worker with a small family made it compulsory that we put the building in repair and provide a little additional convenience.

The expense of hedging our compounds is yearly becoming greater because of the increased cost of materials. It was proposed that we lay down the policy of building a wall, and year by year putting up a few feet. This year we commenced at Uduvil and erected forty feet. Part expense will be borne by House Fund or Compound Rents and part by the School at Uduvil.

ALL CEYLON CONFERENCE

You will be familiar with the fact that as a part of Edin. Continuation Committee's work Mr Mott is coming to India. A Conference is arranged for All Ceylon in Colombo. To our Mission five representatives are allowed. These were appointed two of them being Tamils. We expect that Rev G.G.Brown Rev T.B. Scott M.D. and Miss Howland will represent the missionaries.

Consequent on the appointment by the Board of a professor at the Bangalore Theo. College two members were allowed on the Committee of Management. The Madura Mission courteously invited us to appoint one of these two. We took pleasure in appointing Rev G.G.Brown as our committee member.

Salariesof Helpers.

The esteemed pastor of the Panditerrippoo Church having appealed to the Mission for some financial assistance as his congregation was not able to pay him satisfactorily, this appeal came before us and we voted to offer to supplement his salary by Rs 9 monthly provided the local church would increas their gifts by an equal amount. This they have agreed to do and his salary is provided for. The rate paid him is in advance of our usual pastors' salary rates but he is a graduate who resigned a lucrative post in Jaffna College for the pastorate so we felt that with a view to attracting strong men we must approve of a higher rate of salary.

The salaries of the teachers of the various Boarding Schools came under review and certain increments were voted the same to be provided for by the current account of these schools. Similarly Dr Curr's Tamil Assistant was granted an increase in salary

As we voted to approve the printing of the Centennial Report at Tellippalai we followed that vote by appointing Rev J.H.Dickson correspondent with Miss Root on the details of the Report.

Mr A.A.Ward was voted Chairman of our Annual Convention held in October at Vaddukkoddai.

With Oct 31st, seven years will have elapsed since Dr Scott and family and Miss S.R.Howland returned from America. They were accordingly given permission to apply for furlough early in 1913. Your will hear from me personally on the subject in the immediate future.

Mrs Brown having made an appeal for a Munshi it was voted that we approve of the request and direct Mr Brown to estimate for the same in the salary to be paid by Jaffna College to Mr and Mrs Brown.

At the same time it was voted to approve of the suggestion that the young ladies at Uduvil might with advantage find that retiring to Manepay for half a day, to be away from the school calls, would be of value. Mrs Scott cordially offered to provide a room for quiet study.

You will be pleased that I proposed to write a separate letter with the estimates, for this letter has already reached a reasonable limit of length.

On behalf of the Mission

I remain

Yours Faithfully

Hugh B. Scott

Sec A.C.M.

Rec'd SEP 24 1912

24a

325

Manepay Ceylon

Aug. 24/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Boston

Dear Dr Barton

Herewith we hand you our Estimates for 1913. We are a little later than usual but we hope this will not inconvenience you to any appreciable extent.

For the general work including the evangelistic work, repairs, postage, contingencies etc we estimate largely as heretofore. We would like to call attention to a few items.

Buildings

Our catechists and preachers in out station churches are not adequately housed. Most of these small churches are unable to provide a home for their preacher. Mission provides and collects a small rent. Many of these are houses that were cheap to begin with and have grown more and more worthless as time goes on. Some of them are not fit for human habitation now, and the repairs called for on them are so large that we hesitate to spend the money. Small stone houses would meet the need and ultimately save expense in repair. It is difficult to say which of these are the most pressing but perhaps the house at Ugan where next week we organize a new congregation is one of

them. This church is in a very malarial district and many of our workers fear to be appointed to it. We know that there is some risk. It is therefore incumbent upon us to give ~~the~~ them a reasonably decent house and compound.

Another in this malarial district is the house of the preacher at Vanany. This is an old station but an unhealthy one. The house is completely out of repair. The preacher clamors for a reasonably suitable home. We would fain meet his need.

In the same vicinity at Kuddattannai (Kudatanai) we have recently had very encouraging work. To build it up we tried to put a good worker but the absence of a suitable house make the appointment almost impracticable.

At Tondimanaar and Kangesanturai we have not had a preacher's house but have tried to rent. We would prefer to build as houses to rent cannot always be obtained.

At Manepay and Sangansi the church will meet the major part of the expense. In the former we have no land on which to build. If we could purchase a piece of land I believe ~~th~~ the church would "arise and build." At the latter we have the land but the congregation is small and some help is needed. The congregation will do much of the work.

The catechist's house at Panditerrippo is one of the most expensive to keep in repair because it is almost completely unsound. Half the annual expenditure would suffice if we had a fairly decent house. At this station we were promised by a

The Treasury Department does not find any record of $400 having been received from Dr. Hillis.

member of a deputation (Rev C.C.C)
that if the church would raise half the cost he would guarantee to secure from Rev N.D.Hillis in memory of his sister who lived and labored at theis station, the other half. The church has collected and has promises up to the estimated amount. But we have not received as anticipated from Dr Hillis. Miss Green wrote me personally that she had met Dr Hillis and he had asked her. "What has the Panditerreppe Church done with the $ 400 I sent them" This came to me as a surprise, as we have not received any such sum. Will you ask Mr Wiggin if by any chance this donation was received from Dr Hillis within the last year or two and by oversight turned into some other channel.

We hope the promise made by Dr Creegan will be made good for the church counts it as a promise made by the Board tho we of the Mission ~~draw our own~~ make discrimination. For this we have not made any estimate as we confidently expect Dr Hillis will come to our assistance.

Primary Education

Again the Mission took considerable time to study the needs of our primary educational work. The pressure that is being put upon us by the Department of Public Instruction to improve our plant and at the same time the quality of the work is increasing year by year. Stiffer examinations showing that better teaching is demanded, meets the teacher at the annual examination. At the same time the Manager of Schools is informed that he must appoint additional teachers where by the diligence of the teacher the at-

tendance at his school has increased. On top of this he is told that he must provide new school buildings or enlarge the present buildings.

If along with this the grants were substantially increased we would not be so hard pressed. but there is no proportionate increase in grants.

Our only refuge is to turn to you for help. We appreciate the enlarged grant you made us last year. We ask for a still larger grant this year because the demands upon us are growing year by year.

One cause of the increasing demand I have not mentioned. That is the rapidly increased cost of living and therefore the necessary rise in salaries if we would hold our teachers. We are suffering for lack of sufficient teachers. Students are not attracted to the teaching work because the salaries are so small. At this present moment I have two schools without teachers ecause I cannot pay the salaries demanded.

Fifteen years ago the ordinary coolie was paid 25ø for a day's work. Today the same coolie demands and often receives 50ø for the same day. His income at this enhanced rate approximates Rs 15 per month. In contrast we offer a teacher who has put in years of study and obtained a 2nd Class Certificate Rs 10 to 12. Can you wonder if we do not find teachers of the grade we want. There is but one solution. We must pay higher salaries. We look to you for part of the means to do this

Our estimate of $ 2,000 for current expenses and $ 2,500

for necessary new buildings does not by any means cover the demand but in the case of buildings is fixed as the rational annual expenditure necessary for some years to put our buildings in condition to meet the demands of the government

In my letter of last week I pointed out to you that the D.P.I. while looking with approval on our teachers' conferences wrote that it would be more to the point if we would improve the quality of the teaching done in our Training Schools. The grant to the Tellippalai Training School by the Mission has for several years stood at Rs 500. This year we increased it to Rs 750. We estimate for the coming year Rs 1000. We have done so for several years but the response to our request has not been such that we could put more from the General Appropriations into that School until this year. We must continue to increase this grant for some time to come.

In making these remarks upon the estimates we are not unmindful of your gift last year. We remember it with great gratitude. But the call for more help is so insistent that we cannot but appeal to you for a still further advance in appropriations.

I will close with these notes and in a further letter have more to say. We fear to weary you with too long letters tho the scarcity of them might make you patient with us.

The above remarks on our Training Schools touches vitally the Scheme of Mr Fraser. This we will discuss in a separate letter I hope by this same mail.

I remain Yours faithfully

Thos B. Scott

Rec'd SEP 24 1912

24a

326

Ceylon

Manepay Aug 26/'12

Dear Dr Barton

When your letter of July 5th reached me I sent it round the Mission asking comments on the subject which I could embody in a letter to you. Rev G.G.Brown has kindly written out a sketch of a supposable commendation given by the P.C. which would cover what we intended our minute to help him obtain from you.

The other members of the mission have seen it and I believe agree that it sets forth our opinion of the scheme at that time and our hope of what Fraser would get from you by way of commendation. Here it is

"The Prudential Committee has received from the Ceylon Mission a cordial resolution commending Mr A.G.Fraser, Principal of Trinity College Kandy, and a missionary of the Church Missionary Society, to our sympathetic consideration, and giving their general approval to the scheme which he represents, viz an interdenominational colony for the training of catechists and teachers in Ceylon. It is not only an interdenominational scheme but it is also an international scheme as Ceylon is a British Colony and our Mission is one of the smaller missions working there. The scheme as presented to us contemplates an expenditure of $130,000. Toward this amount Mr Fraser has secured pledges

in England of pounds 4,000 or $20,000,and he expects to add to this on his return to that country. We have examined the details of the scheme as presented to us and we think it does present an opportunity for interdenominational co-operation. We cannot possibly make an appropriation for this from the Treasury of the Board,nor do we understand that the action of th Ceylon Mission ~~xxxxxxx~~ recommends such an appropriation. But we indorse the general approval of the scheme given by our mission and we commend Mr Fraser to the cordial and sympathetic consideration of the American public."

On this proposition Mr Dickson writes on the Circular "Personally I think Mr Brown has put the matter about right..and I vote that the Secretary send that on to Boston with a covering letter of the same tenor"

Mr Ward writes_" It seems to me that Mr Brown's statement is exactly what we wanted the Board to ~~xx~~ understand a statement such as we wished the P.C. to give Mr Fraser to help him approach wealthy men."

Dr Scott wrote." Mr Brown has given a good statement of our attitude up to the time we gave the minute referred to. What of the present? That we have changed our attitude I do not think. But we have not made ourselves clear,~~xx~~ and Dr Barton

justified in believing that by our minute we mean that Fraser"s scheme should do away with our Training School at Tellippalai which I do not think we are prepared for".

Dr York writes" I have no criticism of the resolution which it is proposed that the P.C. should make, but I believe the P.C. will want a very complete letter before they really understand the mission's point of view."

None of the ladies of the mission wrote any opinion but I think that they will agree with what has been said but will be pleased if the mission more clearly define what we expect this Colony to do for us and our present Training Schools.

I hope a meeting can be convened soon to discuss the situation tho we are more or less of opinion that the failure of Mr Fraser to secure liberal help in England practically puts an end to the scheme for the present. Mr Fraser is soon returning to Ceylon and we have not heard that he has had any more recent success in collecting tho we may be wrong.

In direct reply to one of your questions. You ask Did the "hearty approval" of the project" which you wrote in the minute mean that the Board would get behind $50,000, or only a general approval of the project into which the Mission did not intend to enter?

The resolution of Mr Brown I think shows that we did not

not contemplate that the Board would directly "get behind" any sum whatsoever as a direct contribution to the scheme. The scheme proposed that several missions in the So of the Island should unite in the Training colony. For the Singalese speaking community it seems very appropriate. We expected that probably at first a very few of our students might join it, and that at most we might send down a Tamil teacher to help on the staff. Later on more might be required, and in the event of the Government closing up our Training Schools we would prefer to send our students to such an institution to sending them to the government Training School. But this latter contingency we considered very remote.

We had more or less four months correspondence with Mr Fraser on the subject thro Mr Brown at Mission request. In March 1911 Mr Brown wrote Mr Fraser "We hesitate to make definite promises simply we are not quite sure what it will involve financially. All we can say at present is that the scheme meets with our hearty approval and we are prepared to send teachers to the colony for training and to co-operate in supplying teachers on the staff to the extent of our financial ability." To this Mr Fraser replied " It means more to me to have your co-operation than the mere numbers or the

Yours B Seth
Sec A C M

money you could put in. It would ~~xxxx~~ not cost you anything practically, for I am to collect the Central Fund and your candidates being few, you would require very little cash."

Later on he asked if the mission would allow him to come before us to present his schemewriting thus;

" You see if I do not get the backing of any American Mission, I really cannot have the face to go to America. You are the only American Mission here and unless ~~xxxx~~ you give me your endorsement I am done. So it is worth while doing anything to get it."

He came and we gave the minute referred before.

Even after leaving us for England he wrote several times asking us to pray for his success and explicitly referred to his intention to try to meet wealthy men such as Pierpont Morgan etc. There was no reference in his letters that he expected the Board to "get behind" anything but he hoped for an introduction to Americans thro the Board I believe thoroly

If we can make our position any clearer we will again write you after we have had our meeting.

I am exceedingly sorry that I as secretary did not give you more of this before Mr Fraser came to you . It would have helped you and satisfied Mr Fraser. I regret it more than I can tell.

I remain Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott
Sec A.B.M.

OCT 3 1912

16

Manepay Ceylon

Sept 2nd/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

In sending the estimates last week I omitted references to missionary allowances.

The salaries and allowances were already put in the estimates before we received the Hand Book which introduces the word basal salary.

As we have not hitherto clearly defined this term it was intended that the mission should study the matter. The salaries were therefore forwarded to you on the same basis as formerly, until such time as we could meet and make recommendations to the Board on that count. We have called a meeting for next week and if we arrive at a definite conclusion I shall write to you at an early opportunity.

Please append this statement to the letter sent last week with our remarks on the estimates, and the reasons attached in justification of our requests.

I hereby make request to be allowed to take furlough in 1913. We arrived out on the field after furlough on Oct 31 1905 so that our seven years term will be completed next month. We plan to leave here in Mar or April /13 D.V. We plan to have our daughter join us at Naples coming from Smyrna where you have kindly allowed her to study since last Oct. To make the expense as light as possible it appears to

REC'D OCT 31 1912

us that it will be best for one of us to make a detour from Port Said to Smyrna and rejoin the party at Naples. It appears possible to make arrangements for this in the purchase of tickets at rates less than that necessary for some one to accompany my daughter to Naples from Smyrna and return.

We hope to be able to plan to go to England and tranship to Montreal Canada direct instead of passing thro New York or Boston as formerly.

We beg you to give your approval of the proposed plan for my daughter to join the party and to approve of our furlough at the time specified.

Miss Howland returned to the mission at the same date as we and plans D.V. to also take furlough next year probably accompanying us.

I have pleasure in reporting that the members of the mission are in good health. We are looking forward with pleasure to the coming of Miss Minnie Hastings in Nov if the sailings proposed are adhered to.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

See A.B.M.

Rec'd OCT 31 1912

Ceylon

Manepay Sept 28/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Boston

Dear Dr Barton

Referring to my letter of Sept 2nd in which I promised to write again on the question of our allowances I beg to submit that the mission has very carefully considered the question and has instructed me to write to you as follows.

The requirements of the new Handbook on missionary allowances wherein we are asked to fix a basal salary and to suggest amounts for other objects has led to some difference in the allowance made to the mission. We believe that such was not the intention of the Board so we have adjusted the salaries to meet the case.

You will remember that at the request of the mission you in 1910 made an increase of 10% on the allowances of the missionaries. This amount we gratefully receive.

The allowance then asked for included $45 for each adult for House fund. In 1911 we found that our house fund was not sufficient to meet the expenses and we voluntarily agreed to pay $5. per adult from our personal allowances.

This had the effect of reducing the basal salary. Since by the Handbook the house fund is now fixed to follow the house not the missionary we will feel justified in making the full charge on the house fund of $50. per adult and as a consequence we replace the $5 on the basal salary. We there fore request that the basal salary for a family be $ 1236.70.

We also formerly calculated the percentage for children as allowed by the Board on the full salary allowances. The Handbook definitely states that the percentage is to be calculated on the basal salary. This makes a material difference to those who have children. To adjust this we propose a slight difference in the health and travelling allowances for those who have children. It will be apparent to you that the health and travelling allowances for children are not inconsiderable. When we calculated the percentage on the whole for children's allowances this was provided for and one sum was fixed the same for each adult. Now that we are required to fix the allowances for children by a percentage on the basal salary alone, we propose to meet the difference by a fixed sum for each child over 7 years of $15. and for each child under 7 years of $7.50 for Health and Travelling allowance additional to the $50 fixed for each adult. In the revised estimates we send you you will therefore find Basal salary $1236.70 Health an d Trav for adult $50 and for children as stated above $15. and $7.50. The children's allowances are as per Handbook with the special allowance made for those at Kodai School. The whole personal allowance for the missionary will therefore be practically the same as it has been heretofore tho the division appearing on the sheet of estimates will show

Yours respectfully
Thos B Scott
See above

a slight apparent difference. We trust that you will accept the adjustment which is meant to secure to us as before for our personal needs but a slight advance from you for the House Fund. There is abundant justification for this in the rapid advance in prices for all labor and materials such as are necessary for keeping our houses in repair.

So too when the W.B.M looks over the estimated salaries for the young ladies they will find that an additional $5 has been asked for house fund but that the personal allowance for each single lady is as before unchanged.

Correspondence from the Director of Public Instruction suggesting an improvement in our Training School Staff at Tellipal was before us, and the Men's Committee spent much time in trying to find a way to meet the case. We have in sight a young man, who would, we believe, make a good headmaster, but we must be prepared to pay a much higher salary than we have been paying. So also some inducement to the pupils in the way of some additional instruction in English was proposed, but we came to no decision as to how the finances called for were to be met. It was pointed out that Jaffna College might with advantage be asked to take the responsibility, but this calls for some closer affiliation of the College and the Mission. No action was taken, pending a discussion further, as to how this closer affiliation can be arrived at, to the satisfaction of all interests involved. I hope we shall have some suggestion to make to you in due time.

On behalf of the Mission

I remain

Yours respectfully

Thos. B. Scott

See a.b.m

DEC 30 1912

Manepay Nov 26/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

Your letter of Oct 16 to hand. We are pleased that the meeting at Portland was so successful and satisfactory.

I thank you for the permission to take furlough. You say that you hope "nothing will prevent you getting a thro rest" I thank you for this sympathetic reference to the opportunity of furlough. I meant to write you, and in fact tried to write you but the effort proved abortive, a month or more ago when by reason of ill-health I was forced to take an extra month at Kodai in Oct. For this reason namely, that I am at a low ebb in strength, I welcome the suggestion that furlough is primarily for recruiting health and strength. I am pleased to report that the month of rest at the Hills has done much for me and I hope now to be able to do the necessary duties of the months intervening before March when we have fixed our passage from Colombo.

I thank you also for the permission to make arrangements for my daughter joining us on the way home. The recent events in Turkey are making us anxious for the safety of our dear friends there. We hope that it will soon be settled and much of good for the whole work in European Turkey ensue. In the meantime work there must be seriously interfered with,

if not crippled.

As you suggest I will write to Mr Theodore Smith with reference to the investment of the $ 200 sent us last year. We note that he has paid a second instalment of $ 200. This will in due time be invested and reported upon. It is a real help towards the school problem to receive these gifts. We have the wording of the tablets in mind and will place them as requested in each school. The payment by instalments does not in any way inconvenience us as we can only find the opportunity to build one by one.

I thank you for the trouble you have taken to look up the matter of the supposed gift of Rev Dr Hillis to the Panditerrippo Church in memory of his sister. The church has the sure hope that, as promised, the money will be sent, but I have written three several times to Dr Hillis and cannot get even the acknowledgement of my letter. I think I will approach him thro Dr Creegan who gave us the hope that he would help us.

We have received and noted the "circular" of Sept 24 stating the position of the Board with regard to appropriations. We appreciate the difficulty of the position, and I think I am right in saying that members of this mission hold no ill-feelings against the Board in the matter of appropriations. We truly realize that you can only disburse what you receive. We have honestly tried and gratifyingly succeeded in spurring our Jaffna Tamil Christians to help their own work. This we feel sure is the only safe promise for the future of the work. As you suggest we shall still further pursue the work and shall hope that we may discover hitherto "unrecognized resources".

Accept our acknowledgement of your effort to state the situation as it appeals to you. With the utmost frankness and the keenest sympathy between us we shall endeavor to remember that the works is not ours, nor yours, but the Lord's, and relying upon Him we shall hope to serve acceptably in the task of building up His kingdom.

We have received your recent suggestion re the linking up of our educational work with Jaffna College. We are planning to meet very soon and will later inform you of the result o of our deliberations. The subject is one in which we are all most keenly interested, and we shall hope to see eye to eye the best way of moving forward.

Miss Hastings has arrived and has been most warmly welcomed. We have high hopes for her future work. She makes a very favorable impression on us all.

On behalf of the Mission

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos. S. Scott

Sce: A.C.M.

Rec'd FEB 1 1 1913

2

Manepay Ceylon

Jan. 14/'13

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I have two ,nay,three letters from the Rooms to answer,one of which at least I had hoped to reply to some time ago. In your letter to Mr Brown and again later to the Mission you have spoken of the part the College might take in our Mission work. When your letter came we called a meeting of the Mission,Dec 5,to consider it,the men having spent a whole day over it previously.I will only indicate the lines on which we worked as no conclusions have yet been reached,nor can be,until we meet with the Board of Directors of Jaffna College. After our long discussion Mr Dickson was appointed to write out in detail our conclusions for presentation to the Board. These I may state in four propositions. (1) The mission invites the College to closer affiliation. (2) Certain changes in the charter which will alter the number of directors and make provision for the mission to appoint its own representatives on the Board.We provide that the foreign part of the Board shall not outnumber the Tamil and propose that at least two-thirds of the Tamils shall be from our own mission. (3)We propose ,the above being granted,to ask the Board to accept the care and responsibility of our village English Schools and to take over and reorganize the Training School at Tellipallai

(4) We propose that the College open a Normal Department, and appoint a Master of Method who will teach in the Normal and visit the Eng. Schools in the same interests viz teaching how to teach.

Some time elapsed in the framing our statement so that it would adequately present to the Directors our position. Again on Jan. 11th we met and again went over the statement carefully. We hope to present it at an early date to the Standing Committee of the Board of Directors and later to the whole Board. The results we will make known to youin due time.

In this same letter Oct 25 you propose that we discontinue our village school in large measure and take up the work of training Christian teachers for the employment of the government. We regret that we are obliged to point out to you that this proposition does not seem wise for the following chief reasons.

(1) Our village Schools are a very valuable asset as meeting places for the villagers in simple gospel work. If we gave up the schools we would in some measure require to keep up these buildings and this would be more difficult that under present circumstances where the buildings are constantly occupied. (2) We could not guarantee that government would employ our teachers. Yet, again, the rules that are enforced as to neutrality in religion would prevent our teachers doing any Christian workeven were they inclined. It would practically mean the blotting out of all such work as is now done, tho imperfectly. There is no doubt in any of our minds that we would not be able to do any form of Christian work to advantage thro teachers in government schools, for even, out of hours, they would be made to feel that they were not acting in strict neutrality and their positions would be endangered.

3) Any schools which we should thus decide to give up would not in any probability be passed over to government but would at once be taken up by Sivite managers and our opportunity would be worse than lost.

For the above reasons you will agree that this way relief does not lie. We are not wholly discouraged, nor need you be. We will continue to look to you for more help which we doubt not will in time be found. Moreover a thoro reorganization of the Education Department is imminent. Tho this has apparently most to do with English education we hope that also our vernacular schools will benefit from it. A larger appropriation is being made for education by government. It is probable that larger grants will be made to the schools. Along with this will doubtless be conditions for improved buildings and better teachers. It is our part therefore to plan for a thoro reorganization of our Training School which we fondly hope will be accomplished thro our efforts to come into closer touch with the College. Secondly we must improve our buildings. Little by little this is being done, and if in some cases we fail to maintain a school, the better condition of those we do maintain, will probably adequately compensate for the apparent loss. The courage that we have been able to infuse into many of our pastors to make the best of the opportunity to reach the young people thus placed in our care promises much for the future. It is a priceless opportunity and we must by all means measure up to the task, a task, we should thank God has been given to us under such favorable conditions. We dare not shrink from it, or shirk it

In this connection, there is also encouragement from

another source. An opportunity was recently given to present the situation to a gathering of all our leading workers. An appeal was made that as these schools provided such a splendid field for the various pastors and workers, we would appreciate it very much if some of the stronger churches would make appropriations, or better still take over the care, under the mission, of some of the schools. The response was most gratifying. All were agreed that in some of the churches this could be done, and the opportunity to do it was by others heartily welcomed. It was voted to bring it officially to the attention at the Annual Meeting of the Council which meets now in two days. I confidently expect that not less than half a dozen schools will thus be provided for. This will grow as years pass. For years we have looked forward to this and now that our churches have begun to appreciate it, we look for large things in time. But give us time to develop the method. Do not too seriously press for the complete unloading of the burden. I wish you could have heard the smothered "gasp" that ran thro the meeting, when I told them that Dr Barton had seriously proposed to pass the schools over to the management of the government. Had this been a game of bluff on your part, it could not have succeeded better. We believe it was, on your part, not bluff, but a serious suggestion, which tho not a practical one (as we know) has had the effect of stimulating our churches to increased effort. Give the seed time to grow. Foster the weak plant, and it will in time bear large fruit.

Still further in this connection allow me to thank you on behalf of the mission for the grant of $1200 repeated this year. This we hope to use most profitably in improving our permanent plant, as last year we provided for five new buildings.

I have been asked by the mission to lay before you the following facts, and to ask you (if it approves itself to you) to present it to Mrs Smith and her son.

The Mission most gratefully accepted the offer of Mrs Smith and son to build memorial schools to the memory of Mr & Mrs Hutchings. They particularly asked that memorials should be erected in each of the four places in which Mr & Mrs Hutchings had labored. Having in hand figures and estimates for school buildings such as we had built within the past ten years we proposed that five new building each to cost $ 200 should be erected. We feel almost ashamed to be called to say that prices have so seriously increased within the last two years that we are embarrassed to build for $200 such schools as are needed in the four centres proposed. We therefor respectfully invite you to ask Mrs Smith whether they will be pleased to have us build the four memorials as originially proposed each to cost $250 instead of $200. This means an advance of 20% on the cost of materials and labor. The first building was erected with the $200 sent for /12 in the Chavagacherry field. We interested a Tamil Christian friend in the work. It necessitated a new site which we purchased. In addition the Tamil lay brother put time and labor and money into the scheme and a school building costing well-nigh $ 500 has been erected . The memorial tablet as proposed by the donors is being prepared and will be placed in the wall as suggested. The second donation of $200 has been voted to be spent at Varany another of the four places in which Rev Hutchings and wife worked. This we hope to erect this year. We are particularly delighted with this timely donation to much needed work.

Your letter of Nov 27 to hand in which you speak of the possibility of your soon securing the nurse for the Mc'Leod Hospital. WE sincerely hope your hopes will not be frustrated. Under the present circumstances, Dr Curr with her Tamil assistant Dr Nallamma Murugesu have cared for a still larger number of patients, and we doubt not the appointment of a Trained Nurse will most acceptably be received as a much needed help for a pressing need.

I take pleasure also in forwarding you the following vote; "Moved that the Mission express its hearty approval of a request for $500 or thereabouts as a grant from the Foreign Board of Trustees for Jaffna College toward a Y.M.C.A. building to be erected for the College".

Dr York has interested himself in this project and several sums have be subscribed by Tamil graduates for it. In addition the National Y.M.C.A. Sec. for India has promised some support. If you are able to carry thro this proposal for a grant it will materially help.

I think no offcial letter has been written since the arrival of Miss Minnie Hastings. At the Meeting Dec 5th referred to, she was voted into the mission in due form and most heartily welcomed to our circle. We have every confidence that she will meet her opportunity and fill it just as her predecessors have done. We do not usually take time to pat ourselves on the back but it may safely be said that Miss Bookwalter has done magnificent service in Uduvil School last year. Not alone in her distinct sphere does she prove acceptable, but she led the devotional exercises at our most recent meeting most helpfully to the extreme delight of us all. Miss Hastings similarly addressed the students of Jaffna College at chapel meeting. We are more than

delighted to have our new recruits measure up so well to the opportunity and express our pleasure at the care the Board exercises in its choice of workers under the direction of the Master. Miss Howland who takes her furlough is worthy to be placed on a par with the distinguished principals of her Alma Mater (Mount Holyoke) in the work she has so successfully carried on for these many years at Uduvil. I only wish that she should be honored as she so richly deserves, but which her modesty will if possible successfully avoid. "Honor to whom honor is due".

In recognition of the tremendous advance in the price of current food stuffs the Mission voted to increase the term tuition of the Uduvil Boarding School from Rs12 to Rs 14 an advance of over 16%. This we have done simultaneously with the proposed opening this month of the new Hindu Girls' College but half a mile distant from us. Tho feared by some of our Tamil friends it has had the good effect of showing that we are not unduly afraid of competition and incidentally it will help our finances by about Rs 1200 per annum where such help was urgently needed

Dr York has interested himself in the possible improvement of Sunday Schools in Jaffna; and in correspondence with the Sec for S.S. in All India, and the S.S. and Pub Co of America he is working to produce a series of graded lessons for our S.Schools. This is work that would fully occupy a man's spare time and is well worth doing. We are grateful to him for the time devoted to it and doubt not he will make it a success if spared to prosecute it to the end.

On behalf of the Mission

Thos B Scott

Sec A.C.M.

Rec'd MAR 2 4 1913

Manepay Ceylon

Feb. 21/'13

Dear Dr Barton

I have two letters from you to answer ~~xxx~~ albeit one of them is simply to report a generous grant by the Woman's Board. The last letter is which you state the wish of the Board with regard to Tamil study engaged our careful attention thro a part of our Annual Meeting.

We have had a standing Language Committee for years but it exerted no authority on the new comers. It outlined a course of study and examined the candidate when they said they were ready for examination. The pressure of the work placed on the new missionary has, since I came to the Mission, been so great that we have never felt that we should issue a command with regard to the time taken to prepare. The desire of the missionary to get the language we considered strong enough to keep them busy at study.

Your letter has put a little more color into our plans and we have definitely set a date at which Mr & Mrs Ward and Miss Bookwalter and Miss Hastings must appear for examination viz Nov 113.

Some twelve to fifteen years ago the mission voted that all new missionaries should prepare for the So India Tamil examination of which you most certainly will have a syllabus. That has been our standard. At the same time we did not entirely discard the syllabus we had used hitherto. It does not cover so much ground

in the first year and differs from the So India syllabus most especially in that it does not introduce so much classical Tamil in the second year. But it aims to give such preparation for examination that those who pass it can talk with the people and address public meetings in Tamil. The popularity of English has made it unnecessary to insist too rigidly on the ability to write fluently in Tamil. I will append a copy of the two syllabuses. Mrs Ward elects to take the local examination while the other three named will attend the So India examination in Madura if we are unable to provide for a centre of examination in Jaffna.

The new Language Committee for 1913 consists of Rev G.G. Brown and Mrs Hitchcock who will associate with themselves some competent Tamil scholarly gentleman.

To enable us to put more color into our plans we have rescinded the vote placing the Hitchcocks at Manepay and have for this year appointed them to Uduvil in the School and have voted that Miss Hastings and Miss Bookwalter live at Manepay going to Uduvil for a part of each day but having the remainder of the day free from interruption for Tamil study. It was found impossible to arrange for adequate hours for study when subject to the constant interruption of their work if they lived in the school. This will doubtless mean somewhat less activity in the school for the year, and in view of the furlough of Miss Howland, and the opening of the National Girls' College at our door, this

is much to be deplored, but it is otherwise impossible to give heed to your communication which you say you mean us to "take seriously". Mrs Hitchcock's experience will enable her to do the work in large measure but it is not very desirable to place so heavy a burden on her at this time of life. If Mr Hitchcock can give some little time to the English Department in addition to the work done by the two young ladies we hope to keep up to a good standard of efficiency tho we may perforce be required to "mark time" rather than make progress for the year.

To enable them to study under the best possible condition we have taken the headmaster from our Training School to be their munshi. We hope he will be a success but Tamil study is now so unpopular that it is exceedingly difficult to secure a competent munshi. Not from the lack of knowledge of Tamil but no one makes a speciality of teaching it especially to foreigners. We earnestly hope that our new missionaries will get soon such a grip of Tamil as will enable them to meet every emergency, or demand that they understand the people.

We have had our Annual Meeting of the Council and the statistics show an addition of 116 on confession of faith. Of these 61 are students in the higher educational institutions. Of the remainder some are from the adult Hindu community. But all of them are hand picked as it were and have come to Christ from a personal desire to follow Him. We as you well know have no mass movement. Of the 116 new members 37 are from Hindu

homes, the remainder are children of our Christian families. In finances we are pleased to note how well most of the churches have met their obligations for their own work. The apportionment plan which for several years we have been working will in time produce good fruit. This year for the weaker churches and the work of the council we received at the rate of 20ø per member from most of the churches. The rate has been increased to 25ø for the coming year. In addition we called a meeting of the whole community and placed before them the opportunity and the need. Something over Rs300 were promised for this year in addition to the regular apportionment. Thus the church is growing in the art of giving and as it grows is taking account of the work to be done among the weaker churches. This is a most healthy sign of virile Christianity, I verily believe.

On the 8th and again on the 14th we met for our mission Annual Meeting. This meeting takes up the budget for the year and apportions the grant from home. We thank you for the repeated grant for our village schools. As last year we have attempted to put the most of it into permanent improvement of the plant in the form of new buildings and new furniture where most needed and at strategic points. The gift of the Woman's Board and the Hutching's Memorial will give us three if not four more new buildings at strong centres.

In addition to the above mentioned matters we had no very new or important discussion before us.

In another few weeks we hope to be en route to England sailing by the S.S.City of London from Colombo Mar 28/'13. We hope D.V. to reach our Canadian home early in May. Miss Howland who accompanies us, will, from England come to Boston, while we hope to sail to Montreal as more direct. We have arranged for our daughter Helen to meet us at Marseilles and accompany us home.

Rev G.G.Brown takes up the place I vacate as Secretary of the Mission and A.A.Ward takes Miss Howland's place as Chairman of the Mission. Your correspondence will therefore be with Mr Brown officially from this letter.

I thank you for all the kind courtesy you have extended to me while I have held the honored position of Sec. In Mr Brown you will have I trust a strong man where I was perhaps at fault viz I did not write often enough. This will be corrected now, for Mr Brown has the "pen of a ready writer".

I remain

On behalf of the Mission

Geo B. Scott

Sec A.C.M.

Rec'd MAY 1 1913

332

51. Porrington Sq
London W.C.
Apr 22/13

Rev J. L. Barton D.D.
Care ABCFM
Congregational House
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Barton.

We have reached London safely on our homeward journey but to our refresh. our sick children seemed unwell on leaving the steamer. Since we came to these rooms it has proved to be measles of a fairly severe type. We landed on Sat and today Tuesday a second child has come down ill. The elder children have had measles so we fondly hope they may escape a second attack.

This is an infectious disease which will delay our passage across the Atlantic - We will not be able we are told to take passage less than 3 wks or a month on account of the children

who are now ill and if others come down ill later, we cannot say when we will sail

We regret exceedingly this inconvenience and delay and this extra expense involved. We cannot do otherwise than take special care of this little one now and hope all will go well. Yours. This added expense will be considerable. We are assured that you will allow for it a reasonable amount and we will try to be as economical as is consistent with the best interests of the family.

We had a fairly good passage from Ceylon - tho as physician I was not allowed freedom from work. A child of a Ceylon Wesleyan Missionary came on at Colombo very ill and against our advice. But they chartered to come that they might have our care - the child died 3 days out of Colombo. A Welsh Presbyterian Missionary of Upper India came down with dysentery and they asked me to care for him. I found it necessary to send him into a Parsi hospital at Marseilles & I have heard since reaching London that he is doing well - the contact with measles came on board but the child was supposed to be isolated. Evidently not sufficiently so as this day on the steamer several children were ill of fever evidently

coming down with measles as our little one was doing.

But the ship was a good steady boat, "City of London" & the officers & stewardesses de very civil & kind, the company pleasant —

We hope to sail direct to Montreal from England —

Miss Stowland will go from here to Boston or New York but she has not yet fixed her steamer.

I shall hope to hear from you here —

Yours Sincerely

Thos. B. Scott.

JUN 2 1913

333

133 Alfred St

Kingston Ont

May 31/'13

Dear Dr Barton.

We arrived safely in Kingston Ontario where my wife's parents live and in the town we have taken a furnished house for our time of furlough.

We arrived on Tuesday the 27th of May all in good health. Fortunately the children had no complication with or after the measles and we waited only long enough to make it safe to travel for them and also long enough to assure us that the other children were not coming down with it.

We had a very cold trip across the Atlantic especially in the iceberg region for one day. In fact the whole ten days was to me a time of struggle to keep warm. We are having lovely weather here.

I will forward a statement of expense in a day or two. Shall I charge for our stay in London as we were delayed in that City owing to illness. We were somewhat longer than we would otherwise have been.

I shall hope to hear from Mr Wiggin about our home allowance as soon as I can send in my travelling statement.

Our address will be as above 133 ALFRED ST. KINGSTON ONT.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

AUG 6 1913

334

Onion Lake - Sask
Canada
July 31/13

Rev L. Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I have received your letter referring to the mission letter of which a copy was sent to you - As I am in the wild west rusticating it is not very convenient for me to write at length so I would like to reply after I return to Kinistino about the end of August or early part of September. I am of opinion that it does not call for an immediate reply and it will be none the worse of a little straight thinking out

Excuse this short note. I am in splendid health and thoroughly enjoying the wild woods in an Indian Mission where my Sister has a school & hospital for the B.M.S.

Yours faithfully
Thos B Scott

EP 5 1913

335

10

133 Alfred St

Kingston Ont Can

Sept 4/'13

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I have returned from my vacation in the West, and as I wrote you I would answer your letter, so now I do so.

You received a copy of the letter to me from the Ceylon Mission and have written to say "I do not understand all that the letter implies". You refer to what you have understood of the rivalry between the two medical departments in Jaffna, and apparently fear that this letter has primarily to do with that feature of the work.

I hope to relieve your mind of that thought. As I understand the Mission letter, there is very little of that in their minds, but rather it is the expression of the feeling, we all hold, that our churches need more direct touch from the missionaries than they are now getting. We are in danger of pushing them to independence too fast for their best interests. We have hoped that the leading pastors would efficiently lead the churches, and we are much encouraged in the progress they are making. But unfortunately the older men have been removed by death, and few of the younger men have shown real talent for strong leadership. This is due to a factor that we have

deplored, viz; that the men who come forward for the ministry are not our strongest men intellectually.

Leaving that, the other more regrettable factor is that the missionarhes have not prepared themselves to speak to the people in Tamil. None of the the men, except myself, will attempt with any regularity to address large gatherings in Tamil. Further since they have been some time in the country they hesitate to speak thro interpretation. Thus it comes about that the missionary's direct message to the people is lost. The instruction and inspiration that ought to come from the missionaries we have left to the Tamil pastors, and the churches are suffering therefor. I believe that this is the real burden of the letter, and Mrs Scott and I are of one mind with the Mission, that it is a real cause for redress

Mr Brown writes, "we feel that with your knowledge of Tamil, and your interest in the churches, you could do a work of great importance such as no one else in the Mission can do". We deeply appreciate the confidence they have thus expressed in us. I wish I felt confident that I could meet the need.

You are aware of the indifferent health we enjoyed when on furlough last time. While it is true that we have been very much better we have never recovered full vigor. We have order- the medical work with a view to this fact, and have reduced to a minimum the outside work, as we found travelling about in the heat and sun extremely wearying. Now the proposal of the Mission means a large amount of that sort of work, and I am in doubt as to my being well able for it. I keenly enjoy meeting the churches, and if I have any gift of ministry of that sort, I am not unwilling to use it, if it is the thing most needed, as the Mission expresses it.

The Mission recognizes that I cannot continue to do the amount of hospital work that I have done, and keep abreast of the

demand for increased efficiency, and at the same time give more time to the direct work among the churches. Yet the need as they see it is greater in the chur ches than in the medical work. I think I am fairly stating the mind of the Mission in this.

Now I am not unwilling to make my best endeavor to meet the wishes of the Mission with regard to the work among the churches, but am not satisfied that the medical work for which I have given these many years should go to the wall. In the first place it is not well for the cause, for the work we have done is well worth doing, and doing in larger measure ~~even~~. Secondly, it would be a source of constant sorrow to me to see it thus suffer in prestige and usefulness. Again, I could not be free, even tho I tried, from the demand of the people for medical aid unless some ample provision is made. I could not forbear to help in great emergencies of medical work and these come frequently.

Now it occurred to me that if the Board were to do as the Arcot Mission has done for Dr L.R.Scudder, set him free for the work of a missionary at large among the churches by giving a young man for his medical work, I would be very glad to make the effort. The Mission has not suggested this, and you in your letter distinctly say that you would not consider increasing the medical force in the face of the greater apparent need in other lands. You speak too of the question of support of a greater work. You are aware of the success of the medical work along the lines of self-support in Jaffna. I firmly believe that it could with well-directed effort be made to provide for a young man who could go out for a period of three or four years as men have gone out to the colleges. It would provide a sort of post-graduate work that would be invaluable to any Christian young man who had time to thus give to it. Dr T.T.Thomson who acted for some time for me in Jaffna was extremely popular, and met a great need while gaining much for himself in experience. It might be possible that the worker could be found easily for that even among our most highly

educated young Tamil men, tho I do not think it would cost less and it would not be so strong a force for the progress of the Kingdom granting that you got a young man of the right spirit to go out from here or from England.

The sentiment of the Mission is expressed thus. "Allow the the work at Manepay to remain on its present basis, so far as plant is concerned, making such additions and repairs as are necessary to maintain its present efficiency under your management, but allowing Dr Curtis to do most of the work, and reducing the duplicatin of work in the two hospitals to a minimum"

This clause urging the reducing of the duplication of the work of the two hospitals to a minimum, possibly refers to the unfortunate attitude Dr Curr has maintained to the work at Manepay, an attitude that you refer to as rivalry. One of the missionaries proposed to me that we send all the women patients to Inuvil and keep only men at Manepay. He hoped thereby to do away with rivalry. I told him then, and my mind is the same today. "I will never consent to such limitation on my medical work". I have prepared myself for caring for women as for men. The records of the hospital show that we have had the confidence of many of the women, since our numbers in the hospital have uniformly been greater for women and children that for men. This is going on in my absence as a letter received last week shows that the number of women this year is only slightly less than last year. My assistant has told me that he would not be content to remain in the work under such limitations. I could cite many reasons why it would not be a practicable scheme. Moreover it is apparently overlooked, that Mrs Scott has training, not inferior to Dr Curr, for the care of women. In a short time our children will all be away from home in school and she would have more opportunity naturally for medical work.

What has been referred to in the Mission letter as "enlargement" of the work at Manepay is little more that is covered by the

suggestion quoted above, to make provision for additions and repairs to maintain its present efficiency. I proposed a new Home for the nurses and an extensive repair or remodelling of one of the men"s wards that has fallen into very bad repair, as it is a very old building. This I proposed to do by appealing to my Tamil friends, and I have little doubt that I could succeed so that it would not be a burden on the resources of the Board.

The only reasonable objections to it are two First that I would would inevitably be required to give more time, not less, to the hospital. Second, if at any time the two medical departments should be combined, or if such combination should be probable in the near future, additional building at Manepay would not be wise.

I have written sufficient to make my position clear and I hope I have removed any apprehension you may have had that it meant that friction was requiring drastic measures.

As has been suggested the question calls for much more discussion than can be carried on by correspondence. I would welcome an opportunity to talk it over with you, as Mr Brown says. In the meantime you have my ideas briefly stated herein.

Our children are all happily started to school and we look forward to a profitable winter

I remain

Yours Sincerely

Thos. B. Scott

SEP 29 1913

139 Union St Kingston
Ont Can.

Sept 26/'13

Dear Dr Barton

I thank you for your letter accepting my view of the situation in Ceylon.

I think that it is very probable that within another ten years it would be possible to plan to meet the expenses of a young doctor as assistant but it would not be wise to say that it could be done at once.

Moreover the medical registration restrictions that are in force now in Ceylon for graduates from U.S.A. would probably make some trouble, a trouble avoided if the doctor is a Canadian graduate, or an English graduate in Medicine.

I put my view of the situation before you but have not yet done the same to the Ceylon Mission and would like to enquire of them whether or not they would consider such a suggestion wise.

I shall look forward to an opportunity to talk with you ere we return to Ceylon.

I hardly know whether to take your question re Mr Ward's acquirement of the language as requiring an answer or simply as a passing remark.

Were it not that you ask I would not say that up to the time we left Jaffna Mr Ward had not made satisfactory progress but the letter received early in the year from you in which you made it a strict requirement that progress should be reported put some stiffening into the Mission Committee and we then and there passed a vote that he should go up to the examination in Nov/'13 Miss Hastings and Miss Bookwalter hope to take the same exam. The result of that exam will in time come to you.

I hope the Board will hold strictly to the rule that progress must be reported for otherwise it makes it difficult

for us, where we are so few in number, to make a statement that may not appear as a personal criticism of a fellow worker's work or success in work. If it is officially required it is then easy. I hope you will not omit to ask for it, if the present Sec should omit to inform you of the results of the coming exam. Mrs Ward also intends to take an examination in Tamil at or about the same time.

I learn from Miss Howland that she does not expect to attend the Annual Meeting of the Board at Kansas City. May I be permitted to suggest that it would be, I believe, much appreciated if she, altho under the W.B.M., should have this courtesy shown her. "She is worthy for whom you should do this". There is no member of the mission who is more intimately interested in the whole work. She has been for three years Chairman of the Mission, and she has quite regularly been appointed a delegate to our Jaffna Council and she is extremely interested in the work among the churches. In all the larger questions of the Mission she is always ready to study and ready to work at any work outside what is directly Woman's Work. Moreover her brother whom she had not seen for 26 years is to be present and will be one of the speakers. It is probably the last time that this opportunity would be so much prized as this year. She need not be on the program which is already made up, but invited to attend and hear of what the Board is doing in its larger field. Excuse me if I have "butted in" to what is not in my province, but I have such high respect for Miss Howland who is "one among a thousand" that I would like to see any honor possible conferred on her while she is at home.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos. B. Scott

REC'D NOV 18 1913

/19

139. Union St
Kingston. Ont
Nov. 17/1913

Dear Dr Barton

The Cable you have sent me tells of the death of Dr Curtis. my valued associate in the Medical work in whose care I left my hospital. I had heard that he was suffering from Typhoid fever but the letters received last week just a days before the Cable said his temperature was now normal and in a short time they expected he would be able to assume duties. He was to me verily a brother beloved, and co-partner in the medical work from my first day in my home at Manepay till I left he has been my trusted right hand without whose aid I could not have done one half of what I humbly hope I have done in these twenty years. As I look at it, it seems to me - no one

man could be so ill-spared from his mission work, from his Christian community. and from his medical work in particular. This is a personal word. Allow me to send a more carefully expressed paragraph of appreciation of his work for the Missionary Herald. I wonder if you have at hand a photograph of him? I think he sent one.

Yours Sincerely
Thos D Scott

K. Moder. A. Cuttis.

Thomas D. Scott
Northfield

REC'D NOV 24 1913

25

139 Union St Kingston
Ont Can.
Nov. 21/'13

Dear Mr Bell

I am in receipt of your letter re the outfit for Mr Miller

The furniture he speaks of would be necessary if he is not provided but I have an idea that the college has provided some furniture for the assistant who comes to the college. If he will write to Dr York who has landed in SanFrancisco and will be found % Mr Tenney he can learn the exact status of that question. The furniture he mentions if knocked down would be all right except the framed diplomas. Do not take frames and glass. These can be obtained locally and the diplomas will rool up in small compass. The college has typewriters but one for his pers onal use will be all right. The duplicator I think will be unnecessary for Mr Brown has a good one that would be available. A small kerosene pressure stove would be useful but if he has not bought he can buy in Colombo. I would expect that a small outfit of kitchen utensils would be all that is necessary if indeed these are not provided as I have suggested. The collapsible steel cabinet if it will fold into small compass might be of use but anything iron or steel rusts so quickly in that damp climate that I would not purchase such an article.

On principle I would not advise him to lay in a stock of books from his outfit money for I am sure the College will be prepared to purchase for him. Similarly periodicals would probably be ordered or at least he could order later

after knowing what Mr Brown gets so that he would not unnecessarily duplicate. I think I would advise him to use his outfit for his personal effects entirely tho if he has books which he owns now he might prefer to take them. Let them be packed in boxes not more thae 20 inches square for large cases of books are apt to be broken in transit.

You do not say when Mr Miller expects to sail. I will write him and make acquaintance. Does he go out married?

I think the National Council was a strong gathering. But from the point of view of the American Board alone I would be inclined to think that it was rather too much overshadowed by the Council as a whole. I would think that interest might be higher if it were alone in the field of meetings. Yet on the other hand the opportunity to have an audience of ministers and delegates might more than counterbalance in the work that is to follow for the year.

I was so disappointed personally that I saw so little of the secretaries, for I counted on getting acquainted with you and Mr Eddy to whom I did not even speak of having at least 15 minutes or more with Dr Barton. But it was not to be for you were all too busy with your responsible duties.

Yours Sincerely

Thos B Scott

Thomas B. Scott
Nov. 21-1913
Kingston, Ont.

OV 26 1913

339

139 Union St Kingston Ont. Can

Nov24/'13

Rev E.F.Bell
Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Mr Bell

I regret that I have no prospect of attending the Student Volunteer Convention at Kansas City. As you recognize the expense would be too great for me.

I thank you for the trouble you have taken to write me on the subject. Had I been going I would have been pleased to take any part I could to assist.

Yours Truly

Thos B. Scott

REC'D NOV 28 1913

139 Union St.
Kingston. Ont. Can.
Nov. 25/13

Dear Mr Bell.

I hand you herewith a short paragraph - re Dr Curtis. my assistant. of whose death we have heard by cable.

I send you under separate cover a photo group. from which I hope you can make a suitable cut for illustration. I shall hope to make use of it later. Note that the Dr is the young man seated on my right hand.

I hope this paragraph can find a place in some early issue of the Missy Herald. — As you request, you are at liberty to use any part of my letter recently forwarded you re Dr Curtis.

I shall be glad to know when Dr Darton is expected from Europe.

Yours Sincerely
Thos B Scott

C 31 1913

341

/8

139 Union St

Kingston Ont. Can.

Dec 29/'13

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Boston

Dear Dr Barton

Altho we have not been officially informed that we are expected to return to Jaffna, I take the liberty of presuming that such is true and asking a question concerning the date of our return. We left Ceylon in the closing days of Mar and under the understanding that our furlough should occupy fourteen months we would be due in Jaffna in the closing days of May.

Now May has always been one of the most trying months of the year to Mrs Scott. The opening winds of the S.W. Monsoon have affected her nervously so that we have tried to avoid as much as possible of late being there for May. She is also a very bad sailor and the necessity of being in Jaffna at the time mentioned would take us thro the burst of the Monsoon in all probability. Further our three children whom we expect to take back with us will finish their year about the third week of June, and we would like very much to have them have the full year. Mrs Scott has not been very well and thro the generosity of a friend she has had a month's vacation, part of which she enjoyed in hospital "on the quiet",

and the remaining part in quiet at a country home. She has obtained benefit from it I am happy to say.

For the above reasons, would your Prudential Committee approve of our planning to leave for the East at the close of June instead of at the close of April?

The recommendations of the Continuation Committee in which I presume you concur, advise as one item that the missionary when at home try to make such additions to his mental and spiritual outfit as will materially assist him on his return. In accordance with this suggestion, would the Board provide Mrs Scott with one month or six weeks postgraduate study in New York to be taken partly in medicine specializing in Children's Diseases, and partly in Bible Study with the Bible School under Mr White?

I would like the same time also on the same lines ie partly medical and partly Bible Study. Mr G.S.Eddy has recommended this latter course if I am to expect to give additional attention to the needs of the churches outside my medical work. Will it be probable that we could obtain this privilege? I do not know what action the Mission has taken re the carrying on of the hospital since the death of Dr Curtis but if they have decided to simply hold the fort without a highly paid assistant I believe that the $ 404 we have annually received from the income of endowment and special gift from Miss Given might partly be used (with the approval of the Mission) for the above-mentioned purpose.

It will be a favor to us if you can at some early

date give us an official reply that we may plan for our future movements.

I am invited to Boston to address a meeting of ladies a meeting convened by invitation by the W.B.M. for Feb 17th/'14 I hope I may have the privilege of meeting you at that time and of conversing on the interests of our work in Jaffna particularly my personal relation to it.

Wishing you the compliments of the season

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

JAN 24 1914

28

342

139 Union St Kingston Ont
Jan 22/'14

Lev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

I thank you for your letter of recent date to hand. Your assurance that it is not your wish to limit the development of the medical work at Manepay gives me rest in my mind. I have not yet heard from the mission in reply to my enquiry as to the mission wish along the lines of my recent letter to you viz that of an attempt to develop total self-support for the medical work.

I have this morning a letter from Mr E.W.Capen asking me to deliver a course of four lectures to the School of Missions in Hartford. He says that the date they would prefer is the latter part of April or the early part of May, tho possibly they could arrange for as early as latter part of Mar. If our request to be allowed to return after the middle of June is favorably received I can accept the invitation. Otherwise I fear that I cannot dare to attempt it so near the time of our departure. Can I therefore request a reply to my letter. It was the same letter forwarded to you in Kansas City to which you have already replied in part.

I thank you for you kind ness in sending me the copy of that part of Mr Brown's letter which referred to the mission action re the Yorks. I am glad to know that you have some wish

to hold them for mission work somewhere. They have many good points in their favor with some peculiarities which they may later discard a thing which most of us at one time or another try to do.

I have asked Dr Capen to give me a week's grace to reply to him. Can I hear from you soon officially?

I thank you for your hearty approval of our attempting some post-graduate study. I am writing to New Yonk to ask for some estimate of probable expense. The cost of living has made it impossible to entertain the thot on the allowance we are receiving for we are running behind steadily in spite of rigid economy, economy that is not a pleasant feature of a furlough. If we can see a way to plan definitely for post-graduate study I will write you again.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos. R. Smith

FEB 5 1914

13

139 Union St
Kingston Ont Can.
Feb. 2/'14

Rev Enoch Bell
Associate Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Mr Bell

I thank you for your letter of Jan 28/"14 apprising me of the vote of the P.C. on our return to Ceylon. I am deeply grateful for the extension of furlough and to you for your kindness in informing me so promptly.

I noticed some time ago an account of an opportunity for post graduate study in Tropical Medicine likely to be available in Boston in the immediate future. Is this school now open and on what conditions do they offer courses of study?

I shall be grateful to you if you will let me know particulars. It was published in the Congregationalist, I think.

I hope I am not troubling you too much. I take this opportunity to express my pleasure that you are (presumably) enjoying your work after being "made over" in hospital whither Dr Barton informed me you had fled for refuge.

I remain

Yours faithfully

Hugh B Scott

Trop. Med. Grad. School

Rec'd 1892

17

344

139 Union St Kingston Ont Can

Feb 13/'14

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Boston

Dear Dear Barton

I thank you for your letter of recent date in which you commend the idea of post-graduate work. I have been looking into the probable expense, and havs come to the conclusion that it would cost about $ 200 for six weeks work in New York including trav, tuition, Board & Rooms, and the incidentals of a stay in New York.

Now in facing such an expenditure I come to another fact that I wish to lay before you, in confidence. For our furlough up to date we have spent $480 more than the allowance from the Board. We have thro the kindness of personal friends received $180 towards ~~this~~ special expenditure.* We have tried to live enonomically, in fact we have gone without new clothing when we felt we hardly held even our own self-respect, The children and we have of necessity been obliged to obtain warm clothing but we have gone more thinly clad in this rigorous climate than even those who live here continually, because we felt we could not afford to buy heavy clothing which we would only use one winter. We have denied ourselves short trips to close friends, we have stayed at home from concerts, ~~and~~ lectures, music etc all of which we would have keenly enjoyed after our

* Mr. Scott Cook a month vacation part of which she spent in a quiet hospital - a rest impossible but for this generous gift.

We have so far been spared special expense from sickness or accident.

years in the Orient. The high cost of rents for a furnished house the high cost of living and maintaining a home has kept us looking every penny in the face till we were ashamed. An yet, as I say, in spite of rigid economy, we have over spent the allowance made for us. What the next four months will bring I can not forecast, but always keep hoping that we have now a prospect of living within our income.

We cannot afford to over spend thus for the sake of furlough. The Board calculates to make a fair and reasonable allowance for our support.

I have thot of laying this matter before the Board and asking for a special grant to meet this extra expense ere we leave for the field. Will you allow me to do so, and assure we that it will be fairly considered.

You can see from the above that the $200 that would be necessary for post-graduate work is quite beyrnd me. You left it to me to ask, simply asking me if I thot it would be necessary to have a grant from the Board. If the asking for this would prevent me from appealing for my over-plus of expenditure I must in safety for myself refrain from doing post-graduate work valuable as it would be to me and to the work

In confidence I have laid this before you for you have always been so sympathetic and fair to us missionaries. I would like to hear from you on the subject.

Yours Sincerely

Thos B Scott

Personal

139 Union St Kingston Ont
Mar 17/'14

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

Your letter ,and also one from Mr Bell were received in due time,and I thank you for them. But I confess to a feeling of disappiontment. When I wrote my letter to you I marked it confidential and had no thot that it was to pass before a committee. All I wanted was your personal opinion.Had I thot it was to be passed on by committee I should have written more carefully my argument why such expenditure as was specified was unavoidable. Altho the amount mentioned was correct I should not have expected the Board to pass upon the whole sum.

on this
elope!!

Since the letter has been before committee I suppose I should consider the incident closed. But it does not seem to me fair that we should require to come home on furlough and thus run over our allowance for unavoidable expenses and have no redress. To be told that many another is in the same situation gives little relief. To be told that special reasons do not hold for special consideration seems unreasonable.

Now one of the chief reasons why so much expenditure was necessary for clothing is incidental to our mission. We cannot use warm clothing there such as we need here. Consequently when we prepare for furlough we must purchase a pomplete outfit of heavy warm clothing. Such certainly would not be necessary for missionaries from parts of China or from missions like

Turkey. A measure of such expenditure would suffice. Again the children five in number made the outfitting large. The family with no children or with one or two does not find this so much a question. Older persons who have had furlough may have had clothing laid aside ready to be used again. Not so with a family of growing children coming to a new climate.

Again the climate of Canada demands even more than many parts of America. Must we suffer because we happen to have had our home and friends living in Canada. You cite the fact that missionaries living at Auburndale have found it sufficient. This may be true but does it follow that we should taken our family to Auburndale? Would that have been wise? I think not and I believe you think not.

We have been obliged to rent a furnished house but with so many children no other course was open. No satisfactory arrangement could ordinarily be found otherwise.

Mrs Scott was not strong and she was not able to do the work of house-keeping for the whole family and keep what health she had much less make up strength. To meet this emergency we took our noon day meals at a boarding house and only prepared our morning and evening meals at home. This enabled us fairly well to meet it but even this was too much and Mrs Scott had to take a month of vacation part of which was spent in hospital. The expense of this was generously met by a personal friend otherwise the absolutely necessary course we could not have followed.

Our allowance on the mission field was made to meet a small expenditure for Life insurance. The allowance at home has not been sufficient to meet this. What should we do? It may not be allowed to lapse. It must stand as a debt.

We have observed the strictest economy and I met each month's deficit with the remark."We will lay the matter before the Board which has always treated us with the greatest fairness and consideration". Thus I staved off worry.But since receiving the letter from the Board I confess to a keen discouragement. I have given my life to the mission and now for the necessary recruiting of health to continue the work I must be plunged in debt from which I have thus far kept myself clear.The question rises and I find it hard to hold down. Have I done right in thus exposing my family to this difficulty? Is it yet too late to turn aside if I cannot have living expenses met?

The prospect of a deficit in the Board is serious but I do not believe it is suffimient answer to to question at issue. Neither does it suffice to say, Some day the Board must increase the home allowances.

I believe that this allowance if one were to continue at home for an average number of years would ultimately average up fairer; for clothing such as we must perforce purchase would much of it still be good for another winter. But we are under the necessity of purchasing it for this winter The children whom we take back with us will have all quite outgrown it ere it is again needed even were we able to keep it under the difficult climatic conditions we meet in Ceylon.

Some liberal provision should be made for outfit for families returning from Ceylon (and some other missions) to meet the case. Special argument should be allowed and for sufficient reason discrimination shown in grants made to different families. Circumstances must differ and should be differently treated for righteousness sake.

I thank you for the grant made that I might have an opportunity for post-graduate study. I hope to go to New York this week and at the end of April hope to visit Boston and will look forward to seeing you.

But it would have given me great pleasure to have had my letter treated as confidential or personal and given a reply so that I might in different form have presented my request. Am I to understand that no further statement will be considered ?

I do not want to join the Adullamites. I have met them on the mission field and have kept myself apart from them for the Board has always been very generous to me. I am grateful nor do I forget much kindness and consideration shown for times that were hard in past years. As we come to the question of leaving our children alone and realize that the allowance, tho generous, does not suffice to meet their education. What are we to do if we cannot expect to have some way of meeting their need. Such hope is destroyed when we cannot meet our expenses with them at home. I declare I am puzzled to know how to answer my questionings as to the future. Faith in God! Yes I have faith. But God works to supply men"s need thro men in whom I must have faith. Have I faith to believe that my needs will be met?. I have had hitherto. I hope still to preserve it.

Please do not consider that I am complaining but rather believe that I am unburdening my heart to one who has always been exceedingly kind to me. Let this be a personal letter and if occasion rises let me write again to the Committee

Yours gratefully

Thos B Scott

APR 1 1914

346

DR. J. ARTHUR BOOTH
129 WEST 77TH ST.

HOURS
10 TO 1 P.M.
AND BY APPOINTMENT

TELEPHONE
SCHUYLER 7790

NEW YORK, March 26th 1914

This is to certify that I have examined Dr J. B. Scott & find that his symptoms are such as to demand absolute and entire rest from his professional duties for some time. & in my opinion he should not resume his duties before next September or October.

J Arthur Booth, M.D.

APR 1 1914

/3

347

541. Lexington Ave
New York
Mar 31./14

Dear Dr Barton

Ten days ago I came down to N.Y. to take up some postgraduate study. Going to an oculist to consult about a difficulty of vision, he sent me to a neurologist who takes a serious view and has ordered me to discontinue study and go preferably to a Sanitarium or at least go home and spend a good deal of the day on my bed - resting. He was disposed to say I should not go again to Ceylon but yielded so far as to say I must not at least before Sept or Oct. I enclose his letter to that effect. I am quite disappointed, but hope that since my disability is of ten or eleven years standing - it may not be so serious as the specialist was inclined to think. I am returning to Kingston I expect by the close of this week - via Hartford - I am obliged to cancel my engagement with the Kennedy School of Missions - but have a substitute -

As Mr Wiggin has already secured

our passage for July 4th from Montreal I dare say his action you take on Dr Bo this recommendation will of necessity be referred to him.

I am sorry for this but hope that his summer's rest and building up will put a new complexion on his outlook.

I do not know that you are at home or I would be tempted to run in from Stratford to Boston before returning to Kingston - at the close of this week

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

REC'D MAY 1 1914

Thomas B. Scott
139. Union St
Kingston - Ont

348

Aug. 29./14

Dear Dr Barton

After forwarding the certificate of Dr Booth of N.Y. which Mr Bell has acknowledged - I went to visit Mr Hastings - hoping for a quiet rest there. I found much improvement and was quite encouraged - On taking the train again for home via N.Y. I found that the strain on my eyes from the moving train, or the weariness of travelling - perhaps added - made me trouble again - and on reaching home I was quite unfit for any work with my eyes - I went again to the Eye Specialist here who agreed with the N.Y. specialist ~~that~~ me "at risk" I have improved again under the quiet of home - after a week I went at the request of the N.Y. neurologist to our neurologist here and he gave me a very thorough overhauling having as a consultant another excellent physician of the city - He gave me good cheer

that there was no organic disease but that I would ultimately be quite all right again. He hoped that by the date suggested by Dr Booth I would be fit to return to Ceylon. He considers it only over weariness of nervous system this results in a partial paresis of the muscles of one eye thus preventing proper focalizing of vision by both eyes synchronously. Perfect rest & no end of extra diluing to build up is my prescription.

I forward his letter.

I am exceedingly sorry for this delay but his prognosis that time will put all right has cheered me and I shall try to have patience for the summer.

Mrs Scott writes of meeting you and of your kind enquiries for which I thank you.

I remain Yours faithfully

Geo B Scott

MAY 25 1912

12

Kodaikanal May 1/'12

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.

Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Boston

Dear Dr Barton

In my letter to you of Mar 13/12 re Fraser's Colony I closed with the remark that if I had not fully stated the position of the mission I would write again. We had a meeting of the Mission on Friday last Ap26 at which this subject was discussed. We had a letter from Fraser also bitterly regretting that we had not prepared the way for him. We are not able to refer to correspondence till we return to Jaffna and cannot set that right now, but at least one mission member distinctly disagreed that we were enthusiastically in favor of the scheme and another said "I was more enthusiastic at one time than I am today." Yet another said "If we could have that 100,000 dollars in Jaffna I would far rather than put it into the Kandy scheme." It appears to us that Mr Fraser has elaborated his scheme after leaving us in such a way as to make it appear he expected much more of our Board that we understood in his conference with us. Most of us thought he planned to visit America and interest the Episcopalian Church of Am and especially Canada in the scheme. We were asked to give our Moral support in the form of our approval and recommendation, as we distinctly declined to accept any financial liability. Fraser said in our meeting" But if I go to America and raise the money what then? We said laughingly "All Right!". but we did not mean that he was to be appointed with our backing to collect it thro our Board. This much I say while not desiring to detract from the value of the

scheme that he has in view. It is a grand good thing especially for the Singalese speaking part of the Island but it will never wholly meet our need and indeed we would rather develop our training schools in Jaffna if a large sum of money could be put into our hands to do so.

We as a mission desire to have a History of Ceylon printed for our Centennial. We have asked Miss Root if she can do it and she is willing to attempt it. The following minute was passed at our recent meeting "Moved that the Secretary be asked to write to the Prudential Committee asking them to approve of the Mission request that Miss Root prepare a Centennial Report of the Ceylon Mission for 1916, and that the Board be asked to guarantee the expense she may incur therein." We want a nicely illustrated handy booklet brief and readable, yet full enough to be of real value. We want it brightly written and well printed. Will it be better done in Am or here in Ceylon? Do you approve of the proposal, and will you finance it?

It was also moved that the Sec write to point out that we have not had an official reply to our elaborate plea for our Village Schools forwarded to you thro Rev G.G.Brown last year.

Mr Brown was asked to prepare a scheme for a series of Leaflets for ~~[illegible]~~ use in our correspondence on various phases of mission work

It has been proposed that a Language School for Missionaries be established at Bangalore in So India. We voted "that we approve of the proposed Language School at Bangalore and the Sec is authorized to ask our Board to give what support it can to the scheme". If you have not been furnished with the details of

the scheme I will see that such are sent you.

You have received communications from individuals recently pointing out that we would welcome closer relations between Jaffna College and the Mission. My recent unofficial letter ap. 2no to you was read at our meeting and it was voted that it be filed as expressing the mind of the mission. The following official vote was passed. "Moved that with regard to the men appointed to Jaffna College, we would respectfully recommend that the Jaffna College become a definite part of the work of the A.B.C.F.M.; that its funds be kept separate and held for the use of the College in the Higher Educational work for which the college is responsible; andthat all appointees to the College from America be under regular appointment of the American Board the right to vote in Mission being regulated by the mission" We do not want to appear to depreciate the work of the Foreign Board of Trustees for Jaffna College, on the contrary we wish to retain their interest, but some more intimate more clearly defined relations of the College and the Mission would be very welcome.

In this connection we "moved that we cordially invite Dr and Mrs York to accept for the remaining part of their present appointment all privileges of missionaries in full standing as far as we as a mission can offer them including the right to vote in Mission meeting." We all heartily believe that such more intimate relations with us will be of real value to the work

It was also voted that "we request the Board to re-appoint Mr & Mrs Hitchcock to the Ceylon Mission when their furlough is completed.

Miss Hoffman was appointed temporarily to Uduvil to assist the ladies in charge of the Uduvil Boarding School

I remain Yours Faithfully
Arthur B Scott Secretary

P.T.O.

P.S.

We have a hope that the history of Ceylon could be so prepared that it would materially assist in the preparati of a larger history of the Board than the one you have recei prepared and would it thus justify the expense we have aske to bear on behalf of the present proposed history of Ceylon In any case we would wish to have your approval or otherwis the proposed history apart from the question of where the must be financed.

T.B.S.

Colombo Canal
May 1-1912

REC'D MAY 23 1914

Kingston – Ont
139. Union St
May. 21/14

Dear Mr Bell

I should apologize for my remissness in replying to your letter asking for statistics. I am sorry that I am not able to supply you with these as none have been furnished me

I presume. Dr Carr will have obtained them from the doctor in charge at Manotpay and will have forwarded them to you ere going on furlough.

I thank you for your letter reporting the action of the P.C. re our extension of furlough. I am deeply grateful for this vote and as deeply regretful that it has been found necessary to delay our return. I have at present good hope that the summer will quite set me up –

Yours faithfully
Thos. B. Scott

REC'D MAY 22 1914

139. Union St
Kingston
May. 21/14

Dear Dr Barton

I thank you most sincerely for your letter in which you express your sympathy with us in this delay in returning to Joppa and ask whether you can help us in <u>any</u> way towards a speedy recovery.

For Dells letter of this week I beg to acknowledge and to thank you for the vote extending our furlough four months further.

I have some friends who advise me to go to Battle Creek. I have looked up the expense of such a plan and estimate that for six to eight weeks the cost would be from 85$ to 100$. I consulted my physicians here and I enclose their letter which confirms my own belief that I can secure equally good conditions here by going for a short time into a private hospital and then rusticating in the open on the shores of our beautiful Lake Ontario. I propose to enter hospital to-day for a brief trial of complete rest in bed with massage etc.

I should say that I am some

better than when I came home from New York and I believe I am on the upward trend. But I wish if possible to hasten the progress.

If the Board should feel able to assist me financially to later this course of treatment I should be extremely grateful - as I am grateful for the extension of furlough.

I remain

Yours Most Gratefully
Thos B Scott

Mrs. Scott's mother
(Apr. 1) died recently as reported
in Orient. She was
also Mrs Macallum's mother.

C'D JUN 18 1914

June. 15/14
139. Union St
Kingston. Ont

Rev E. T. Bell
Assoc. Sec. ABCFM
Boston.

Dear Mr Bell

I am in receipt of your letter of June. 3rd informing me that the B.C. had recommended a grant for special Medical care to me of $100. I am deeply grateful for this assistance and hope to make valuable use of it.

I have already spent a part of it by taking a short rest cure course in the hospital I think I am benefited by it. I think I am gaining steadily tho with this illness it is difficult to estimate or mark progress. How easy it is to see from a distance that one has worked beyond the limit of strength. but how difficult it is on the field at the time the work pressses - to realize the danger and the trouble in store. However as the physicians find no organic trouble but only "fag" of brain & nerve. I have good hope that by rest and

such healthful recreation as is possible here in time to find myself restored. It is a matter of patience & fancy

I again wish to thank the Board for its generous provision for this emergency and for all your sympathetic letters.

Yours most gratefully
Thos B Scott

REC'D AUG 13 1914

14

Rev J L Barton D.D.
Sec. ABCFM
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

Pt Pleasant
Portsmouth
Ont.
Aug. 11/14

Just a few lines to you to say that as the summer wears on I think I am able to report progress, tho it is slower than I had hoped.

I called on the oculist who has helped me here, a short time ago. He is Dean of the Medical Department of Queens University of this City. He found some little improvement but gave it as his opinion that I should spend another winter in America. The nerve specialist I hope to consult shortly and get an opinion from him but I understand he is marooned in England and may be somewhat delayed by the war arrangements.

As things stand at present it does not seem probable that we could take passage to Ceylon in any case, but we hope the situation may clear up in a short time. What a desperate condition

obtains throughout the whole of Europe. The missionary Societies will suffer dreadfully but after all what a small thing that will be as compared with the loss of life and property entailed on the nations involved in the strife I pray that the United States may not become involved by any chance

We have some thought of trying a change at Auburndale if we are long delayed. Do you recommend such a move?

Our daughter Helen has passed successfully the Junior Matriculation Examination for Queen's University but we are planning to send her for a year at least to Northfield Seminary as she is still young enough to enter College. (16 yrs) She will enter Northfield next month. I am writing Mr Wiggin to ask how her allowance may be paid as she is req^d to pay for her first term in advance

Yours faithfully
Thos B Scott

REC'D SEP 4 1914

15

Sept. 2nd. 1914
Portsmouth. Ont.

Rev J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. ABCFM
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

Many thanks for your kind letter - containing the recommendation to try. Auburndale - for the winter -

With a view to comparing expense - between Auburndale & Kingston - I wrote for rates and probable expense - I find that we have an opportunity of renting a furnished house this year at a lower rate than cash in Kingston and the study I have made points to economy - by remaining here - Moreover the expense of removing the family would be saved. If - the unexpected but possible emergency should arise that we are long prevented by War Conditions from returning - we could probably find it easier here to find a way of helping out the situation.

I shall at an early date obtain a statement from my physician - With this

as a guide we may plan for the immediate future at any rate.

In many ways it would be an advantage to be in Auburndale. but the call of this world for economy in all walks of life out weighs the probable advantages. If I am able for work, I can employ my time in this University here to advantage. I believe this is the wisest course to-day. What to-morrow will decree we will wait to hear.

Is the probability large that the missions in Turkey as well as Austria will be directly impaired by this war? I suppose it is inevitable, if Turkey elects to enter into active warfare allied to Germany, that grave conditions must arise.

I suppose Dr Carr is detained in Scotland is she not? How great will be the suffering in Europe! British Missions will almost fail of support, I fear.

With best wishes that America may be able to hold clear of complications

I remain

Yours faithfully

Thos D Scott

REC'D SEP 16 1914

358

/N/N

Rt Pleasant
Portsmouth
c/o O J Robinson
Sept. 13/14

Dear Dr Barton

Your letter received a day or two ago telling us of the Cottage at Auburndale was very welcome.

As I had an appointment with my physicians I have waited to reply that I might tell you their decision. It is good news indeed to be able to say that the nerve Specialist & Oculist on consultation have agreed that it will be "all right to go ahead" this autumn. Now we do not know what conditions will obtain at the close of Oct. but it depends on whether we must be detained by war conditions or not - if we should wish to rent the Cottage. If we are to be some months yet we would like to take the Cottage - if only a few weeks we would prefer to take rooms in Auburndale - We do not care to move in any case to Auburndale until Oct. as we can remain in this beautiful

cottage by the Lake thro Sept.

What do you mean by "fully furnished" when you speak of the cottage? Does it include bedding - linen etc or only blankets mattresses etc on the beds - Does it include cutlery for table? Perhaps I should address this to Mr Barton who I believe is in charge of the Home.

We have spoken of going to the Board's Meeting at Detroit - Could we obtain entertainment as missionaries if not regularly appointed delegates? Mr Scott has not had an opportunity to attend a Board Meeting and I am urging her to attend this one this fall but we have not come to a decision. We can write to the Sec. of Entertainment Com. at Detroit.

We shall be glad to hear from you soon. We hesitate to travel with the children while conditions of travel continue as they are but perhaps they will soon improve.

We were much concerned to read a recent paper of the action of Turkey

in abrogating all extra territorial rights to foreigners in Turkey. If the legal status of all our missions is thus cut away at one stroke - will it not create most serious conditions for the missionaries of our Board?

We await with anxiety the action of the Powers upon such action by Turkey if it is confirmed

Yours faithfully

Thos B Scott

REC'D SEP 28 1914

/3

Pt Pleasant
Portsmouth
Sept. 25/14

Rev J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. ABCFM
Boston

Dear Dr Barton

Enclosed please find the certificates of two prominent physicians of the City of Kingston - Dr Connell is Eye Specialist - and Dean of the Med. Dept of Queens Univ. - Dr Third is Prof of Medicine in Sta Acme. Univ.

We are truly glad to welcome the thought of getting back to Ceylon - but from reading the papers - somewhat apprehensive of the journey. The sinking of five vessels in Bay of Bengal - of another in E. Africa & to-day - of transient bombardment of the City of Madras show the danger in the Eastern Ocean. Conditions in and around England need no comment. However if it is considered safe for missionaries of other societies to travel why not for us.

We plan to come to Auburndale before the middle of Oct probably at the close of the first week and in due time shall know what the immediate future offers in the way of travel - if the Prudential Committee accepts the enclosed recommendations

Yours faithfully Thos. B. Seth

REC'D AUG 16 1915

Mrs. Thos. B. Scott

16

Minnie's Seaside Rest
Old Orchard
Aug 14 - 1915

Dear Mr Case.

I have word from my brother Dr Macallum of Constantinople, that they have been advised to leave there, and go to Switzerland, until things become more settled in Turkey. They may send their daughter Frances on with Dr & Mrs Robt. Chambers to be with us at Abundale.

Our sympathies are daily with the American Board in the heavy burden it is bearing this summer.

With kind regards to Mrs Case & yourself.

Sincerely

Mary E. M. Scott.

(Mrs J. B.).

Would you kindly let me know by what steamer the Chambers expect to reach America? And also would you please let me know if Francis Macallum is in the party?

My sister-in-law writes on the way to Switzerland, and gives a most heart-rending picture of conditions among the Christians. She says the holy war has become a real fact, and fears the Christians will be really wiped out.

REC'D AUG 21 1915

Mrs. Thos. B. Lott

23

Old Orchard

Aug 20th

Dear Mr Case.

I wonder if my brother sent you any address. I suppose he died. If so will you forward to it the enclosed letter. It is from my brother's oldest son, who has gone to the war. My brother's daughter is evidently coming with the others – because a letter from

her mother to her, has come here to me.

I leave here Tuesday morning, for Auburndale. so will be glad if you send me any word you get of the travellers, to the Mission any Home after that date.

With very kind regards:

Yours Sincerely.

Mary E M Scott.

REC'D OCT 26 1914

356

Walker Missionary Home
Auburndale
Oct 25/14

Dear Dr Barton

Many thanks for your letter with enclosure which I herewith return as requested

If we stay till after the New Year it is perhaps just as well to stay the six mos as it would be unwise to arrive in Ceylon in Mar when all go off to the Hills – Rather arrive in May when the missionaries return from the Hills –

Miss Lamson has asked that we speak for Council occasionally – we shall be glad to do so and that we may be free to do so we have decided to remain in the Home rather than renting the Cottage.

We are most grateful for your most kind thoughtfulness on our behalf – and tho disappointed not to get home now will hope that the extra strength may fully justify us for the delay

Very Sincerely

Thos B Scott

REC'D NOV 11 1914

Auburndale - Mass
144 Hancock St
Nov. 10/14

Dear Dr. Barton

Since I saw you, I have seen Dr. York, spending a Sunday with him. I was keenly interested in his attitude to missions and particularly to the Jaffna Mission. Not a word of criticism of the action of the mission and no adverse criticism of the native Christian community. But on the contrary I found his heart very very warm indeed towards the boys and Xtn families he had known. I was led to wonder whether I was not mistaken in my opinion that he was unsympathetic with the people. It may have been only an apparent indifference born of self-consciousness as he has expressed it to me. At any rate I wanted you to know that I personally am prepared to admit that I was mistaken for no missionary in full appointment could have shown more love for and interest in the people than he and Mrs York. They showed me letters from the Tamil people - Tamil Professors of Jaffna College who warmly expressed the hope that they would return to Jaffna & one of them said he hoped he would return as Principal of Jaffna College

I do not know that he proved a very exceptional teacher but I do know that he was a very careful-earnest student of methods of teaching and spared no pains to try to help the English teachers in College & High School - learn the latest and most approved methods.

As to his acceptability to the Board of Directors I cannot say how it would strike them.

I spent last Sunday with Mr and Mrs Bicknell and was most agreeably surprised to see how they have maintained their interest in the Tamil people. The warmth with which Mr Bicknell spoke of his satisfaction with the opportunity he had there, compared with his work here was all together in favor of the former - As I discussed the situation in Jaffna College with him I was delighted to find that he would gladly entertain the thought of returning. It would I imagine wholly turn as before on Mrs Bicknell's health. But she is so much better in health that it is not improbable that she would pass the test. No man who ever taught in Jaffna College - as far as my knowledge goes, made a stronger impression on the community. He was Personna Grata to the W.M.S. & C.M.S

missionaries. Brown & Dickson have often spoken of him and always with the greatest warmth of appreciation. Bicknell put in his three years in Jaffna during the time I was on furlough so I only saw him for about three months. But when I returned I found that all the missionaries remembered him with the utmost cordiality and - in the churches in which he constantly preached - no Jaffna College tutor was so emphatically accepted as he.

Mr Scott agrees with me that he would be perfectly acceptable to the whole community. He has a good presence, is sociable and capable and has the advantage over any new man that he has seen & knows what he would be up against. I heard him on the day I was with him use more tamil than I ever heard Ward use on the field and this after 9 years absence from Jaffna.

I hardly dare to make any suggestion but I think he would welcome any enquiries from you. Only on receipt of such would he take steps to know officially whether Mr Bicknell would be accepted as strong enough. Personally I would be more than delighted if he could be given the vacant post for I believe him splendidly fitted for it —

I made my first experiment since last Mar. in public address - I spoke Morning & Evening and to the S. School - and to my joy came out in good shape - so far as I was able to judge by my feelings - I hope that further tests will confirm my findings.

I was very much pleased to hear the message forwarded by Mr Peet of Constantinople as to the safety of the missionaries in Turkey Surely it will be an anxious time for them now and for some months to come

The reported capture of the Sudan gives us relief from our anxiety for British shipping in the neighborhood of India - If the squadron in the Pacific can be as fully dealt with - travel will presumably be made much safer -

I have written this - lest haply I should not find it convenient to meet you At some convenient time possibly some evening - Mrs Scott and I would welcome an opportunity to speak at length on the Situation as it bears upon us and as it appears to us Any time during the Winter before we go back will be quite satisfactory

Yours - faithfully
Chas. S. Scott

REC'D JAN 14 1915

14 ack

Walker. Missionary Home
144 Hancock St
Auburndale
Jan. 12/15

Rev J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. ABCFM
Boston.

Dear Dr Barton

This the study of blood carried on at the Laboratory of the Tropical School of Medicine I am informed that my blood shows some departure from Normal. It was suggested that it might be due to absorption of pus forms as from a pyorrhoea (Dis. of the gums) - I consulted a dentist to-day who finds that my teeth are in such condition from this disease that he recommends the extraction of 1 thirteen teeth as the only way of combatting the disease - It's also has suggested that this condition might reasonably be considered a cause or partial cause at least of my ill health.

To accept this dictum means that I should prepare to accept plates of teeth from the dentists estimated to cost from $50-60. I do not feel able to undertake this expenditure and yet I do not quite dare to disregard the advice coming from two separate sources -

The dentist also asked me how long I was prepared to remain in this country stating that he considered three months would be necessary for the proper healing of my mouth such that plates could be made with reasonable hope of satisfaction

I asked to be given time to consult you before making further plans

Would you kindly give me your advice on the subject.

I have been advised to consult Dr Wm Smith of this city as a physician particularly expert in diagnosis - with a view to getting a clue if possible to the cause why I do not gain in health as expected. I am not sure that I should do so at once, and yet perhaps his finding on the above lines might be a confirmation of the suggestion of others of less experience

I shall be particularly pleased to hear from you at an early date.

Yours faithfully

Thos. B. Scott

RCD APR 12 1915

Auburndale AP/10/'15

Dear Dr Barton:

In looking forward to an early return to Jaffna, I wish to have an opportunity to talk over a situation that has very direct bearing on my work. Waiting for an opportunity at your convenience, I state briefly the case.

The management of the 25 village schools of my district in the year immediately preceding this furlough, cost me almost two thousand(2,000) rupees ~~xxxxxxxx~~ above the grants for their maintenance.

I learn from Mr Dickson, and later from Mr Hitchcock that these 25 schools cost Mr Hitchcock last year Rs 1,800 over his ~~his~~ grants for their support. To meet this Miss Bookwalter writes me Mr Hitchcock spent his personal income, and as a result must curtail his outing at the Hills.

Commenting on this Miss Bookwalter writes:- "This whole system is wrong. I think, when a man takes a district temporarily, the Mission should not hold him responsible, but should bark up the money". Mr Ward writes:- " As you did not send him any help Hitchcock was in a hole". To which I replied that while on furlough the Mission rightly relieves me of any responsibility for such work. But here comes the pinch. It would appear to be herein hinted that I am to expect to be up against this rock immediately on my return. I have one source from which I have reasonable hope of an annual grant of $ 100., and two other friends who may possibly send ~~a small~~ some gifts. But this does not nearly meet the probable deficit. I see no way to carry it.. These 25 schools are no worse than the other 75 village schools of the mission. I think I would be justified in refusing to accept the management unless as Miss B. suggests the Mission guarantee to meet the expense. Will the P.C. support me in such a refusal?

In a recent letter from Mr Brown I find this word:-

"We had expected to take furlough in Mar. but I have a debt of Rs 1,000 on my village schools, and the only way I see to meet it is to meet it" So he is remaining some months? longer and writing to friends in America. This ought not so to be. Can you wonder if Ward hesitates to take temporary charge of Vaddukkoddai Station?!!!

A lady, deeply interested in Missions to whom I stated this situation said " the work ought to be dropped". This is a very easy solution from this end of the line, but you know how inadequate it really is. Yet it is one solution. But fancy planning to meet the expense of this European war by stopping any further recruiting to save the expense of outfitting the men.

Now what are the possible sources of relief?

First:- Why should not the government give a larger grant? In reply let me quote from Miss Bookwalter again:-" The Educational department has had to lessen expense this year on account of the war, and has decided to withhold grants for specific subjects. We shall lose over nine hundred rupees in the two Uducil Boarding Schools" This policy will affect all the schools.

Second:- Discontinue a large number of schools....If the government gave a lump sum for education this might help. But as you are aware the grants are for individual schools.and it would still leave the remaining ones inadequately provided for. Of course the care of fifty would be less than one hundred, but not at all in proportion.

Third:-We have tried the experiment of turning over some of our schools to the Tamil people arguing that if Hindu gentlemen can manage schools, why not Christian gentlemen? This can only be done very gradually. We have a policy which looks to the ultimate carrying of the evangelistic work by the churches. There is a most encouraging response. But to try to dump our educational work on them too would be fatal. They will grow to it, but we must give them time.

Fourth:- I am told that Dr Curr donated Rs 1,000 from the medical work to help Mr Hitchcock's debt on schools. Can this source be depended upon to furnish supplies?. More and more our medical work is proving able to raise funds locally. But Mr Dickson writes me:- We had to draw on the reserve of the Manepay Hospital to the extent of Rs1,000 to meet the debt incurred last year(1915) To use medical funds for educational work and then ultimately appeal to the Board fo r Help for the Medical Work is a policy that needs only to be stated to be judged inadequate.

Fifth:- Can we look to the Board that as for the Higher Educational Work so for the Primary Work a Fund might be raised? You can tell the answer to that easily , no doubt.

You have told me that the Board has had to veto all special appeals for this year. There is no opening for me that I can see.

With the hope that I may prolong my life, I may with apparent justice say that the medical work is enough for one man, and refuse to take up the burden I have stated above. But who would be burdened that I might be relieved is the reply?

I have tried briefly to state my difficulty. Can I hope for a convenient season to talk this over with you?

I remain,

Yours faithfully,

Hr. B. Scott

RCD MAY 28 1915

/29

361

Walker Missy Home
Auburndale -
May. 27/15

Dear Dr Barton

Will you kindly let me know what we could expect as income - in the event of our considering your proposal re this Missy-Home?

How would our children's allowances be affected if at all?

Mrs Scott and I would like to meet you and Mrs Barton at some convenient time right week to talk over this matter further.

If in the meantime I ~~can have~~ an answer to the above questions I shall be glad.

Yours Truly
Thos B Scott

REC'D MAY 12 1915

Furnd

144 Hancock St
Auburndale. Mass

May 11/15

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I enclose the letter from Dr. W. H. Smith, which you requested me to forward for your files as information

I found that Mr. Scott was not so opposed to the suggestion you made about the Home as I expected. Were it apparent that we were not to be able to go to Ceylon, I think we would welcome such an opportunity to seek to serve still in the cause of foreign missions

The uncertainty of what the Summer may add to the question of our fitness for work - does not add anything to our comfort.

We have already spent our full two years on furlough. The Board

has been very liberal with us, in unhesitatingly continuing our furlough

One plan has suggested itself to me. If we were to consider your suggestion it would be with us as with Mr & Mrs Skinner a probation of one year. Surely one year would settle the question of our being fit to return to Ceylon. If at the end of one year it was clear that we might return. the Board of Management would have a problem only similar to that which they have to-day, and of course might possibly have apart from the question of our return to Ceylon.

Does this thought commend itself to you, or is it better for us to live in hope that Sept will find us ready to return to Jaffna?

Yours Sincerely
Thos B Scott

REC'D AUG 17 1915

Mountain Rest 363
Lithia P.O.
Aug. 14

Dear Dr Barton

We have a letter by a recent mail from Mrs Fred Macallum - written on an steamer - en route to Switzerland - You probably have heard from them so I will not repeat the reasons given for coming away from Conspe.

They are bringing their daughter Frances - and speak of sending her on to be with us in Auburndale. She may come with Dr Robt Chambers - Have you any news of their coming? I would be glad to hear if you receive any word - so that we may plan for my niece - We hope to be in Auburndale by about the 25th Aug - but would plan differently perhaps if Frances is to arrive before that date -

Yours - Sincerely
Thos B Scott

P.T.O.

P.S.

May I request that you will let me know the address of Rev. F W Macaa in Switzerland as soon as such information is supplied to you? —

GBS

Aug/14 1915

Litt. Mus.

AUG 17 1915

364

17

Mountain Rest
Lithia, ass.
Aug 16/'15

Rev J.L. Barton D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr Barton:-

May I be permitted to bring to your sympathetic attention the following?

Since Jan I have been obliged to pay for dentistry for myself and family $84.50¢ and for hospital charges $19.

19.00
103.50

As the allowance made for our expenses has barely covered the ordinary expenses of my family, in fact has not entirely covered them, I take the liberty of asking for this extra expense, if the Board has any way of granting me a special allowance to cover it. I hesitate to ask this, but am forced to apply as I am running behind in my attempt to make ends meet.

I am extremely grateful to you for all the kindnesses you have shown me and my family, and am aware that you are hard pressed to meet all the demands that are legitimately made upon you, but in my extremity I come to you knowing that even tho you cannot grant my request I am assured of your real true sympathy,

I remain,

Yours faithfully,

Thos B Beach

AUG 17 1915

365

19

Mountain Rest
Lithia, Mass.
Aug 16/'15

Rev. J.L.BARTON D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Br Barton.

In view of the fact that we have accepted temporarily the position of Superintendent of the Walker Home for Missionary Children at Auburndale, for one year, I write to ask if it will be expected that I tender my resignation for the present as a missionary of the Board. I have thought this might be necessary as our furlough allowance will not for this year be a charge upon the Board?

May I also ask if in view of the form of service we are to render to the missionaries, the allowances for our children will be continued according to the rates regularly made for them?

I remain,

Yours faithfully,

Thos R Scott

RECD DEC 23 1915

Walker Missionary Home
Auburndale Mass.
Dec 21/'15

Dear Dr Barton-

I have your enclosures from Mr Brown, and shall give you my impressions as you request.

I do not think that there is any call for a third house on the premises. The two existing houses, when put in thoro repair and somewhat altered, should provide all the room that will be necessary. As Mr Brown points out, there is a possibility that the Mission might wish to have a station missionary at Vadd. in addition to the College Principal, but with the exigencies of furlough etc, it does not seem probable that it would cause much inconvenience. The real question is:- Will the College, if it puts extensive repairs on the Mission House, wish to put up a claim for control. When we remember that for all these forty years the College has enjoyed the privilege of using Mission Property for its various buildings, it should not be difficult to adduce sufficient argument or reason why the Mission should retain the control, but to safeguard it, some statement might well be made by the Committee here, that they do not wish to ask for such concession. The relations have been so cordial and intimate all these years, and I anticipate the same to continue, that I do not believe there would be any danger of dispute. It is probable that extensive repairs will be necessary to the house known as the college House for such exigencies as may arise , in fact an addition of two upper rooms to the present buildings would be of very great value, and would add greatly to the welfare of the college missionaries.

I need not discuss this at any length. I believe I have covered your points.

Yours Sincerely,

Hugh B Scott

AUG 23 1916

367

Walker Missionary HOme
Auburndale Mass
Aug.22/'16

Rev J.L.Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr Barton:-

During the past year, we have had some extra expense, as hospital bills, for our children that have pressed heavily on our usual allowance.

For Winnifred, we had a bill at the Children's Hospital for fifteen dollars ($15). Dr Crosby Greene operated for removal of tonsils and adenoids.

For Helen who had an operation for appendicitis at the Newton Hospital, we had extra expense amounting to Sixty Dollars ($60)

Have you any emergency fund for helping out missionaries in such experience? We are grateful for the generous allowance made to our children, But this, generous tho it is, does not leave anything for extras. I shall be very grateful if we can be given any help towards above expenses,

I remain,

Yours sincerely,

Thos B Scott

RECD NOV 8 1916

copy

144 Hancock St

Auburndale Mass.

OCT. ~~XXXXXX~~ 17/'16

W.E.Hitchcock

Sec A.C.M.

Dear Mr Hitchcock:-

About ten days ago, the Board Secretary, Dr W.E. Strong, sent me an extract from a mission letter, and asked me to come in to talk with him about it. I was a little reluctant to do so lest it should appear that one out of the mission, temporarily, should appear to to be butting in on Mission problems, in which he had no vote. I told Dr Strong so, and he said, "But I asked you to come". We had a long talk over the subject of the medical work.

I can see the argument for the first vote, and altho there is room for difference of opinion, I have little to say on the point at issue. I agree heartily with the third vote.

But on the second vote I heartily disagree, and so gave my opinion to Dr Strong. I wish now to present to you my reasons therefor, that I may not be misunderstood. I believe the vote was a mistake for the following reasons:-

(1) The excellent equipment of the Woman's hospital, and the presence of the lady physicians there, will most certainly draw the majority of obstetrical cases, and it is only right that we should expect it. This, itself, is sufficient reason why the Woman's Hospital should not feel hard if a few go to Manepay. Should that be a cause of friction? No! Because of the above fact should the Green Hospital at Manepay find it a cause for friction if they have fewer? Most certainly not! It is the most natural thing, as conditions are in the East, and need never cause friction. Nor does it.

(2) There will be and should be, a Training School for Nurses at the Green Hospital. The few cases of obstetrics will be of value in their training. The mission will not, for long, wish to give a training in obstetrics only, nor in lines omitting obstetrical work. That is done in Colombo, but I think will not be true in Jaffna, at least for the present.

(3) I think the vote is not in keeping with the spirit of progress. The Tamil people know that men are the leading specialists in obstetrical practice in England and America.

The Tamil women who go abroad, from Jaffna, usually have men physicians at their times of confinement. They bring back with them this more liberal spirit. Jaffna has felt the influence of this, and I have observed a very apparent growth of this sentiment. Should we foster the Zenana spirit, or try to retard the growth of the more liberal sentiment? My answer would be, "No! it would not be wise".

"4) The call for a surgical specialist will not be particularly attractive in Jaffna, to the young men who have the opportunity of a much larger field. It will embarrass the the Board still further to issue a call with this limitation. This will still be still more felt, if the reason for this vote discloses the fact that some friction with the Woman's Hospital has existed.

(5) Let us assume for the moment, and for the sake of argument, that the friction arose because the doctors at Manepay did obstetrical work. If we were coming back, the Mission might think it wise to thus penalize the Green Hospital. If we do not come back, the vote is not needed. If, on the other hand, the cause of friction did not lie with us, then the cause remains, and what have we gained? I maintain that the cause of friction does not lie in the doing, or not doing, obstetrical work at Manepay.

(7) That there was some friction, we will all admit. That you can remove it by legislation, I do not admit, any more than church rules against cards and dancing removed the danger that lay for some in those amusements. A larger measure of the spirit of Christ will remove it. Legislation will not.

In review, I think it was a grand mistake that we ever had two distinct hospitals. But we did not have the making of that policy, and perhaps we cannot correct it now without too much too much expemditure. I feel strongly, that there is a fine field for surgery, and with it a fine work of evangelization. I would, very gladly, again undertake to develop the work as I have done, were I again going to the field anew. I hope , most sincerely, that we may be able to find the right man for the work. I have said enough to show that I would not be happy under such a rule imposed by this second vote, and I think the new physician will very probably feel as I do.

I remain, Yours Sincerely,

T. B. Scott

Rec'd JUL 1 1911

369

Uduvil, Ceylon, June 6th, 1911.

Rev. J.L.Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Mr. Brown has asked me to write you, giving my own settled convictions in regard to the proposed Union College in Jaffna.

My position is not difficult to define. I became a believer in union a few months after beginning work in Jaffna College, and time has only deepened my conviction that the only right and Christian thing to do is to combine in educational work. After my short term of service in Jaffna college I went home with a heavy heart because the leading missionaries at that time seemed too conservative to consider seriously the question of union.

The recognition that at last an earnest attempt was being made to bring about union was one of the strong factors in making me wish to return to Jaffna. The movement at that time was in a critical state. There were very few enthusiastic supporters,a large number of active opponents, and a still larger number of "stand-patters." I felt that every man who could pull an ounce ought to harness himself with the minority.

With recent events you no doubt are thoroughly familiar. The revised charter has been accepted by the Government, and there is now before us the happy duty of organizing the new Board, securing the site, and proceeding to develop an institution which shall be a blessing not only to Jaffna, but also to many other sections of the East.

I need not tell you who, under God's blessing, has been largely responsible for this happy consummation. Mr. Brown is very free to admit that he has made mistakes, but every leader of an important movement, I presume, feels the same way. The fact remains that without his intensity and persistent agitation the thing would in all probability have failed. No one will ever know how graet was the strain of the prolonged fight, nor how keen was the sufering on account of opposition, especially from the ranks of our own mission. Perhaps I should modify that statement, for, so far as I know all the members of the mission have consistently favored the union movement except Dr. Scott. I believe that he felt that the true interests of Jaffna college and to some extent of the American Mission were in jeopardy,hence a sense of loyalty demanded that he refuse to co-operate in such a movement, however painful it might be to himself or his friends. I am sure, however, that a difference of view-point on this one question will not interfere with hearty co-operation on other matters of mission policy. Pardon me if I have written more freely than I ought concerning my elders. Anyway, the end is assured,for which we thank God.

Yours sincerely,
A. A. Ward.

Rec'd AUG 28 1911

A. A. Ward

3

Uduvil, Ceylon, Aug. 1, 1911.

Dear Dr. Barton:

On May 9th of this year, I sent you from Kodaikanal by registered post a copy of the Report of the American Ceylon Mission for the year 1910. As I have not heard, either directly or through the mission Secretary, that the parcel reached your office, I write to enquire, so that, if lost, it may be replaced. The statistical sheet, which the Secretary of the mission was preparing, was not sent at that time, and I learn from him that it was sent to you only recently.

Rec'd Jun 12

I may say that the reports from the different stations had been prepared, and the whole report was ready for transmission before your letter came, requesting a different style of report. I consulted the mission as to whether we should begin de novo to compile the report, but was advised that since a portion of the report was already somewhat in the form required, you would probably prefer that I give my time to the study of Tamil. I hope that our action has not disappointed you.

Yours faithfully

A. A. Ward.

AUG 12 1912

371

Valvettiturai, Ceylon
July 12, 1912

Rev. James L. Barton D. D.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;

You have been informed, no doubt, that during the absence of Mr. and Mrs. Hitchcock, Mrs. Ward and I have charge of Udupiddy Station. The financial responsibility was turned over to me in Jan., but my regular supervision did not begin until after Mr. Hitchcock left, shortly before we went to Kodai.

As you know, this station which includes Chavacacherry is the largest station of the Mission. My first impression when I began work here was the backward and undeveloped condition of these villages when compared with other parts of our Mission field. I believe the time is at hand when the Mission will be forced to do something more for this neglected part of its territory, or else fail to meet its responsibility.

When I become better acquainted with conditions, I shall want to let you know more about the possibilities of this field.

While the Udupiddy house is being repaired, we are living in the Urikardu bungalow at the seaside.

With kind regards in which Mrs. Ward joins,

Yours sincerely,

A. A. Ward

MAY 19 1913

372

Kodaikanal, S. India, April 23d, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,

Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton:

In your last letter you suggest that it would do no harm if I should write you oftener. I can understand that you need letters from each missionary in order not only to get different view-points on mission questions, but also to keep thoroughly conversant with the developments of the work in the different stations.

As you know, my work since coming to the Ceylon mission has been mostly as a stop-gap. There has been just time enough at each station to learn the routine and begin to see the more effective lines of effort, when it became necessary to move on. Of course this has precluded any constructive program or the exercise of much initiative. But I tried to make good stoppping, anyway. The very fact of being new enabled me to get rid of a few inefficient men , which is rather a trying ordeal when one has been for a long time at one station. In the case of the headmaster of the Tellippalai English school, who was found to be thoroughly immoral, his going almost broke up the school. This left a serious financial problem for Mr. Dickson, but the present position of the school justifies the step taken, to say nothing of the moral necessity for the action. I do not wish to give the impression that the frequent shifting from place to place has made me in the least discontented, for I have enjoyed my work all the time. This experience will give me a knowledge of the field which would have been impossible under any other circumstances. And then, I was available for the purpose and no other man in the mission was. However, any man worth his salt likes to settle down to one job long enough to see something accomplished. So I am hoping that when we return from furlough the way may open for a few years of work in one spot.

I do not like to think of furlough, so you may know that I hate to write about it, yet the mission has voted to ask for our furlough to begin in March, 1914. It will be seven years this Fall since we came out, though two and one-half years of the time were spent with the Y.M.C.A. If we do not go next year, the Browns will have to stay a year extra or else we must wait until 1916, which would probably be unwise. However, we shall do whatever you think best. It would have

been both pleasant and profitable (to us) if we could have come home in time for the National Council which meets in our home city. But that is out of the question.

You will be glad to know that partly as a result of your strong letter on the subject of language study the mission has tried to make it possible for the young ladies at Uduvil and for Mrs. Ward and myself to take our Tamil examination this coming November. The only help they have given me is in authorizing me to "let the work go"-- much easier said than done. With the most careful oversight I would have to put into the schools this year at least $500 in order to keep themm going. It is not pleasant to think what the figure will be if I let matters slide. Seeing that this money must be obtained either by correspondence with personal friends or by diligent search through my own pockets, the prospects are not bright for securing time and freedom from care sufficient for even a reasonable degree of mas tery of such a language as Tamil. We have postponed the opening of the Uduppiddy Girls' Boarding School to the latest possible date in order to spend every day possible here at Kodaikanal, where we can have full time for study. Miss Hastings, Miss Bockwalter and I are taking the South India examination, and Mrs. Ward is preparing for the Jaffna mission examination as she cannot get rid of any responsibility in running the Boarding school, and so cannot find time for the larger amount of prescribed work involved in the Indian examination.

In addition to the bad condition of the village schools, there is much to cause anxiety in the scarcity of Christian workers. Only a few weeks ago Rev. J.M.Sanders, pastor of our Uduppiddy church, died of cancer. He had not been able for some months to carry on pastoral work, but the teachers and catechist kept up the regular services. Up to the present no one has been secured to fill the vacancy. Two days ago word came, bringing the sad news of the death of J.C.Vethacutty, our preacher in charge of the church at Usan. This is the second man who has succumbed to the bad water and bad housing at this place within less than two years. It is true here just as at home that not every man in Christian service is ready for martyrdom and it is certain that a good many of our men will refuse to go to Usan. However, there are some who are willing to suffer for the sake of the cause, so I do not despair of being able to fill this difficult post. Yesterday a letter from Jaffna brought the disqieting information that another preacher, Mr. Varitamby, in charge of Varany church, had been removed from the hospital to his home, which is the Tamil custom when all hope of recovery has been abandoned. I do

ot wish you to understand an implied criticism of the Board in what I
m about to say, for I believe you are doing all you can to help us carry
he load, but I say it in hope that someone may be found who has a con-
cience that can be touched to meet a brother's need. It is my conviction
hat Vethacutty might be alive today if he had had a good house and a
ecent well. I feel equally sure that Varitamby would not have broken
f he had had a reasonably good house. No one in America would think of
eeping a horse in such a building as Varitamby has had to occupy. It ~~ame~~
mounts to about this-- is the life of a trained Christian worker worth only
500 or $600 at most? Pardon me if I have spoken strongly. One can't help
eeling strongly under these circumstances. I know that you men at
he home base have tremendous responsibilities and I take no pleasure
n adding to your burdens. And yet I believe you want to know what we
hink and how we feel.

The mission has voted that we are to remain at Uduppiddy and the Hitch-
ocks will go to Udavil and relieve the young ladies as much as pos-
ible for their Tamil study. The wards were willing to move again, in
act it seemed to me that the Hitchcocks ought to go back to their old
ield immediately, since they are likely to be stationed there eventually
owever, it may turn out to be best this way.

Some time ago the Woman's Board asked for an estimate for necessary
epairs to the Uduppiddy Boarding School buildings. Yesterday the mis-
ion sanctioned an estimate for ~~XX~~ $2000 for repairs and the addition
f four class rooms. I will send detailed estimate and ground plan
n my return to Jaffna.

I wish you could see how nice the Uduppiddy bungalow is since the
xtensive repairs of last year. Of course the walls and verandas will
rack again owing to softening of the clay under the foundations in the
ainy season. But the house should remain in good condition for fifty
ears or more.

I am sending a copy of the report which I wrote for our annual
eeting. It is not carefully written, but contains a few items which
ay be of interest. The reference to the fact that most of the support
or our churches comes from the vernacular school teachers will help to ex-
lain the strong opposition of the pastors and other church workers
o our closing any of the schools even though they turn the manager's
air gray over the problem of support. However, it does seem a disastrous
olicy to close any but the very poorest. But that is what we are "up
gainst" unless we get them properly equiped within a very few years.

Yours Sincerely
A. A. Ward

JUN 21 1913

3

Jaffna House, Kodaikanal, May 20th, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Our stay in these glorious mountains is at an end, and I want to write you again before going back into the stress of station work. Some of the petty details of every-day experience on such a mission station as Uduppiddy tend to unfit one for putting through any large amount of work, so that it may be some time before I can shut myself in long enough to write you again.

There are a good many problems in connection with our work which I would like to talk over with you when I come home, if opportunity offers. The question of making efficient instruments of our village schools without the missionary's having to become a hack instead of a Christian leader and an inspirer of others is one which presses for solution. We are studying the matter almost constantly, and some ideas are beginning to take shape, yet we need your counsel.

In my last letter I mentioned the fact that on my return from furlough, I hoped to be allowed to remain long enough in one place to drive down a peg or two. However, a look ahead doesn't give much ground for optimism in that direction. The Browns are due to go home in 1915, so it looks as if we would have to go to Vaddukkoddai until they return. We all regret very much that Mr. Brown wishes to leave college work. He did a great piece of work in bringing the bulk of the Jaffna Christian community into line for Union College, and there is no doubt that the same qualities of leadership would build up the present institution along whatever lines it may be decided to go. However, he has suffered much during and since the campaign for union, and it may be impossible for him to throw himself into the slow work of reconstruction with the same intensity as in the bigger scheme. One thing is certain, there is no one on the field so well fitted for the post.

This letter is not half finished, but I will have to postpone the rest to another time, as there is packing to do. We go back to Jaffna tomorrow.

Yours sincerely,

Arthur A. Ward.

JUN 12 1913

374

Jaffna College,
Vaddukoddai, Ceylon,
May 12th, 1913.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Congregational House,
Boston,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your brief but sympathetic letter of January 2nd reached me early in February, just as we were very busy finishing up work ahead of time to get off to the hills. Mrs. York was not quite up to standard, and the doctors advised her to go to Kodai early; and then other circumstances which developed just about that time made it seem desirable that I should take my vacation also early, in order that Mr. Brown might stay at Kodai a month later than usual. (As you may have heard from other sources, he has had a slight, relatively unimportant operation which is keeping him there through May.) Just as I was on the eve of leaving to join Mrs. York I came down with a slight attack of malarial fever. I was confined to bed only a few days, but it weakened me so that I collapsed again at the end of that awful journey up to Kodai, and employed the first part of my vacation rather quietly convalescing. Kodai did us all a wonderful lot of good this year, however, and we feel quite re-created.

Just before we left Kodai we learned that Mr. Brown had received the draft for £100 which you sent on behalf of the Board of Trustees for our Y.M.C.A. Hall. Permit me to thank you and them for this fresh evidence of your deep interest in our efforts. As soon as possible after Mr. Brown gets back we hope to get started on the foundations of the building. I have now no expectation of seeing the hall completed before we leave for America, but I hope to see it under way.

We have all been watching the mails eagerly for further news of the man you hoped to secure for the educational work here. It naturally interests me particularly, inasmuch as I do not feel that I should leave before he arrives, and of course I do not wish to stay on indefinitely.

I am grateful for what you write as to the continuance of our services or rather allowance after reaching America pending the question of return to the mission field, and also for the promised assistance in securing a position at home should I decide not to return. I should be very reluctant, however, to accept an allowance such as you suggest unless I can feel that I am rendering some service in return. I should, indeed, be very pleased to do the latter, if there is any work you care to have me attempt while on furlough - if it prove to be that. You may be aware that I have been making

a collection of pho

Kodaikanal May 28-1913

a collection of photographs and lantern slides which I thought to make use of in illustrated lectures at home. These I should much prefer to place at your disposal if, on examination, you cared to accept them, to any private gain I might get from them. This is only one of a number of possibilities which have occurred to me; but associated with all is a feeling that I should not place myself under permanent obligations anywhere until the question of return to India is settled definitely.

I dare say Mr.Brown has written you that the local Board of Directors fell in quite heartily with the proposed modifications in the policy of the College. There were a number of questions, and certain objections were raised; but these we were able to dispose of quite to their satisfaction. Indeed certain of the Tamil men were among the strongest champions of the proposed changes. Since this action was taken, however, certain new educational proposals on the part of the Ceylon government raise difficulties which are causing us some anxiety; but it is too early as yet to make any forecasts. The only certain thing at present is that the need for strengthening our lower schools becomes increasingly evident.

On my way to Kodai this year I paid a visit to the American College in Madura, and am convinced that they have a fine opportunity to seize the key position to the educational situation in South India. If we had one-tenth their chance for expansion no one connected with Jaffna College would hesitate for a moment as to the course to pursue. Mr.Zumbro would be very glad if we could link up our institution somehow with his; but although we see many advantages to be derived from such a step, the way to do it is far from clear. The light on our pathway at present seems little more than a flicker.

You may be interested to hear that graded Bible lessons for India seems assured. The Committee on which I have been serving as best I could through correspondence has induced the India S.S.Union to undertake the preparation of a trial series of lessons, the first of which it expects to get ready for use within two years. I am very grateful to you for taking the interest and trouble to refer my letter on this point some time back to Dr.William Ewing. He has been of much help and encouragement, and gives us reason to hope for active cooperation from his Society in our task of preparation and publication.

A friendly letter from Mr.Bell has given Mrs.York and me much pleasure.

Most sincerely,

Harry C. York

JAN 2 1914

Uduppiddy, Ceylon, December 2nd, 1913.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.,

Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr.Barton:

In your letter of July 3d, you suggest that I try to fill Dr. Scott's place as a writer of Mission news. That is a rather large order, especially in view of the fact that the Dr. is a good correspondent and I am regarded by friends as a hopeless case. However, there is nothing I should like better than to sit down and write you frankly and fully of events and problems as they arise. At least let us hope that there will be a permanent improvement in this respect.

Last Thursday was Thanksgiving day. We had a mission meeting at Inuvil. It was rather a gloomy day for us as the chief business of the meeting was to discuss the situation at the Manepay Hospital, caused by the Death of Dr. Curtis. His equal can not be found. A man like that is the result of a thorough-going religious experience, coupled with years of association with a genuine Christian man. It seems too bad that this blow to Dr.Scott's work should have come just at the time when he doubtless was somewhat troubled in mind over the Mission action regarding future developments at the hospital. Of course, most of us believe that we are not justified in duplicating equipment and effort at the two hospitals, yet it seems rather hard that a man like Dr. Scott must be told that his cherished plans for enlargement must be given up. Certainly it would be most regrettable if our insistence upon what we regard as sound Mission policy should lead Dr.Scott to consider remaining at home.

Speaking of Thanksgiving day reminds me that Mrs. Ward and I have special reason to be thankful in that our prayers have been heard, and the Mission request for $2000.00 for repairs and extensions of the Uduppidy Boarding School has been granted by the Woman's Board. I wonder whether you can realize just how we feel when a request like this is promptly and graciously granted. The news goes straight to the "cry spot."

Another reason for thankfulness is the fact that four members of the Mission have just passed their Tamil examination. It is true that some of us are not at all proud of the record which will be sent home to you. Yet we feel that a beginning has been made which may result some happy day in a fair degree of facility in the use of the language. However, it is painfully evident that the proper time for language study is the first year on the field.

We are all pleased at the prospect of Mr. Miller's coming to the Mission. It was decided at the recent Mission meeting that he is to have the first year free for language study. Let us hope that this will prove to be more than a pious resolution. From the description sent us of Mr. Miller and his training, we think that he is just the sort of man needed for the College and other educational work of the Mission. It is true that personality counts for as much as intellectual equipment, but what you have said on that point is reassuring. It was Dr. York's misfortune that he was unable to make the people understand the moral earnestness and real interest in their welfare which animated him. He is a thorough non-conformist and naturally chafed at seeing all classes of the people meekly obeying ancient customs and traditions even when they have been taught a "more excellent way." Missionaries, also, tend to lose the power of looking at

things with fresh vision, so that the young missionary sees many things which he would like to "reform." Dr. York had good ideas concerning many phases of the work here, and I am sorry that we could not invite him to return to the Mission. Lack of ability to make friends is a big handicap anywhere, but nowhere more so than on the mission field.

The outlook for higher education in Jaffna is not very bright at present. The manner in which the Union college movement failed is a disgrace to us all as Christian men, to say nothing of Christian statesmanship. The establishment of a Union College would have guaranteed the supremacy of Christian influence in this part of the Island. As it is the Hindus have been so encouraged that they are in a fair way to unite their educational institutions and form a strong college. They are planning to raise about Rs. 250,000, nearly half of which is already subscribed. If they carry out their program, it will gradually neutralize the powerful leavening influence of Christian agencies, and put off by one or more generations the thorough establishment of the Kingdom in Jaffna. But there is no use in being pessimistic. Christian ideals have already permeated deep into the heart of Hindu society, and we ought to believe that He who began the good work in their hearts will continue it to final fruition. But any check in the advance is a little disappointing, for some of us had hoped to see the day when the greater portion of the foreign foce here could move on to more needy fields, secure in the belief that the native church ~~XX X~~ would arise and complete the task. It may come true, who knows?

I meant to say a word about our village schools but will write again soon.

Yours sincerely,
A. A. Ward

APR 16 1914

S.S. City of London, Red Sea, March 26, 1914.

Dear Dr. Barton:

If one allowed his physical feelings to influence his writing, this certainly would be a "red hot" letter. I am sorry to inflict a hand written letter on you, but I feel sure you would prefer even that to none at all. I had hoped to send off a letter to you before leaving Ubuppitiy, but the press of work toward the end made it impossible.

Although there are many things about which I would like to write, I must confine myself to one subject, the low caste problem in Jaffna. I am sending this letter on from Port Said, hoping that it will reach Boston before I do, and that it may form the basis for an interview when we reach Boston. Of course, you may not be able to give any time for that purpose, but I hope a few minutes, at least, may be found.

Soon after going to Jaffna, my attention was called to the condition of the low caste people, and to the fact that there seemed to be very few of them in the church. Fresh facts came to light continually which indicated that the low caste brother ~~was~~ is not getting a "square deal" either from the mission or the local Christian community. It is taken for granted that he will not receive any consideration from the Tamilian. I found that several pastors and a few missionaries felt pretty strongly that we were not doing our full duty to these outcastes. So the matter was discussed

very favorable opportunity in Christian gatherings and union mission meetings, and finally one of the Wesleyan missionaries and myself was appointed to make a study of this question. I am bringing with me the tabulated results of that investigation. One striking fact brought out was that out of a low caste population of forty thousand, only one hundred seventy were church members. Only about a dozen children were in boarding schools — none at all have yet been admitted to Jaffna College.

The reading of our report led to the forming of a united committee, which met at intervals for more than a year. The chief recommendations of this committee were three, viz., increased emphasis upon evangelism in the low caste villages, a stronger emphasis upon getting the children into the village day schools, and the formation of a Boarding schools for boys and one for girls. The latter proposition seemed to the committee the most important of all. It was unanimously agreed that these Boarding schools should teach some sort of industries.

I had to give up the chairmanship of the committee in order to give more time to Tamil, and some other changes in the personnel caused the committee to cease work. But in our own mission we have discussed the matter privately and recently devoted part of a mission meeting to consideration of a definite ~~propst~~ proposal to attempt the foundation of an industrial school for low caste children. We had given up the idea of a union effort for this purpose, and were going over the ground to see whether

might be possible for us to undertake it alone. The mission feels strongly that it is a work which needs to be done. As we had no detailed scheme before us, I was asked to prepare one, with estimates of cost, and sent to the mission by circular, which I did. As I had no time to make typewritten copies before leaving, I cannot send it on now, but will bring with me. The resolution which was generally agreed to by the mission concerning the proposal, is as follows:

"In view of the fact that after one hundred years of mission work in Jaffna, the low caste people remain practically unevangelized, we as a mission believe that the time has come to begin a definite work in order to reach and win these social outcastes to Christ, and to train them so that they may become worthy members of the Christian community.

As one of the best means of accomplishing these two objects, we recommend the establishment of an industrial school on some such lines as those laid down in the accompanying circular.

If the tentative proposal of the Jaffna Christian Union to undertake the establishment of such a school should materialize, we would prefer to cooperate with that body, as it represents the united Christian forces of Jaffna. If that scheme should fall through, we recommend to the American Board that our mission be allowed to undertake it, provided that sufficient funds can be secured to make the plan workable."

The "tentative proposal of the Jaffna Christian Union" mentioned above, came after our discussion ~~and action~~ in the mission meeting, and seemed to some of us Providential.

A wealthy Hindu believes so thoroughly in industrial training for Jaffna's youth, that he has offered Rs 30,000 for the founding of an industrial school. When I left Jaffna, it was not known whether he would attach conditions to his gift such ~~that~~ as would make it impossible for the Union to accept. The members of the Christian Union committee were quite hopeful that he would not do so. In case the Christian Union should take it up, a larger scheme will be demanded than we as a mission had contemplated. We thought that about Rs 35,000 would start it fairly well. The larger scheme would need about Rs 60,000. In either case, there is every reason to believe that Government grant and local subscriptions will support the school after it is once launched. So that in either of the above proposals, about ten thousand dollars will be needed from America to give a reasonable assurance of success. After the mission meeting at Kodaikanal, the Secretary probably will write asking your sanction for starting such a school, and requesting that I be allowed to see what can be done toward raising funds for the purpose. I know you will sympathize with the idea, but probably will shake your head. Dr. Patton did. And yet greater things than this are happening these days, when they are in line with God's purposes.

April 3d.
We expect to reach Marseilles tomorrow, where this will be posted.
I do not know when we will reach Boston. Probably about April 25th. Wish we were a few weeks later, so as to meet my warden sister, who, I understand, is to attend the Conference for new missionaries.
We have had a very good journey thus far, except one bad day.

Yours sincerely
A. A. Ward

REC'D MAY 8 1914

A. A. Ward

3 Cottage Ave., Ansonia, Conn.

May 7-1914

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston,

Dear Dr. Barton:

All three of the Wards have been laid up with colds and fever since coming here. Evidently we were exposed to the antagonism somewhere on the journey. This has prevented my getting anything written for the subcommittee to look over before the meeting next week. I am sending herewith the rough draft which was presented to the mission in Jaffa. Sorry I could not put it into better shape, but it will serve as a basis for discussion.

In my letter from Marseilles

I think I sent the text of the mission's resolution. That, together with what I now send, may serve to open the way for discussion.

Sorry I could make copies, but there is no typewriter here, and in any case, I probably could not sit up long enough to complete the work.

I hope to be all right again soon, so as to be present at the meeting in Boston Tuesday a.m. as planned.

Sincerely yours,

A. A. Ward

REC'D MAY 11 1914

378

Ansonia, Conn., May 9, 1914.

Rev. E. F. Bell,
Boston.

Dear Mr. Bell:

Thanks for your note informing me of the hour for the meeting of the sub-committee on India. I have been ill for a few days, but am better today. I expect to spend Monday night with Mr. Bicknell, at Mansfield, and then come in to Boston Tuesday morning. I shall be glad to stay Tuesday night at Auburndale, if agreeable to those in charge.

Yours sincerely
A. A. Ward.

REC'D JUN 18 1914

50 S.17th St., Kansas City, Kansas,
June 12th,1914.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton:

After leaving the meeting of the Prudential Committee on the 12th ultimo, I found that I had carried away the enclosed letter which you had given me for reference. I am sorry if it has caused you any inconvenience.

We reached Kansas City June 3d, having visited some of our relatives en route. I am almost well now from that New England cold. Mrs. Ward is feeling the heat somewhat. But we are beginning to feel rested and no doubt will soon regain former vigor.

Probably ere this you have received Mr. Brown's letter setting forth the results of the Mission meeting held at Kodaikanal. The reversal of their attitude on the low caste proposition has come as a great surprise to me. In the following paragraphs I will show you a copy of the circular on the subject and the remarks made by the different missionaries. I think you will agree that a decided majority favored the plan. It is our custom th act upon a decision of the majority determined thus by circular, with the understanding that a final vote is to be taken at a regular Mission meeting.

American Ceylon Mission Circular March 9,1914.

" Will the following resolution meet with the wishes of the Mission in regard to the work for low castes? "

"In view of the fact that after one hundred years of Mission work in Jaffna, the low caste people remain practically unevangelized, we as a Mission believe that the time has come to begin a definite work in order to reach and win these social outcastes for Christ, and to train them so that they may become worthy members of the Christian community.

As one of the best means of accomplishing these two objects, we recommend the establishment of an industrial school on some such lines as those laid down in the accompanying circular.

If the tentative proposal of the Jaffna Christian Union to undertake the establishment of such a school should materialize, we would prefer to co-operate with that body, as it represents the united Christian forces of Jaffna. If that scheme should fall through, we recommend to the American Board that our Mission be allowed to undertake it, provided that sufficient funds can be secured to make the plan workable."

Rev. J.H.Dickson remarks,

"In general I approve of the resolution and sketch plan of work. The estimate is in my judgment, much too low."

W.E.Hitchcock, Esq.,

"I am quite willing to vote for the resolution. The cost of buildings may come higher, but not as much higher as J.H.D. puts it I think. "

Miss ~~Hawkrdx~~ Hastings,

"I vote heartily for this resolution, but think more than Rs. 30,000 are needed. I do not know how much, but Rs. 10,000 more, I think. "

Miss Bookwalter,

" It might be wise to put up cheaper buildings at first than we would naturally, as there might be less antagonism. Better buildings could come later. Such a school could be started with buildings no better than Uduvil English school bungalow. I heartily vote for the resolution, and wish Mr. Ward success in getting the money-- as much as can be got."

Rev. G.G.Brown,

"I quite approve this resolution, and the plan in general. .... If the Union plan goes through, however, we would have to very much modify the statement about Christian work if we get Hindu support-- not that we be less Christian, but less assertive."

A.A.Ward,

"I will not put my judgment as to cost of buildings against that of men who have had far greater experience. I would suggest, however, that we may have a different style of building in mind. I do not think I would go in for tiled buildings for the teachers' houses and the school. The latter certainly should be as simple as is consistent with health and protection from the weather. The whole idea back of the scheme is to bring these children by stages from their low estate so as not to break completely the connection with their people. They will never serve their own kind if they become aliens at one leap. I believe the buildings I have in mind can be built for the money estimated. The teachers' houses may cost a trifle more. The bungalow almost certainly will. But I am averse to spending so much for that purpose. Every effort should be made to obtain a site near enough to some present bungalow. If the Union scheme goes through, Kopay might do. There is land within a mile available. If I were building a bungalow, I would not build so large as most of ours. But these are all details which the Mission can sit on as much as they wish when the time comes for action. All I want now is a fair chance to see whether there is any support for such a scheme in America where I can touch it, if God so wills. From the replies on the circular, I take it that the Mission is pretty well agreed up to that point.

One thing further ought to be said. Even if the money should be forthcoming, that does not mean necessarily that I am to be the one to carry out the project here. I want the man appointed to this task whom my comrades think would most likely succeed in it. "

Rev. G.G.Brown,

"I like the way A.A.W. puts it, and I suggest that in view of the difficulty of getting a formal vote after full discussion he take the circular with him, or a copy of it, and it will show Dr. Barton how things lie in our minds.

The thing A.A.W. is aiming at is right and deserves our hearty approval, and if in conference with the Board, he can get at a few "cart wheels" to make it go, I for one will be glad. The mission cannot very well commit itself to any cut-and-dried policy when such does not exist. But we can express a fervent hope that a door of entrance may be opened up to the great opportunity which we all recognize for raising the state of the low castes."

I think the foregoing paragraphs will make clear to you the reason why I spoke with such confidence as to the Mission's desire to undertake this work. I am sure that several members of the Mission are just as keen about this matter as I am, so that their ~~action~~ vote on the Circular was not merely a matter of form gone through with in order to satisfy me and send me home happy. I must confess that their action inviting me back to a different work seems to indicate that they believe the work for the under dog is not of paramount importance. But it is, never-the-less. Mr. Brown says that they did not vote down the industrial scheme. But they know well enough that I am the only one available at present for this work, and that if I am sidetracked now the chances are slim for any serious enveavor in the near future.

When the Tamil Christian leaders realize that the missionaries intend to do nothing but talk, I fear that they will lose heart. It seems a pity to lose the momentum of the past three years of earnest discussion, resulting in a genuine awakening of interest among the Tamil brethren as well as in the missionary force. The strongest arguments for the establishment of an industrial school came from the Tamils. Several churches have agreed to seek out promising children in their communities and pay their way in the school.

On my way here from Boston I have talked with my friends about this proposed work for low castes, and the way they have expressed interest in the matter encouraged me to believe that there is vitality in it. I have some reason to believe that the money can be obtained. One of my school friends is willing to contribute $450 a year for the support of children in the school.

The above considerations, coupled with my own settled conviction that this is a piece of work which oght to be done and done soon, make me unwilling to give up the idea lightly.

Mr. Brown mentioned a circular from you which formed the basis of the Mission's action in asking me to take normal training and go back to the college. Will you please send me a copy? Perhaps it will help me to understand just what the Mission has in mind. It is not very clear to me now. As I understand it, they want me to take normal training, with some theology, in order that I may teach in the College part time and go out into the villages part of the time to do evangelistic work, enlisting the help of the village teachers. That is a good work, but I do not see why it should preclude the work for low castes. If the College force is to be increased so as to branch out into village work why not send out another man especially for it?

I had expected to be asked to go to Vaddukkoddai while tha Browns are home on furlough, but that would work in all right with the industrial school scheme, as it would take a year, at least, to negotiate for land and get buildings under way.

Now, I am not in a position to pay expenses for further training. If the College should pay for it, then I should think you would want some assurance that I am to stay at the College long enough to make such expense worth while. I do not get any clear statement on that point from Mr. Brown's letter. Personally, I should like the training and it would be mighty useful in any position in our mission, including a possible low caste school.

Please write me definitely as to what you think is the right course to pursue, under the circumstances. If you think the Mission action precludes our going ahead trying to raise money for the proposed industrial school, I suppose I shall have to swallow my disappointment and make the best of it. I doubt whether it would be of any use to write out to Jaffna and try to get the Mission to modify its action. They probably would do it if you were in favor of it, but if we waited for such negotiations there would be no time left for study or for working up support for anything else.

I have made no definite plans for my furlough as yet. I expect to make missionary addresses locally as opportunity offers. As to anything like campaigning, that will depend partly upon the decision as to my future work, and partly upon whether I am found useful. Mrs. Ward has arranged to stay here and make a home for her father, so that would have to be taken into consideration, if any plans are made for my taking training. It would cost more to keep us if separated than if we all remain here or if we could live together in some university town.

This letter seems long enough and yet I feel that everything that ought to have been said has not been said. If anything is not clear, please indicate it and I will try again.

Yours faithfully,

A. A. Ward.

JUL 2 1914

380

50 South 17th St., Kansas City, Kansas.

June 30th, 1914.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.,

Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Yesterday I sent off a letter to the Ceylon Mission, a copy of which is enclosed herewith. I hope I have not taken undue liberties in quoting from your letter to me. As you will note, I am asking the Mission to reconsider its action so far as it affects a possible future work on my part for the low castes. I have an impression that the Mission acted without mature consideration of all the issues involved. Since there has been time to get things in proper perspective, I rather think there will be some change in their attitude. Anyway, I've done what I could to keep the door open.

I have heard nothing from Mr. Bell concerning the action of the Prudential Committee which you mentioned. I presume that since there was "no action", he thought there was nothing to report.

Let me thank you for the good cheer contained in your letter. I hope you will find occasion to write the Ceylon Mission soon. It would help very much in reaching a decision, I believe.

We are all quite well now and feeling "fit". However, I do not expect to do any speaking until September, except here in the city.

Yours faithfully,

A. A. Ward

Kansas City, Kans.

Rec'd 12-14-19

RCD JUL 2 1914

50 South 17th St.,Kansas City, Kas.

June 27th, 1914.

Rev. G.G.Brown,
Vaddukkoddai, Ceylon,

Dear Mr. Brown:-

It has been some time since any communication has gone to the Mission from the Ward tribe, except personal missives to sister. We arrived at K.C. three weeks ago, having been in our boxes eleven weeks. Needless to say we are glad to stop roaming for awhile.

Please excuse the absence of further preliminaries, as I must take up in some detail the subject of your official letter of May 2nd, 1914.

In the first place, I wish to express our appreciation for the Mission's cordial invitation to return to Jaffna. It would certainly be a great disappointment if anything should happen to prevent our return.

In regard to the proposal about my future work, I believe you will not think me obstreperous if I tell you just how it looks to me. So far as the pedagogical training is concerned, I think it would be very valuable, whatever my future work may be. However,I am not in a position to bear the expense of such training, and have written Dr. Barton to that effect. I do not know what the Trustees of the fund in America will say to the expenditure of money for such a purpose, especially since it is not clear from your letter as to how long I am likely to stay at the College. My own belief is that I will have to be transferred to station work again soon after your return from furlough, and then you will have to send a call to America for another man at the College. I am already broken in to the regular mission work and it seems to me that it would be better policy to leave me there and get a new man for the College. I believe that the Board will have less difficulty in finding a man for the College than for the other work. Now this line of argument does not mean that I minimize the importance of College work or that I would not enjoy it. I never enjoyed any work more than my three years at the College. But I doubt whether I could go in now and be as satisfactory all round as a younger man, and as to the evangelistic side of it, frankly I doubt whether I would succeed. In order to preach with power and freedom to move Hindus to the point of decision demands a mastery of spoken Tamil such as I am never likely to have. However, this is a work which needs to be done, and I hope that the College force can find a way for its accomplishment. I suspect that we will find that the best service we can render is in inspiring some of the native brethren with that divine enthusiasm which comes through contact with some other soul which is on fire. We have men there in the ministry of sufficient ability to move

whole communities if they only had a Pauline spiritual experience. I have not yet received a copy of the circular in regard to this matter, but I think I have a fairly clear idea of what Dr. Barton had in mind. Dr. Barton writes concerning the circular," You will note that this is only a general discussion of the relation of Education to Evangelism." And that brings us to the crux of the whole matter. The question is,"Is this Collegio-evangelism of more immediate urgency than the beginning of a work for "him that hath no helper"-- a work many years overdue. Here you have a man who is so firmly convinced that a certain work ought to be undertaken, that he believes himself to be acting in line with God's purposes when doing every thing in his power to make it possible. Do you want to turn him aside before he has had an opportunity to put the matter to the test, in order to see whether material support for the undertaking is to be had? If I do nothing at this while at home the chances are that nothing will be done for some years, for with all the other missionaries fully loaded with work, it looks very much as though I am the only one who is likely to push the matter. If we lose the momentum of the last few years' investigation and agitation, there is every reason to expect that our Tamil brethren will become discouraged and give up the attempt to do anything worth while. I cannot believe that a majority of the Mission desire to see the whole idea abandoned and things allowed to drift as they have done for fifty years--or a hundred, for that matter. I write in the hope that the Mission, after further consideration of the issues raised by Dr. Barton's circular,may see its way to modify somewhat their vote concerning my future work. At least there ought to be a clear pronouncement on this point - will the Mission take such action that the Board can feel justified in allowing me try to find the money for the Industrial Boarding school? If I should fail, what does the Mission lose by my trying? If I succeed,what is the objection?

By invitation I met the sub-committee of the Board on India, and went into the whole question pretty thoroughly. The next day I presented the matter to the Prudential Committee. Of course they could take no definite action until the final vote of the Mission on my circular should arrive. I may say this, however, no one-- either of the Prudential Committee of of the Secretaries--showed anything but sympathetic consideration for the proposition.

I had rather expected to be needed at Vaddukkoddai while the Browns are on furlough. Even if I should come out prepared to go on with the Industrial school, it would take time to find a suitable site and still more to get it, so we shall look forward to going to Vaddukkoddai on our return, taking up the work with a desire to do it to the best of our ability.

One further quotation from Dr. Barton regarding work for low castes may be pardoned. "It is a proposition that has much in its favor. The only thing against it that I can possibly think of is the shortage of the working missionary force in Jaffna." To my mind, that states it exactly. But let us examine this for a moment. In the first place the Mission evidently does not consider this a serious matter, seeing that it is proposed to locate me at Vaddukkoddai in connection

connection with the College. That would leave no one to go to Vellippalai and Uduppiddi when the missionaries at those stations go home on furlough. Some arrangements would have to be made for those fields. But suppose I should be in the Industrial school and an additional young man should be in the College, would we not be in as good or even better condition to tide over the furlough periods without serious loss to the work. For years the furloughs of missionaries in our Mission have raised difficulties because of the scarcity of workers. We have had to do the best we could under the circumstances. I do not see that the proposed new work will add greatly to this difficulty, especially since the College force will henceforth work more closely with the Mission. Mr. Brown can look up another man for the College while at home on furlough, if one can not be found sooner.

As we journeyed inland from Boston, I have talked about the proposed work for low castes. The interest that has been shown makes me believe that support will be forthcoming. I know where a beginning can be made-- about $2000 I think. Bicknell is ready to arrange a meeting with one of his former parishioners, worth about $50,000,000. If we catch his attention at all it will mean something worth while. One of my old college cronies is ready to support children in the school to the tune of $450 a year. A half dozen of the pastors in Jaffna declared that they would find children in their parishes and send them to the school, furnishing necessary support. I am convinced that this proposition has vitality in it.

I don't like to put this thing on a personal basis for it is too important to be treated in that way, and yet it may be worth remembering that if I am prevented by the Mission from having a try at getting support for this work, the chances are that I will always feel that somehow I had failed to do my full duty in the matter. That sort of a daily companion is not likely to increase one's efficiency or satisfaction in some other line of work. On the other hand, if I try and fail, then I can give my full attention to some other work with a clear conscience.

It may be of interest to you to know that I met with the Trustees of Jaffna College in Boston. Dr. Strong made a clear presentation of the present situation and I added a few crumbs. No doubt you have had an official report ere this. I was favorably impressed with the personnel of the Board of Trustees. They seemed pleased to find that the time has come for a forward move.

Well, I've tried to say what I think. It is not easy to do on paper. Please let me have some statement from the Mission which will help to a decision, even though it be adverse.

Yours faithfully,

REC'D NOV 7 1914

382

50 South 17th St., Kansas Cy., Kas.
November 4th, 1914.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Mr. Bell:-

The communication concerning work for the low-castes of Ceylon came to me from the Secretary of the Ceylon Mission a few days ago. You will notice that the Mission has modified the original plan by suggesting that the ordinary school subjects be given a larger place, and by eliminating for the present, at least, the idea of a farm in connection with the school.

The reason X --or rather, one of the chief reasons, for desiring the farm was for the purpose of making the school as nearly selfsupporting as possible from the start. By cutting off this opportunity for income, it will be necessary to find $500 a year for running expenses, for a period of four or five years. I believe I could secure this if there were time, but it is probable that all my available time between this and April will be needed to secure the $8000 needed for the school buildings and equipment. So, in considering possible sanction of the scheme, it seems to me it would be well for the Sub-committee to face this question, and see whether it will be possible to recommend to the Board to back the undertaking to the extent of $500 a year for five years. By that time we would expect to be well established, so as to command support both from Government and the native people, thus relieving the Board of further responsibility for finances.

The original plan, as presented to the Prudential Committee last May, called for the expenditure of about $13,000, and I had intended trying to raise $15,000 in order to provide for unforeseen congencies. Not so much will be needed for the modified scheme. Probably $8,000 will be sufficient.

I hope that early action can be taken on this question as there is not a great deal of time left in which to get out and hunt for shekels. Any backing which the Prudential Committee sees fit to give me will be appreciated.

Yours faithfully,

A. A. Ward

REC'D JAN 28 1915

383

50 South 17th St., Kas. Cy., Kas.
January 25th, 1915.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Mr. Bell:-

I have been a long time getting around to the point of replying to your letter which informed me concerning the Prudential Committee's action on the Ceylon Mission's resolution with respect to the low caste question, partly because I have been fiarly busy with speaking engagements, but mostly, I confess, because I was out of heart and didn't want to inflict a letter on you while in that state of mind.

There is no use trying to disguise the fact that I am disappointed, because it looks very much as though the matter would have to given up for another seven years. My reason for such a statement lies in the fact that no other member of the Mission is likely to push the matter when at home on furlough. Mr. Brown, who comes home next year could do it, but he has made a special study of the needs of the village schools and therefore he is the logical man to secure the funds for an adequate equipment for that important part of our work. That will keep him more than busy. The rest of the Mission, though all but one or two are keenly interested, will not enlist support for the proposed school in America. And with the great demands upon the Board's regular income, I do not think the Board is ever likely to be able to vote money for starting such a work. Furthermore, it does not seem to me likely that any of the secretaries will have time to gather funds for this purpose, seeing that they are working up to the limit as it is. And yet I can't help believe ing that that the thing we are seeking to do is right, and so con not fail.

It looks now as though I had made a mistake in asking the Board for help for running expenses. Of course it is possible that that the Committee would have reported unfavorably in any case, in view if the unanimous call of the Mission for larger support for village schools. I am thoroughly convinced that we will have to strenghten our village schools or close them up, but I see no reason why we can't do the other also. It will have to be done sooner or later, and for the sake of the future church in Jaffna, it ought to be sooner. My thought was this-- that I might be able to secure funds this year for starting the low caste school, and then next year Mr. Brown could work on the village school equipment. We could have done it outside of any present support flowing into the regular channels of income.

The Sub-committee suggests that I turn the thoughts of my friends away from thing in which I have succeeded in interesting them, and then expect them to give their support to the amended plea. You can readily see that it would not work. The best I can do is to make a fresh start and try to interest a new set of people in village school

The time is short now, if we are to return to Ceylon in the Spring, but I am planning for a month's tour through Iowa, visiting churches and meeting some old friends, in an effort to stimulate interest in the Board's work as a whole, and with the special object of securing funds for village schools. Even though I am able to secure enough for only one new building, it will be worth doing. I am sorry so much of the year has been lost waiting to have a final settlement of the low caste matter. Will you please send me a copy of a *program drawn up by the Mission to meet the needs of the village schools in a certain term of years, requiring a certain amount each year? It was sent to you about two years ago, I think. It would aid me very much in presenting the needs of this phase of our work.

The Sub-committee states that "there are other considerations involved in this question of work for the low castes which perhaps need not be taken up at this time." It would be interesting to know whether these considerations include objections to the Boarding school idea, or to the teaching of English in the school, or to the industrial feature-- in short, whether they are likely to turn down the idea of the Mission as to what is the best line of effort for these people when the matter comes up again, as I trust it will. If there is likely to be radical disagreement on the matter it would be better to know it now, so some of us could turn our whole thought and energy in other directions.

No intimation has come as to whether we are to return to Ceylon in the Spring. Since the Mission has asked for our return, we are rather counting on going. I would like to request that we be allowed to go out by the Pacfic route, as the distance is about the same and I believe the expense will be found about the same as the Atlantic journey. I have a brother in San Francisco and another in Canton, China. The latter I shall not be able to see again in this life unless I go via Hong Kong. Of cours I bear the extra expense of the trip up to Canton.

The speaking tour I am planning will keep me on the road until the first week in April. Packing will have to be done after that. If that is later than you think we ought to start for our field please let me know soon, that I may shorten up on the trip. It will be a little difficult to do, however, as the expense for travel will be proportionately greater, when there are fewer local churches to bear them.

Please remember me kindly to Dr. Barton.

Yours sincerely,

A. A. Ward

*Sent by Dr Scott under date of Oct 23, 1911.

RCD FEB 15 1915

18

50 South 17th St., Kansas City, Kansas,

February 13th, 1915.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,

Boston, Mass.,

Dear Mr. Bell:-

I send herewith our physician's certificate in regard to our physical condition. Mrs. Ward and I are in first class condition, and the boy has been all right except a too great proneness to taking cold, due evidently to the adenoids. These were removed this morning and Lewis is now over the effects of the ether and will no doubt be XX quite himself in a few days.

I am not sure that I wrote you that all three of us had our tonsils removed last summer. Mrs. Ward and I have XXX never had better health than since this was done. For some reason, Lewis caught cold again not long after the operation in the summer, and the adenoids-- which were removed at that time-- grew again. Dr. Fairbanks, our family physician, and Dr. Lidikay, the specialist in nose and throat diseases, both seem sure that Lewis will be all right now that the adenoids are out. As a matter of fact, he is nearly two years beyond the average, both in height and weight, and ordinarily is considered a healthy specimen. But his cheeks were not pink enough to suit us and now we know the reason. I haven't a doubt that within a very short time he will be in perfect health.

I would like to ask your opinion in regard to a personal matter. The question is this- would I be justified in using any refit allowance which may be granted to us.

to pay dental and medical bills? Both the doctors mentioned previously have been most generous to us, charging only for hospital fee and cost of medicine, the whole amounting to less than $30. But an unexpected amount of dental work has sent up a big bill. I was unable to find a good dentist who would grant any reduction. So, for meeting the above bills I had to borrow at the bank $130, which is still outstanding. If it is all right to use the refit allowance for this purpose I can clear the thing up, even though we will ~~xx~~ return without some of the furnishings we had thought to take with us.

Now this is not a polite way of asking the Board to help us out. Conditions will have to be pretty bad before I would be willing to do that except as indicated above. I do not know just what the Board's rules are with regard to use of outfit allowances, as I have misplaced my copy of the Handbook.

It is provoking to have this happen in spite of the fact that we are in the habit of making out a careful budget so as to be sure to live within our income.

We shall await with eagerness a report of the Prudential Committee's action in regard to our return to Ceylon.

Yours sincerely,

A. A. Ward

FEB 25 1915

385

50 South 17th St., Kansas City, Kansas,

February 22nd, 1915.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,

Boston, Mass.,

Dear Mr. Bell:

Yours of February 18th came this morning. I note with satisfaction that our return to Ceylon has been authorized. Mr. Wiggin has already reserved accommodations for us on the S.S. "Siberia", sailing from San Francisco April 24th. We shall be glad to be on our way again to our work.

I want to express our sincere thanks for the medical grant. Such acts of consideration go much to stimulate in the missionary a spirit of loyal co-operation with the Board in its work. You hint that the missionary is in a tight place most of the time. To some extent, I suppose that is true, but I believe the usual experience seems to indicate that it is much easier to keep within one's income on the field than when at home.

As our sailing ~~date~~ has been arranged for a somewhat earlier date than I had expected, I have had to give up my proposed tour through Iowa, and will content myself with reaching all the points I have time for here in Kansas. I enjoy this visitation of the churches, and wish that I had begun earlier. With the experience of this year as a guide, I may be able to do more next furlough.

Yours sincerely,

A. A. Ward

REC'D APR 29 1915

A. A. Ward — 386

San Francisco, April 23, 1915.

Dear Mr. Bell:

I had wished to write you a long letter before leaving for the front, but the unexpected seems to happen at the wrong moment. Mrs. Ward had a severe cold and some fever just when we should have been packing, so we had a rush getting away from Kansas City in time to catch our steamer. We are all well now and looking forward eagerly to the morrow, when we sail toward our adopted home.

I enclose two shadows of ourselves which you asked for some time ago. You have none on file at the office, I believe.

Yours fraternally, A. A. Ward

REC'D MAY 12 1915

A. A. Ward

June 30

2 copies

H. T.

PACIFIC MAIL S.S. CO.

S.S. SIBERIA

Mid-Pacific, April 28th, 1915.

Dear Mr. Bell:

One day more to Honolulu, and the sun struggling through the clouds for the first time. The first two days out were rough and we, with most others aboard, remained "in cabins".

We found Mr. Martin in San Francisco, considerably worried because his passport had not arrived. I was a long distance out of the center of the city staying with my brother, so did not look up Mr. Martin until Saturday morning. However, I could not have helped him in any way, except, perhaps, to comfort him and promise to swear that he is a good American citizen, if he should be questioned at any of the ports. I was glad to go with him to secure traveler's cheques instead of the American Bank check, which of course can not be cashed abroad. As a matter of fact, there was much hesitation on the part of bankers in San Francisco to accept our eastern checks. But we finally got the matter adjusted all right. The whole transaction should have required not more than 30 minutes, but we were detained about

two hours. I was last up to the wicket, and had a lively time reaching my boat before sailing time. Had to sprint two blocks but made it all right – slightly winded but thankful more. Next time leave twenty-four hours for changing money.

We had rather a hasty home leaving this time, although delaying two days longer than we had intended. The difficulty arose from a rather severe attack of influenza or something of the sort which kept Mrs. Ward in bed for ten days, at the very time we should have been finishing our packing. When having our tonsils removed in the summer the doctor found a bony growth in Mrs. Ward's nose, but he thought it might disappear once the infection from the tonsils was removed. A short time before we intended leaving, the doctor decided that this obstruction was the cause of Mrs. Ward's cold and he said it might cause trouble later if not removed. So we had it come out, and that, together with the cold she already had, made her feel badly for a few days. However, our good family physician, son of a Congregational minister, finally gave his verdict that Alice could travel without serious danger, and we threw things into the trunks and we were off in less than twenty-four hours – thankful, very thankful to be on the way, and not have to cancel our steamer passage. Mrs. Ward has improved rapidly and is all right again. With the thorough ~~overhauling~~ overhauling we have had I think you won't need to worry about our physical condition for another seven years. Lewis is fine and rosy and hard as nails.

PACIFIC MAIL S.S. CO.
S.S. SIBERIA

The year at home has been great for him in every way. We secured permission for him to enter school though under age, and his teacher has given us flattering reports of his progress. We smiled at her invariable high mark for deportment. We had not discovered any wings — perhaps his mother has. While on the personal subject may I suggest that it would be appreciated — at least, I feel sure it would — if some one of you that would write a note to the two physicians who gave us so much care free of charge, expressing the Board's appreciation for such courtesy to their missionaries. Of course, it was done for us personally, because we were missionaries, and out of respect and admiration for Dr. Bookwalter, but I don't see how it could come amiss to give recognition to such generous actions.

Our regular physician is Dr. W. F. Fairbanks, north 17th St., Kansas city, Kas. and the nose and throat specialist is Dr. C. J. Lidikay, north 17th St., K. City, Kan.

Speaking of furloughs, I wonder if it ever seems to you that — at headquarters that a furlough is a hazardous undertaking. We have heard of so many people who have broken down while at

home it has become a common pleasantry to ask the home-
going missionary which hospital he means to patronize. The
sudden release from the pressure of routine duties and the sh
of the colder climate are a pretty severe test. But I supp
it is wise to go through it periodically — certainly if it do
others as much good as it has us, in the final result.

I am jotting things down just as they come to mind, so
excuse me if there is not much continuity in this letter. Just
I remember a sentence in Dr. Scott's last letter to me, in wh
he indicated that he did not feel equal to shouldering the b
den of providing the extra funds needed for the schools in t
district. When one considers that he has been on one distr
all his missionary career, and has been able to enlist some fr
in the needs of his schools, you will understand how I feel
about undertaking the big Vaddukkoddai station for one ye
only, with no chance whatever to enlist friends in special
needs in time to secure it during the year when it is needed.
Of course, I shall hesitate a long time before I say "I won't
do a thing, but I do think I ought not to be asked to do
It usually requires from $500 to $700 to keep the school going
one of the large stations, and in a situation like the one in wh
I shall be placed next year, practically all this will have to c
out of one's salary. The thing can not be done without going into
My! how our village school problem needs to be gripped right now —

PACIFIC MAIL S.S. CO.
S.S. SIBERIA

the main issues settled. I truly believe a reasonably generous support of this school work now would put it in such a position that the Board could point to it as a "finished" piece of work, so far as financial assistance is concerned.

In spite of the disappointment in not being able to start the fund for low caste work while at home on furlough, I go back to our adopted home with a firmer conviction than ever that the Lord has a work for us to do there. I can't get away from the stubborn fact that the low castes need help ~~more~~ more than anyone else, and that somehow we ought to furnish it. I do hope that the mission will not lose any workers for a few years, so that there may be a chance for me to begin even in a very small way to work on the problem, and with the human material. Who knows what may grow from a small beginning!

If it will not be thought ungracious, I would like to say that it looks like the Board has but little use for the lesser lights among the missionary force at home on furlough. It is true

that we can't knock the big persimmons, but there are scores of churches which are devoid of missionary interest, and contributing practically nothing to the Board's work, largely because, as some pastors have told me, ~~because~~ they never see a "man" missionary. I have done some speaking during my furlough year, in Kansas, Iowa and So. Dakota — about ~~forty~~ addresses, attended by more than four thousand people. Not one of these dates was arranged for me by an officer of the Board. I fear I can't speak of this matter frankly without casting reflections on ~~to~~ the Chicago office, in whose territory I happened to reside this year. They were most kind to me in allowing me to keep the slides over a long period of time and I believe Dr. Hitchcock tried to make an opening for me in one or two instances in addition to ~~two~~ which I requested him to help me. But the fact remains that I would have sat around chewing my thumb nails if I had not swallowed my dislike for self-recommendation and simply asked for the opportunity to speak of the great work of the Kingdom beyond the seas. The response was cheering — except from a few of the large churches. The smaller churches seem really to enjoy a missionary's visit! At least, the people kept telling me so, and they didn't look like prevaricators. I suppose this ought to have been written to the home Secretaries rather than to you, but it may not be amiss for you to know about it. Conditions are not right in Iowa, Kansas and Nebraska — I have not investigated other states to see whether the same thing is true there. The year Book shows in many churches five times as much contributed to the W.B.M.I. as to the A.B.C.F.M. Very seldom do we find the larger gift to the American Board, which carries on the larger work. But the women work their territory. They send their returned missionaries to win the little churches, the field about once a year. Hence the results. With a little help early in the year I could overrun one entire state thoroughly, and in sure it would have been worth while to the Board so far as well for the present.

Sincerely, A. A. Ward

REC'D JUL 10 1915

A. A. Ward

Thos. Cook & Son.

Waiting Room.

16. Des Voeux Road.

Hong Kong. June 5, 1915

Dear Mr. Bell:

Just a few lines to let you know that we are thus far on our way. We sail today for Colombo by P.&O. Oriental, which is due in Colombo June 17th. The steamers are unusually crowded now, much to our surprise. The war apparently has not restricted travel.

No doubt you have heard from Mr. Martin that he was able to get a passport in Manila, through the kind assistance of the Methodist Bishop's wife. It was most fortunate that this could be done, otherwise he would not have been allowed to land here and proceed to Ceylon. The authorities are very strict here now. Mr. Martin goes on the "Oriental" with us. Very glad we could arrange for him to go with us all the way.

We have had a good visit with my brother who is in mission work ~~there~~ in Canton. Also visited the A.B.C.F.M. work there — very vigorous and promising.

And now for the last lap. How glad we shall be to be "home again."

With best wishes.

Yours sincerely

A. A. Ward

REC'D JAN 7 1916

Manepay, Ceylon, November26, 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.

Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have just written Mr. Bell a news letter, and wish to write you in reply to yours of June 30th.

One runs a certain risk in putting his thoughts on paper. I like to be frank in writing to you,but no doubt at times, I succeed only in being tactless. In so far as my remarks concerning lack of opportunities to speak while on furlough constituted a criticism of Dr. Hitchcock personally,I am sorry,for he was most kind to me on all occasions when I approached him.

But the fact remains that those parts of the Middle West which I visited are only partially cultivated by the Board. The W.B.M.I. seem to be able to send a returned missionary to practically every church in Kansas each year. Some of these speakers may not be heavy weights,but the figures in the year book show the results of the women's policy. While wishing well to the ladies in their enthusiastic efforts,I must say that it seems to

me dead wrong for the churches of the Middle West to be contributing more to the W.B.M.I. than to the American Board with its wider work and greater needs. And I could not help wondering why we could'nt send a man missionary to each church every year. I could easily have reached every church in Kansas during the year of furlough. Two men could do the same for Iowa, and so on. Is there not at least one man missionary within the bounds of each state each year? Of course it takes a big gun for the big churches, but the smaller churches seem to be pleased even with a very ordinary sort.

Well, I suppose most of this should be directed to the Home Department, but I wanted you to understand what prompted me to write as I did. It was not due to any secret feeling that I was not properly appreciated by the the Board Secretaries. I am too well aware of my own limitations for that. But my experience convinced me that in the smaller churches, at least, I could be of real service, and I came away with a feeling of regret that I had not been able to cover more territory- which I might have done with a little "pushing".

Probably I shall pay dearly for all this on my next furlough! You need not show this to Dr. Patton as I shall write him soon.

I am glad to be here and at work. A spiritual awakening is under way in the churches and we look forward to the centennial year with high hopes for a year of great blessing. We would appreciate it if you will join with us in prayer to this end.

Yours sincerely

A. A. Ward

REC'D JAN 7 1916

Manepay, Ceylon, November 26, 1915.

Rev. E. F. Bell,

Boston, Mass.,

Dear Mr. Bell:

From my letter file it looks very much as if I had not even reported our safe arrival in Jaffna June 19th. I have no excuse to offer except that I allowed myself to be loaded up with work from the day of arrival, and only now am I beginning to feel in any degree master of the situation. Theoretically, a man should never let his work get into the saddle and ride him, but most of us are guilty of this weakness, at least part of the time.

Upon our arrival we were stationed at Vaddukkoddai, with oversight of the station, but not having any connection with Jaffna College. When we finally had the barn-like house cleaned and were almost settled, word came that Dr. Scott would not return for another year, and we were requested to pull up our tent pegs and move to Manepay. Moving is a wearisome business, but we are all settled now at Manepay and feeling "at home". I have charge of the Manepay Station as well as Vaddukkoddai, and it is the addition

of the responsibilities and problems of this field which has kept my nose to the grindstone. There are forty schools to look after as well as a few weak churches which need encouragement. It is difficult to secure teachers enough to man these schools at all adequately, and as a consequence we have to keep some who are not very efficient. There are among these teachers all brands of human nature extant. Some have to be disciplined, others spoon fed. And a few are "jewels" - for which we are truly thankful. As a matter of fact, some of the above statements sound too much like Jeremiah. There is no thought of discouragement in any of our minds, for the satisfactions of this work far outweigh the difficulties. Still, we want you to know that it is not all smooth sailing.

While recognizing the very real danger there is of coming to believe that all our problems could be solved if there were more money available, yet I am thoroughly convinced that the harassing worries which beset us school managers would be largely dissipated if we could have better support for our village schools. For instance, I have teachers receiving Rs. 8.00 per month or about $ 2 70, with which to support a family of from three to five children. A

day laborer now receives Rs. 11.00 or 12.00 per month. Evidently, we cannot hope to hold efficient men when we cannot pay enough even for daily food. But Mr. Brown is no doubt giving more striking facts than these in regard to our village school problems, so I will desist. Allow me to say, however, that we are holding on to all our schools in the expectation of speedy relief, and we are hoping that the autumn campaign will bring some help, at least, for the future.

You invite me to speak what is in my mind regarding the work for the outcastes. Well, the need still looms large on every hand, and nothing adequate is being done. Knowing my interest in this matter, pastors and other workers constantly come to me to ask whether something special cannot be done, and commend especially the starting of the proposed Boarding School for the children. I am more firmly convinced than ever, that a school on the lines of Tuskeegee will meet the needs, and I am praying that it may become possible in God's own good time.

There is a most encouraging evangelistic spirit in the churches here now, of which I will write another time.

Yours fraternally

A. A. Ward

REC'D MAR 5 1919

American Ceylon Mission

A. Ward

Tellippalai, Ceylon

Jan. 13, 1919

Dear Dr. Strong:

As my typewriter has grown decrepit from age and abuse, I shall have to inflict a hand-written letter upon you. The bulk of this letter was drafted some weeks ago, and has lain in my drawer in the hope that I could get it typed properly, but there seems no immediate prospect of that, so I shall try to make it at least partially legible.

We have just heard of the price you have been called upon to pay toward the triumph of Righteousness in the earth. It needs no multiplication of words to assure you of our sincere sympathy. I know you will feel that there are some compensations for the loss.

In looking over my correspondence, I find that I have written you nothing concerning Mrs. Ward's illness, and I do not know whether the mission secretary has mentioned it in his correspondence with you. I wrote you from Kodaikanal about the mission decision to send us to Tellippalai, but evidently the letter was written before anything of a serious nature had developed.

Mrs. Ward had not been very well from the beginning of the year. Finally, at Kodaikanal, she suffered an abortion due to some infection which had developed into an ulcer. As Dr. Curr was not at Kodaikanal we called in another missionary physician, who handled the case splendidly. We had an anxious time for a few days, but the danger passed, and I returned to Jaffna to face my double task of running two stations, and moving to a new place thrown in for good measure. In a fortnight I was summoned to Kodaikanal to bring Mrs. Ward down to Tuticorin hospital in order to undergo an operation, as she was not improving. It was not a serious operation, and after a month at Hospital she came home, but had to have frequent treatments until about the first of December. She seems now about her old self again, for which we are truly thankful.

Some of the extra expense involved in this prolonged illness is stated on a separate sheet sent herewith. I sent it round the mission and all agreed that it is a moderate sum, considering the amount of medical attention that was received. I hope that in spite of the financial difficulties of the Board, you may be able to help us to this extent.

Via

If my letter from Kodaikanal did not reach you please let me know so that I may send a copy, as it contained some things which I think you ought to know.

No doubt some of our mission actions during the past year have been such as to make us appear a set of ninnies. But there was method in our madness. We wanted the millers to settle down and work happily among us, so the mission went as far as possible in trying to give them the work they wanted to do. So far as one may judge by appearances, that end has been accomplished and we are now a happy family. In a mission so small as ours, that is a condition which is really necessary if we are to be of the greatest possible service to the kingdom here.

Occasionally we see references in letters to the return of the Scotts to Jaffna. If their non-return is due entirely to their lack of sufficiently good health, there is nothing to be said except that we are awfully sorry for them. But if they are really able to come with a fair prospect of being able to hold out for another term, it seems to me they ought to be allowed to return. They hold a warm place in the hearts of the people, and even though they might not be able to go full steam ahead all the time, their influence would be all to the good. Of course, I believe thoroughly that

the ideal for our medical work here is a united Hospital at Jaffna. But there is no need to keep the Scotts away because they do not see as we do on that point. There is no immediate prospect of securing the funds necessary to carrying out a combination scheme, and meanwhile there is no adequate medical service available for men in our mission territory, either Christian or Hindu. However, you at that end know better than we can as to whether it is likely to be worth while to send the Scotts out, all things being considered.

I have not been located here at Tellippalai long enough to have made very definite plans for future developments of the work here. The Boys' Vernacular Boarding School was at rather a low ebb, having only twenty-three boarding last year. We have, by a little effort, more than double that number now, with a few more probably yet to come. But increased attendance means increased expense in a Vernacular School, so I will have to go after my friends to keep me out of bankruptcy by the end of the year. But it is work that pays well in immediate results.

The Director of Education has asked me to start teaching basket making, with a view to training all the Vernacular teachers to teach it to the village

A. Ward

children. It ~~is~~ will develop a cottage industry well suited to the country, and may result in a considerable lightening of the burden of poverty in the village. In any case, it will be a valuable adjunct to the educational program.

There is a good chance to do here the work for low caste children which I have wanted for years to undertake. If I am permitted to stay here long enough, I believe that something worth while can be accomplished. I have already about a dozen lowcaste boys, some of them promising candidates. There is a great opportunity just now for work of this kind and I mean to do my best to meet it to the limit of my resources.

Yours sincerely,
A. A. Ward

Medical expenses of Mrs. Ward.

Doctor	Rs 60 00
Nurse	48 00
Medicines	23 25
A. A. W's trip to Kodaikanal to bring Mrs W.	45 96
Extra cost of motor over ox cart (doctor's order)	43 50
	Rs 220 71

Rate of exchange — see our Treasurer's rate for six months.

REC'D OCT 31 1918

Tellippalai
Ceylon
Aug. 15, 1918

Dear Dr. Strong;

Several years ago our Secretary was authorized to write a letter calling attention to several errors in our Mission's list of missionaries as published in the Year Book of Missions. Evidently, the letter was not sent, so I am taking the liberty of writing to you.

Mr. Ward took his degree from Yale, not Oberlin.

The date of my entering missionary service was 1909, when we were transferred from the Y. M. C. A. to the A. B. C. F. M. Mr. Ward had been connected with Jaffna College some years before.

There is also an error regarding Miss Bookwalter. Altho she was at Smith, she finally took her degree from Otterbein.

We have recently moved to Tellippalai, which was our first home after joining the Mission. Mr. Ward hopes to develop the boys' boarding school here. It has been very small since the removal of the Normal Department to Copay.

We remember with pleasure your visit to our Mission, and wish we might see you here again.

Yours sincerely, Alice B. Ward

REC'D JUN 11 1918

April 11

Ardnaree
Missy Home
Kandy
Ceylon

Rev J. L. Barton D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M

Dear Dr Barton

I want to write you just a word today — In the hope that it may reach you — For I fear I have not really thanked you as I ought for that beautiful letter you gave me — on leaving Mass — To have an influence reaching to many foreign lands — and a power which is felt with so many different people! How happy indeed! and blessed

I thank you so much dear Dr Barton for what you said for me-

Thro' all the beautiful voyage- thro' all the danger zones- I came- "richly laden" - with His many mercies- To my "desired haven" - To the dear ones here-,

Kandy "This is a wonderful place of interest! - I think you were here - and visited the Buddhist Temple of the Tooth. The Gardens and other place of note. You dont know how much I wish I knew Sinhalese, so that I might - Tell, here the Story of Jesus Love-! I hear from our native Pastors - and others - from India

and influence them as I can have opportunity

We have had some Mission meetings here, and I have revived for them - much of the long service in India - God earnest workers they are, and received with gladness - the word of what "God hath wrought." -

The Dicksons have just visited us - on their way to America and Oberlin - We enjoyed them so much! I love to hear of work at Jaffna - They have cordially invited me me to visit them - i.e. the Missionaries there have -

The Late T. SIRI SIDDHARTHA SUMANGALA,
dhist High Priest, Maha Nayaka Thera, Malwatta, Kandy.

ානුවර මල්වතු විහාරාධිපති නිබ්බොධුවාවේ ශ්‍රී සිද්ධාර්ථ
මඞ්ගලානිධාන මහා නායක සද්විරයන් වහන්සේ.

The Late T. SIRI SIDDHARTHA SUMANGALA,
dhist High Priest, Maha Nayaka Thera, Malwatta, Kandy.

ානුවර මල්වතු විහාරාධිපති නිබ්බොටුවාවේ ශ්‍රී සිද්ධාර්ථ
මඩිහලානිධාන මහා නායක සංඝරයන් වහන්සේ.

Mary C. Wilson

Kandy

April 11, 1918

Sumangala

Was a distin-
guished Oriental Scholar
he knew all the
"learning of the East"
Was reverenced and
worshipped - by thou-
sands of Buddhists.
Always led the great
annual procession. Prob-
ably - you learned about him

Rec'd MAR 30 1910

Vaddukoddai,
Jaffna College,
Ceylon, March 1, 1910.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon st., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.,

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just learned from Mr. Brown of the action of the Trustees of Jaffna College in regard to my salary allowance, and to say that I am grateful for the increase expresses my real feelings but mildly. I knew nothing about the request, and to my knowledge had said nothing on the point at that time. I do not think I should ever have made any complaint either, altho I confess I was beginning to look rather anxiously into the future, especially as I was beginning to see that we were expected to entertain and do just about the same as any regular appointed missionary; and that, it was very evident, I could not possibly do. So now, altho there is still a considerable gulf between the position of the regular missionary and myself, the advance is sufficient to relieve the acuteness, and I believe is ample to meet what is needed. And so I thank you and the trustees in general most sincerely, and feel that I can really grip my work that much better.

I am still along with all others connected with the college wrestling with the problems which confront us, and am not yet fully clear in my own mind just what ought to be the future of the college. I realize that the greatest confidence and assurance is apt to be based on the fewest data and least secure foundation, but yet on fundamental questions my convictions grow stronger and stronger.

I feel that our plant here at Vaddukoddai ought in some way be

strengthened, and that without delaying much longer. In the light of the building operations now in progress at all the other Jaffna colleges, it is perfectly patent that we are bound to lag behind even in our lower standards unless our accommodations are improved. In other words, whether we remain here or not as a college, we need the school to meet local demands for a moderate English education; and furthermore, the number seeking this sort of a training is increasing far more rapidly than is our capacity to receive them, so that there is pretty sure to be a use for all our buildings here just as a high school. Of course all this is conditioned by our status relative to the other "colleges"; and I must confess that my anxiety for the prestige of Jaffna College has been greatly augmented by a recent visit to the other institutions in town, particularly the Roman Catholic college. Central, St.John's, and Hindu colleges are all growing in new buildings, more commodious quarters, and a broadened curriculum, but none of these have the well-defined plan, the closely-knit organization, or the ready funds which St.Patrick's has. The former are not wishing to compete in the line of higher education, but the latter is already duplicating our work in this direction, and there is no question but what they intend to push that phase of their activity. But even aside from this part of the problem, they have already erected new attractive class and dining rooms, a large fine dormitory is going up, and another old building is condemned to be replaced by a much larger modern one. These cannot fail to cut deeply into our Hindu constituency, as all these buildings are to be devoted to the Hindu students exclusively. I saw some of our last year's boys there.

These and other considerations force me to the conclusion that

a taste of khaki, - our first, you remember

With all best wishes,

Henry C. York

SEP 12 1910

Jaffna College cannot afford to allow itself to fall into decay at this time. I believe money must be expended suffient to make our students respect their school. A filthy hovel does not constitute an inspiring environment. This is strong language, but is intended to represent a principle rather than an accurate picture of our status quo: Still it is nearer the latter than I wish it were.

I think the relation between our mission and the college an unfortunate one in certain respects, but who in the end ought to stand the expense of such repairs in case Jaffna College untimately goes elsewhere (a question our native directors will be sure to ask) I leave you to reflect upon if you already have not done so. I think the answer to this question would really solve much of our present uncertainty,- I mean as to immediate action.

The idea of union is growing, I believe; and I dare say that some day it will burst forth like a mushroom. I only hope its subterranean period of development does not prove to be of too long duration.

We are just enjoying Dr.King's visit, and I expect you will hear considerable from him directly. I think he is sizing up the situation very accurately. His stay in India has evidently helped his perspective: I believe that is what he came out here for.

Since writing you last the address of Mrs.York's parents has changed. Mr.Rogers for the present keeps his office at 787 Chapel st., New Haven, but Mrs.Rogers should be addressed at Thurmont, Md.

I like Mr.Bell's idea of using the Herald for his "Forum", and intend to write him shortly.

We are well at present, but are looking forward with enthusiasm to a taste of Kodai, - our first, you remember.

With all best wishes,

Harry C. York.

SEP 12 1910 Dec 9

394

Jaffna College,
Vaddukoddai, Ceylon,
Aug. 12, 1910.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
14 Beacon st., Boston.,

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I am writing to ask your cooperation in securing some information relative to the Hindu sects or societies in the United States.

You are of course aware of the present hostile feeling toward Christianity here in the east, a feeling which has of late seemed to be on the increase. I cannot but feel that it is helped along somewhat by the representations or implications of certain Hindus who have carried their propagandism into America, and who would have us believe that the Hindu religion finds just as cordial reception in the west as Christianity does in the east. This feeling has doubtless been augmented by the platitudes of the Theosophists in India; until now we meet either evident irritation for the lofty claims of Christianity or indifferent patronizing smiles. In other words, many seem to feel that Hinduism and Christianity have at last had a fair showing side by side, that Hinduism has at least shown by the evidence of results that it can measure up to and cope with Christianity, that consequently Hinduism as a sort of national affair is better fitted for the Hindu, and that therefore the whole matter is a closed book which it is presumptious for Christians to try to open.

I do not mean to infer that this spirit rules without any exceptions, but simply that it is all too common among those at a critical stage in their development, especially the thinking (and unthinking) youth.

It has accordingly occurred to me that some definite light on the

Vaddukoddai

subject of Hindu societies at home might help to disturb this easy complacency which appears to be gaining headway, to judge from all I hear.

The information I should like to have regarding these societies is along the following lines:-

1) The number of such societies, their location and adherents.

2) The character of the membership,- proportion of men and women, education and social standing, occupation (or lack of it; faddists?), etc.

3) What is their avowed creed or whatever corresponds to one?

4) How does their 'religion' evidence itself in daily action? (What distinctly Christian and what non-Christian elements can be detected?)

5) What is their relation toward the Christian community, and vice versa?

You will readily gather what my aim is from the character of these suggestive questions. I am inclined to believe that the 'Hinduism' of the west is no more the Hinduism of the east than it is almost any other religion. I also expect to find that its importance and place has been decidedly overestimated by its exponents. Any information which at all throws light on this subject will be most welcome.

Mr. Brown has suggested that I write Miss Root, formerly of the A.C.M, for these statistics; but I am not acquainted with her, and furthermore thought that you could easily pass this request on to her if you saw fit, and could also call into action machinery possibly not at her command.

I am still as busy as when I first came out here, and am continually finding fresh tasks to set myself. I often wish my teaching did not keep me quite so closely employed, in order that I might have more time to devote to problems which loom up in the mission field unsolved up till now.

Most sincerely,
Henry C. Goff

I frequently find myself wondering if I shall be half as ready to leave my work and go home at the end of my five years as I am now, and now I feel as tho I were just beginning to get my pace. Mrs.York and I both wonder if we shall end by asking for a regular appointment, the chief thing which constrains us (besides the family ties at home) being the very real question as to whether or not I quite 'fit' the hole I'm trying to fill. Very likely another three years will answer this question for me.

Mr.Brown has kept you informed of the encouraging progress of the union movement. I hope that it may prove a success, not merely for its own sake, but for the sake of the inestimable help it may be toward bringing about a more Christ-like unity of our different denominations. I have tried to do my part in the union movement, and now I am pledged to my share of the responsibility in meeting the problems of the College for the next three years to come. A number are still worried because the suggested minimum basis of Rs.80,000 seems rather inadequate. I should feel similarly myself did I not believe that each of the other missions would most likely exceed their minimum contribution to the building fund by a considerable margin, and did I not also feel sure that under such circumstances your Board would similarly exert itself. It is quite evident that if the new Union College is ever to become a strictly first grade college, two or three times Rs.80,000 will ultimately have to be expended.

We are all in very good health, and everyone is eagerly awaiting the reinforcements soon to reach us,- Miss Bookwalter and the Dicksons.

Give our best regards to Dr.Patten and to Mr.Bell. Tell the latter I have not forgotten his suggestions for making use of the Missionary Herald, but have so far felt that I had nothing to contribute.

Most sincerely,
Harry C. York.

MAR 13 1911

Jaffna College, Vaddukoddai,
Ceylon, Feb. 14, 1911.

Dr.J.L.Barton,
14 Beacon st., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.,

Dear Dr.Barton,

Your letter of Dec 9th reached me in due season, but was not of such a character as to require an immediate reply. I thank you very much for the care and trouble taken by you in looking up the matter of Hindu societies about which I inquired, but the results,- or lack of them,- are not greatly different from what I had expected. There has been no pressing need to use the information asked for, and I think the matter is largely dying down of itself. The Hindu opposition, on the other hand, tho quieter, is perhaps bitterer than ever. It is not the victor who feels bitter, but the one who senses a losing struggle.

I was interested to read what you had to say regarding the subject of a possible permanent appointment for Mrs.York and myself, and especially pleased to learn that my work has apparently given satisfaction. As I said in my earlier letter, personally I could ask for no fuller life than to be a force in some such work as this in which I am now engaged. I should hardly hesitate a moment, I think, about asking for an appointment, did I feel that I could do so conscientiously; and by that I mean that so long as I feel that circumstances at home to which I have already referred may call me to give up this work temporarily at almost any time, it would be unfair to your Board to allow you to lay plans for a permanent work which might be interrupted at any time. You will understand better what I mean before I get through with my explanation. I hope I may have an opportunity to put the same facts before Dr.Patton before the week is over, but events are pressing me to get the matter also before you as early as possible. Mrs.York also, I may add, is quite content to stay on for five years and as much longer as necessary, provided family affairs at home do not demand a return.

But let me leave you no longer struggling with an enigma. About two weeks

ago I received a most startling letter from my mother, concerning whose health I had been very anxious for some months, saying that she was about to undergo an operation, and intimating that it was a very serious matter. Today I learn that the operation was probably useless, and that she ~~probably~~ has but a short time to live. I do not know definitely, but so near as I can gather she will scarcely last the year out, while death may come within a few weeks or months. I hope to learn more fully very soon. In the meantime, however, the letters are pathetic with the hope that she will last to see me once more. I know that at first sight this seems like a score of other cases where missionaries have parents die far from them in the home land, and for myself indeed it would be a light cross; but knowing the circumstances as no other can know, I feel that I could sacrifice a great deal to gratify this one wish of hers. Perhaps it is already too late; it is to be assured on this point that I am now waiting most eagerly. It has been the thought of some such summons as this which was in my mind when I wrote you before, although hitherto I had rather looked for a slow invalidism which might last for some years, and so prevent my return to the foreign field.

Please do not leap to the conclusion that I am now asking for a leave of absence, or requesting that special financial exceptions be made other than perhaps an advance on part of my passage money should I decide that I ought to pay a flying trip home. I should expect to go alone, leaving Mrs. York here until I should return,- or should have to send for her. If I do this it will be because I feel that I ought to make the sacrifice.

And now for the next point. Very likely you may think that after this is over there ought to be no question. There is, unfortunately, in the fact that Mrs. York's mother is much broken in health, and we do not know what the future may bring forth there. Should she lapse into invalidism, there is a possibility that for some time a burden would be thrown upon us (financially) which it would not be quite right to tax the Board indirectly for, not to mention a very real need that Mrs. York be on hand to help care for her.

Do I make some of my perplexity plain? It almost seems that I have fairly breathed it into a very perplexing letter, but please try to overlook a confusion which comes from a very real condition of mind.

I am sorry that I should have to call for any advance from you in case I do come home, but you of course realize that salaries here do not permit of much saving. I could surely make the amount good as soon as I could realize on certain property.

Of course I hope nothing of this sort will be necessary, but I am trying to plan for any emergency. At any rate, I hope you realize now why I am so undecided; for I am sure you would not wish to go forward with any plans for a permanent appointment under such circumstances. At the same time, let me assure you that I am prepared to remain on just as long as I feel that I can, provided you and the mission desire it.

Very sincerely yours,

Harry C. York

SEP 18 1911

396

Jaffna College, Vaddukoddai, Ceylon,
August 21, 1911.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon st., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.,

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of July 18th, in reply to one of mine of June 12th regarding the union college difficulties, came to hand this morning, and a paragraph at the end of this letter leads me to reply at once.

You ask me if Mrs. York and I are coming home at the end of this college year, and if you will be under the necessity of sending someone to take my place at that time. I trust nothing of the sort will occur. At first your question rather mystified me, as I could see nothing in the letter which I wrote you which hinted at such a thing; but I think I see now where your doubt arose. I had in mind the necessity (probably) of filling my place two years hence, whether or not I return to the mission field after a furlough; and was merely offering a gratuitous suggestion as to the character of the person needed for the work I have to do, or rather the character of the work which I feel ought most to be done by the person sent to no particular station. I feel so strongly that the educational work,- if it is to continue,- ought to be much more centralized and unified that I am of the opinion it would be wisest to aim to send out as the next man one who has been specially trained for this kind of work. Since I was under the impression that such men could not be picked up at random I thought I would make the suggestion two years ahead. I felt sure you were in heartiest agreement with this general principle, but I was not so certain you realized how pressing was the need for that type here in Jaffna. By this I do not mean to imply that the present force of workers are out of sympathy, either; but they frankly admit the handicap under which they are working both from lack of training and from lack of time.

Possibly you misunderstood one other point in my letter. As matters stand at present I consider that undue emphasis is being placed upon this college as a separate institution; that is, as a educational unit standing by itself.

Mary C. York

The action of the government in matters educational is so uncertain,- I refer to the future, inasmuch as the educational policy of the government has received a big shaking-up and is undergoing a drastic change,- that I honestly cannot bring myself to make any prophesies as to the standing of our mission schools two or three years hence. The government is already moving in the direction of compulsory primary education in the vernaculars. When fully effected this will unquestionably modify our work in the village schools. I believe the concensus of opinion among the mission at present is that we may have to give up some schools and perhaps concentrate on others more strategically located. You see we will then be compelled to emulate neighboring government vernacular schools; and of course you are quite aware how wretchedly our vernacular schools are equipped, in every sense that can be imagined. It was with this in view that the main appeal for money was made to Dr.Patton when he was here recently, as he will vouch.

This is what the government is aiming at at one end of the educational system. At the other end a commission is now working to reorganize the high school and university work. Demands for a Ceylon university or university college are becoming more and more insistent from educational men all over the island; and, if either of these be established by the government, it is intimated that the government would decidedly discourage collegiate instruction in any institution outside the one established by the government. The reasons given are:- first, financial considerations; and second, that they are not in favor of the principle of granting degrees or diplomas to any student who has not studied in residence. We must admit the force of the last argument, at any rate.

All this raises new problems, and very serious ones too, as to our own educational policy for the future. I hinted at this in my last letter to you, although more recent developments have carried me farther than at that time, while spmewhat modifying other opinions expressed in that same letter. I am led to fear that we are being caught between an upper and a nether millstone, and just how much space will be left us between the two stones is what we are all wondering.

If the above government schemes carry through, it practically destroys our proposed basis of union with the other missions. If these schemes are only delayed, we are at least warned as to what we may expect some time in the future. We could go on, but with the possibility that we would be left at some future date with few or no students of really collegiate rank. Perhaps I should explain that the intimation referred to came from Mr.Harward, the present head of the department of education for Ceylon.

We are therefore compelled to entertain the thought that Jaffna College may never again be able to rise much above the rank of a first class high school. I have hesitated long to commit this fear to writing, but we of the inner circle of missionaries and a very few Tamil men have at last confessed similar fears, and I think it is time you knew that we are face to face with that possibility. The union college movement has seemed the only way of escape, and even that may fail of accomplishing all that was hoped. It now seems to me there is just one direction in which we can move with assurance, and that is in making our high school (hitherto generally called "college") work as efficient and effective as possible, together with that of the English feeding schools. In addition we may be able to do some elementary training of teachers and other mission workers, but I see no immediate prospect of training B.A.'s as was done formerly.

It is for these reasons that I have said that I felt too much time is being devoted by the foreign staff in merely routine work. Almost all the teaching which is being done at present should be done by native men, in my opinion, leaving the principal free to conduct the business of the college and perform the station work of the mission, properly as well. The second foreign man I think ought to devote his time mainly to the training of teachers and similar work which has value for the whole mission. The above division of labor is only suggestive, and is only intended to indicate what I consider of prime importance. At present I do the teaching of one Tamil man; and what time I can squeeze out of rest and sleep over and above this I am at liberty to devote to the larger mission

problems. Frankly, I consider it a waste of good cash, and that is why I said I considered I wasn't needed in the work I am chiefly engaged in. Of course I could not make the change all at once, but I feel that the money collected for mission work comes at too great cost to be used with any but the greatest care.

Perhaps you may ask why we do not ourselves make this change, if it be as I say. We do discuss the question, and I think the general principle is accepted. Yet when it comes to point of putting into practice we generally find ourselves face to face with the inertia of custom. You are probably dimly aware that both Mr.Brown and I are looked upon as iconoclasts. One of our older students, apparently voicing the common talk of the community, told me that more changes took place in one year now than in ten or fifteen years under other regimes. I believe we now have the general confidence of our leading people in spite of the above fact, and yet things do not move of themselves any more than at first. One reason why it is so difficult for me to drop any of the routine teaching I am doing is because none of our teachers are qualified to teach those particular branches, and each time the suggestion has been made to get a science teacher we have met with opposition from our Tamil staff because we could secure no one fully competent to take up that work without introducing elements which offended their dignity and perhaps precipitating a strike. We have enough troubles on our hands without that.

You see I am writing very frankly. My hope has been that you would at least express a wish that the foreign staff devote their efforts primarily in the direction I have outlined. I believe the very fact that you were questioning the wisdom of allowing a worker to be engulfed in routine teaching when the mission is so overburdened would carry great weight. If no one else has written as I have done, please at least ask questions which will provoke replies. I rejoice to know that you are training men for the very problems I have mentioned; and as I said before, I hope that my successor (if I have one) may be of that type.

I might add that, even if the present scheme for a union college should collapse, I do not yet give up hope of union. Mr.Fraser of Trinity College, Kandy, declares that the C.M.S. would even so be glad to unite for a thoroly equipped high school of the type I wish we had. We are not so sure of the Wesleyans uniting for this. It seems a big leap downward from the thought of a union college to that of a union high school, but I really entertain grave fears regarding the success of the former. Perhaps a union of high schools would not be wise; I'm sure I don't know. I pass the suggestion on to you for what it is worth.

I must confess I write thus to you very reluctantly. I do not wish to usurp any functions belonging to others, or even to precipitate unnecessary problems and create perplexities which may settle themselves with time. I fear now that I may be producing confusion worse confounded in your mind, but I hope rather that what I have written may afford a basis for a better understanding than you have had hitherto.

We are feeling much better than we were at the time I last wrote, altho Mrs.York is still suffering considerably from the same trouble which she contracted at Kodai. I am a bit anxious over the apparent inability of the doctors to check the trouble permanently. Still, I should say that she seems to be remarkably strong, even stronger than for some time. I hope the root of the disease is reached soon. It is a form of mal-digestion, cause uncertain.

I enclose another photograph which I hope you can use.

With all best wishes,

Harry C. York

Rec'd JUN 20 1912

H. C. York

A HALL FOR JAFFNA COLLEGE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

Every organization must have a permanent home if it is to accomplish its best work. This is particularly true of the Young Men's Christian Associations, ministering as they do to the all-around needs of the growing man. Most associations have felt this fact so keenly that they have erected buildings of their own, or have at least secured rooms which answer the same purpose.

Up to the present, Jaffna College Y. M. C. A. has had no such home, but has been dependent upon the courtesy of the College for its meeting rooms. This was all that we required in the earlier days, but with the growth of the association we have felt these conditions to be an increasing handicap. Within the last two or three years particularly, the development of the College itself has been helping to bring about a situation which we now feel we must meet squarely and with decision if our association is to fulfil its largest mission for the future. Jaffna College has no longer any adequate quarters to offer us, and so we are convinced that the time has come to build for ourselves. It is not only a pressing need; it is an opportunity to give visible proof of the strength and devotion of our association.

The building we have in mind is a simple but attractive hall which shall be a credit to the association and to the College to which we belong. Our plans contemplate a reading room with library attached, a good-sized assembly room, several smaller rooms for Bible study classes and the like, a social room in which games may be played, and a Y. M. C. A. secretary's study. We expect to locate it in a commanding position, and make it the center of the best part of our student life. A hall of this character, adequately equipped, will be a tremendous asset to our association in its religious and social work.

The cost of such a building is estimated at from Rs. 5,000 to Rs. 8,000. The building we will be satisfied with as the minimum will cost about Rs. 5,000, but the one we much desire will approach the Rs. 8,000 figure. To this must be added a certain amount for furniture and other equipment. Designers are at work upon the plans, and it is our hope that sufficient funds will be in hand from subscriptions to enable us to begin construction work before the close of the current year. But in order that we may do this, it is imperative that our loyal friends act with promptness in giving us their financial support. We count on YOU in this.

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon,
March 9th, 1912.

The Young Men's Christian Association of Jaffna College.

JUN 20 1912

397

PRESIDENT: H. C. YORK, M. A., PH. D.
COR. SEC'Y: S. M. THEVATHASON, M. A.
REC. SEC'Y: J. T. MILLER
TREASURER: E. A. WILLIAMS

JAFFNA COLLEGE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon

Dear Mr.

The accompanying circular brings to your attention certain facts in regard to our proposed Y. M. C. A. Hall. We believe you will readily see how eminently desirable such a building is. Jaffna College has always aimed to teach its students the great lesson of Christian missions, giving of self in return for what oneself has received. Our Y. M. C. A. has been an effective instrument in this training, but it will become much more effective if it possesses a hall of its own. A building of our own will enable us to widen and deepen the scope of our work, and thus bring about most desirable results both in the life of the student body and in the general community. The bounds of its influence we dare not, cannot set.

It is our thought that the members of our College Association- past and present — should subscribe the entire amount needed for this building. This would be a glorious and enduring memorial. Will you not help us to make these hopes a reality? No sum you subscribe will be too small to receive our thankful appreciation: simply cooperate with us to the extent of your ability. Each subscription will be acknowledged as received, and the amount credited the donor in the columns of the next following Miscellany.

One thing more, and this too is an important one: It is our earnest desire that we may lay the cornerstone of our new Y. M. C. A. hall at the same time we dedicate the memorial tablet which is being prepared in commemoration of the founding of our association. This we plan to take place at the time Mr. John R. Mott, the General Secretary of the World's Student Christian Federation, visits Ceylon. He is expected in November next. Of course you see at once that we can only carry this plan to completion if subscriptions flow in promptly and in large numbers. So please send in your subscription at the earliest date possible.

Plan also to be present at the dedication yourself, and thus do your full share in making this the greatest reunion that Jaffna College has ever known.

Subscriptions should be sent to the President of our Association, Dr. H. C. York, who is also the Trustee of our Permanent Fund.

Very faithfully yours,
Jaffna College Y. M. C. A.,
per

A HALL FOR JAFFNA COLLEGE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

Every organization must have a permanent home if it is to accomplish its best work. This is particularly true of the Young Men's Christian Associations, ministering as they do to the all-around needs of the growing man. Most associations have felt this fact so keenly that they have erected buildings of their own, or have at least secured rooms which answer the same purpose.

Up to the present, Jaffna College Y. M. C. A. has had no such home, but has been dependent upon the courtesy of the College for its meeting rooms. This was all that we required in the earlier days, but with the growth of the association we have felt these conditions to be an increasing handicap. Within the last two or three years particularly, the development of the College itself has been helping to bring about a situation which we now feel we must meet squarely and with decision if our association is to fulfil its largest mission for the future. Jaffna College has no longer any adequate quarters to offer us, and so we are convinced that the time has come to build for ourselves. It is not only a pressing need; it is an opportunity to give visible proof of the strength and devotion of our association.

The building we have in mind is a simple but attractive hall which shall be a credit to the association and to the College to which we belong. Our plans contemplate a reading room with library attached, a good-sized assembly room, several smaller rooms for Bible study classes and the like, a social room in which games may be played, and a Y. M. C. A. secretary's study. We expect to locate it in a commanding position, and make it the center of the best part of our student life. A hall of this character, adequately equipped, will be a tremendous asset to our association in its religious and social work.

The cost of such a building is estimated at from Rs. 5,000 to Rs. 8,000. The building we will be satisfied with as the minimum will cost about Rs. 5,000, but the one we much desire will approach the Rs. 8,000 figure. To this must be added a certain amount for furniture and other equipment. Designers are at work upon the plans, and it is our hope that sufficient funds will be in hand from subscriptions to enable us to begin construction work before the close of the current year. But in order that we may do this, it is imperative that our loyal friends act with promptness in giving us their financial support. We count on YOU in this.

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon,
March 9th, 1912.

The Young Men's Christian Association of Jaffna College.

PRESIDENT: H. C. YORK, M. A., PH. D.
COR. SEC'Y: S. M. THEVATHASON, M. A.
REC. SEC'Y: J. T. MILLER
TREASURER: E. A. WILLIAMS

JAFFNA COLLEGE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

Vaddukoddai, Ceylon

Dear Mr.

The accompanying circular brings to your attention certain facts in regard to our proposed Y. M. C. A. Hall. We believe you will readily see how eminently desirable such a building is. Jaffna College has always aimed to teach its students the great lesson of Christian missions, giving of self in return for what oneself has received. Our Y. M. C. A. has been an effective instrument in this training, but it will become much more effective if it possesses a hall of its own. A building of our own will enable us to widen and deepen the scope of our work, and thus bring about most desirable results both in the life of the student body and in the general community. The bounds of its influence we dare not, cannot set.

It is our thought that the members of our College Association- past and present — should subscribe the entire amount needed for this building. This would be a glorious and enduring memorial. Will you not help us to make these hopes a reality ? No sum you subscribe will be too small to receive our thankful appreciation: simply cooperate with us to the extent of your ability. Each subscription will be acknowledged as received, and the amount credited the donor in the columns of the next following Miscellany.

One thing more, and this too is an important one: It is our earnest desire that we may lay the cornerstone of our new Y. M. C. A. hall at the same time we dedicate the memorial tablet which is being prepared in commemoration of the founding of our association. This we plan to take place at the time Mr. John R. Mott, the General Secretary of the World's Student Christian Federation, visits Ceylon. He is expected in November next. Of course you see at once that we can only carry this plan to completion if subscriptions flow in promptly and in large numbers. So please send in your subscription at the earliest date possible.

Plan also to be present at the dedication yourself, and thus do your full share in making this the greatest reunion that Jaffna College has ever known.

Subscriptions should be sent to the President of our Association, Dr. H. C. York, who is also the Trustee of our Permanent Fund.

Very faithfully yours,
Jaffna College Y. M. C. A.,
per

JUN 20 1912

Jaffna College,
Vaddukoddai, Ceylon, May 21, 1912.

Rev. J.L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter of April 4th came recently, and calls for rather full and careful answer. I sincerely wish I were in a position to return a simple clear-cut answer to several of the points you raise, but since that is not so the least I can do is to place the situation as clearly as possible before you in order that you may be in possession of all the light available to date - that is, so far as I am able to provide the illumination.

First of all, you ask if I would like to become a full missionary of the American Board. My first impulse is to reply "Yes" to this; but at once I am faced with the fact which has been a stumblingblock all along -you yourself refer to it later in your letter- namely, that this involves making up my mind to remain permanently in the work; and by this I understand you to mean that I am aware of no obstacle which may prevent such permanency. I think I can say this much, that Mrs. York and I will -so far as we now know- be quite ready to return after a period of furlough provided the situation at home clears up sufficiently to warrant (justify) our doing so. Now I know quite well that this is not at all a satisfactory answer from your point of view, nor is it from my point of view either; but it is absolutely all I can honestly say just now.

As I have written you before, the health of Mrs. York's mother is a constant source of anxiety to us. Mrs. York left America with some misgivings on this account, the ailment being as much nervous as physical -if indeed any such distinction can properly be made. During the past two years particularly there have been repeated reports of collapses or partial collapses or threatened collapses, while in the interims the letters which she has written have evidenced a high-strung mental tension which has rendered us nearly as anxious as the periods of actual collapse have done. In nervous disorders it is always extremely difficult to get at the inside facts, and the indirect reports which have reached us have been just uncertain enough to leave us wondering whether the picture we are getting is overdrawn or understated. We keep hoping for a better knowledge of the truth, but whether or not anything short of a personal investigation of situation will satisfy us I'm sure I can't say yet. In any event I see no reason why we should not keep to our original plans of returning at the end of five years, at least so far as present circumstances show.

I stated above that this uncertainty is quite as unsatisfactory to

me as to you, and I am not altogether certain that it is not even more so. It effectually ties my hands so that I cannot make any plans for permanent employment on my return to America, besides involving a certain loss of salary in the in the meantime. I dare say the latter means more than you have guessed, particularly in view of constantly climbing prices for foodstuffs etc.; so you can see that mercenary motives hardly influence my decision.

A possible solution has occurred to me. I wonder how it appeals to you. It is that the present agreement for a five years' period hold, but that at its completion I be considered upon furlough and at the service of the American Board like any appointed missionary, and that at the completion of furlough I come back here on the new basis. The only risk which you run in this case is the possibility that the circumstances to which I have referred may compel a severing of our present relations, but I honestly think that is not much greater than many similar risks you are taking all the while. The same temporary arrangements would be made to supply our place while on furlough whether we go home at the end of five years or seven; and as I look at the local situation it seems to me quite as easy to make this adjustment in 1914 as in 1916.

Before this reaches you I expect you will have received a minute from the A.C.M. secretary regarding our relation to the Mission and making recommendations regarding other Jaffna College men who may follow me. This was passed entirely without my knowledge, although one or two in the mission were in a general way aware of my attitude on the question. I don't know how you will view their resolutions in the light of what you have just written me, but I cannot help feeling gratified at the Mission's cordiality.

I am not certain that I am in a position yet to write as completely as you ask for on the question of organized dispensing of mission funds and all forms of charity on the mission field. I am familiar with local conditions only, and perhaps am not even so familiar with these as are others on the spot. My feeling is that our mission is grappling with this problem remarkably well, and perhaps my previous letter implied a criticism which I did not feel. What I referred to particularly I suppose you would class under the head of charity, though much of this does -in my opinion- involve mission funds either directly or indirectly. Even where the money comes directly out of the missionary's own pocket it happens very frequently that obligations are entered into which either involve other missionaries or mission workers who succeed or the mission as a whole, and I am strongly of the opinion that fewer mistakes will be made by submitting all dispensing of charity to the judgment of a committee or committees than leaving it to the often hasty impulse of the individual. I recognize fully that an arbitrary insistance on this principle will work occasional harm, but I believe in the principle nevertheless. I may add that I try to go by it.

In this connection you will be interested to learn that the mission has taken one definite step in this direction since my last letter was written.

It is that no mission help of any sort -general or private- will hereafter be given to any students in our schools for the first term they are with us; that is, that hereafter the burden of proving their worth must rest with them and their relatives. This rule may work some little hardship in a few instances; but not nearly so much as it might seem at first thought. I think it has been abundantly proved that no one values highly that which has cost him little or nothing, and some of us are realizing that this is holding sadly true of much of our mission work. For some time Mr.Brown -supported by the Standing Committee of the local Board of Trustees- has been stiffening up in the granting of free bursary help to college students, and this recent action of the Mission extends the principle much further. Attempts have also been made -I recall that Mr. Dickson championed this proposal quite strongly, and one or two others were scarcely second to him- to have every item of private charity reported at the end of the year along with gifts received from America for special purposes. This was because it was discovered that in some instances several missionaries had been "worked" by the same party, and also because it was suspected that certain pet objects of individuals were getting disproportionate help while other worthy causes were in dire distress. This motion failed as much as anything because certain ones refuses outright to obey such a rule if it was passed.

Now it appears to me that the situation may be summarized something like this, assuming that the same forces are at work in other mission fields as are in Jaffna. A considerable number are feeling that the dispensing of even private charity should be in some way organized or otherwise controlled, that others are perhaps a little uncertain on the point but at least would be willing to make the trial, and that only a dwindling minority desire to maintain an unrestrained freedom without thought of the relation of this action to others. I perceive that it would be very difficult to make any ruling which could be enforced, but I believe that if the American Board were to express itself strongly on this point to outgoing missionaries -in fact, to all- it would tend to reduce greatly the indiscriminate giving which is bound to exist among certain types. I am very sure that the preponderance of sentiment in the A.C.M. is on the side of my suggestion,- even though each missionary may be inclined to wish himself excepted from the working of the general rule. But that's human nature.

No, the College is at present doing nothing above High School or Preparatory School work, nor has it for the past three years. Perhaps that is not quite true, for we have made several attempts to do higher work; but each time the higher class lasted only one to three months, the students dwindling away rapidly as they began to see it was not so easy as they had imagined to do real collegiate work, or found some immediate remunerative employment, or decided they wanted to go where they could specialize in medicine or something of that sort. The same situation is rapidly coming about in the East which long ago forced out of existence the country academy and rural college in the West. Our

students of higher education are already flocking to the big centers like Madras and Bombay, and this fact in itself constitutes an answer to your question about sending our B.A.'s (which it will be a marvel if we ever get) over to Madura College to study. I do not believe there is the slightest probability of one out of five hundred being induced to stop off there when Madras is so near without the most shameless subsidizing. I mean, of course, with the present outlook for the educational advantages of Madura as compared with Madras. All our native teachers admit this, though with evident reluctance that they must do so, seeing how it affects the future of our own institution. I long ago gave up hope of our college regaining its former grade, even with the most hopeful outlook for a union institution. The most I looked for was a well-equipped school to teach up to F.A., though with the development of the Ceylon educational policy even this looks exceedingly doubtful. In addition to the above we have just received most discouraging information as to the likelihood of Madras University ever affiliating us, even were we to come up to their standards. The source of this information is not official, but is very sympathetic and carries much weight. It comes through a personal interview which Mr.Dickson has just had with Mr.Pittendrich (Principal of Madras Christian College and a member of the governing body of Madras University), who says that the whole trend of the University policy practically precludes any possibility of affiliation with Jaffna College. He says that in the first place they do not wish to affiliate any institution outside of India, and in the second place they would require the consent of the Ceylon Government - which the latter is not likely to give so long as they are trying to establish and build up their own university.

As a part of the general conviction, therefore, that we must content ourselves with the building up of strong primary and secondary schools, we have been going ahead slowly with improvements about the college. There is much which needs to be done even to make this an efficient High School, and the school system will never be built up until it has been unified and every school comes under the same management. We are slowly feeling our way toward it, but as yet no one person feels that he is in a position to assume entire control of inspection and the other duties involved in such an office.

In this connection I desire to allude briefly to a scheme which I hope I may be able to carry out if I return to America via the Pacific as we are thinking of doing. This is no less than to to spend some time in studying certain schools and educational systems on the way. I have in mind particularly the system used in the Philippines and adapted in part by certain schools in the F.M.S., notably the Anglo-Chinese School in Singapore. From all reports I believe a study of their methods will prove exceedingly valuable in our work here, and I have acquaintances in both places through whom my investigations would be much facilitated. What do you think of the idea?

I wonder if you have noticed anything either in the last Miscellany

or in the Morning Star in regard to a new Y.M.C.A. hall for the College for which I am trying to arouse enthusiasm of the substantial order. I enclose copies of circulars which we sent out recently to all past members of the association, and am mailing extra copies of the same under separate cover. You may find a use for them somewhere. The arguments which I present in these circulars are only a part of those I have in mind, but I didn't wish to use all my thunder up in one big crash. This is only the first skirmish; more guns must be brought into play before the last rupee is gathered in.

My regard for the work of the Y.M.C.A.,- or rather for the possibilities of the work of the Y.M.C.A.,- has increased much of late. It is the parish-house idea of work continued through the whole seven days of the week which particularly appeals to me. I think our churches here are in great need of parish houses, but I see no immediate prospect of financing these or of running them successfully if they were built. That will come with the development of a better trained group of pastors such as Bangalore ought to produce. In the meantime an excellent work along these lines might be carried out by the Y.M.C.A. where it has a strong organization like ours in the College provided it possessed adequate facilities. By erecting a new hall fronting on the street, the College Christian students will be able to supply their our needs for healthy spiritual growth besides securing a vital grip on the young men and boys of the neighborhood; and you know how think the population around here is. I plan to make this a sort of laboratory for the production of trained Christian workers, ans also aim to get as large practical results as possible as a side line,- a sort of by-product. The Y.M.C.A. General Secretaries of India and Ceylon with whom I have corresponded about the proposed hall are most enthusiastic. They are feeling keenly the lack of trained leaders in their work, and hail the establishment of such halls at the colleges as a partial solution of their problem. I am sure such a hall will do not only this, but will greatly increase the efficiency of our whole evangelical work in the College.

As to the funds for this hall, you will notice I have appealed for the entire amount from the members. When I came to go over the list, however, I concluded that to raise what I desire will prove a heavier burden then ought to be expected of this handful of Christians, at least under the circumstances. I doubt very much if they will be able to subscribe immediately more than one-third the total amount. I think the Directors of the College will be ready to grant the building site, but I am reluctant to ask for an appropriation from the local funds of the College. I doubt the wisdom of such action lest the non-Christian students feel that their money has gone into the building. I do not think there would be the slightest chance of such an objection arising were a donation to come from the income of the foreign funds, since this is in no way mixed up with school fees and government grant etc. How would you look upon such a use of the income of the foreign fund? I do not think I should want more

Henry C. York

than $500 from you at present, and possibly not more than half that will be wiser at the start. I might want to ask for a second gift if we got in a hole. Another reason why I place the figure low is because I hope to get something through the General Association. I have just received a most sympathetic letter from Mr. John R. Mott on this subject, and I plan to meet him when he comes to Ceylon in November next. I doubt if they will wish to establish a precedent by making us a direct appropriation, but they may do it through some private individual. I believe the experiment is worth trying, and I am eager that Jaffna College shall maintain its reputation for doing good pioneer work in this also. Please let me know if your Board sees its way clear to support this scheme, and -if possible- let me know in a substantial way. I do not think you require that this request be preferred through a definite vote of the Board of Directors for Jaffna College, but not to delay matters I will try to secure this at the next general meeting of this Board and have it sent promptly.

Speaking of the distinction between the income of the foreign fund and the current account of the College brings to mind a question which I have raised with Mr. Brown; viz., should the Rs. 2,000 from the foreign fund be turned into current account year after year, now that the situation has changed? I fear there is danger of establishing a burdensome precedent, since a subsidy of this character invariably tends to inflate salaries and keep down fees (which are ridiculously low when compared with what a large number of our students cheerfully pay after they leave us and go to city schools) instead of improving the general equipment of the institution. I think that in general it is far better to make special appropriations out of foreign fund for the latter purpose than to place this money without restriction in the hands of the local Board. I am not asking you to take my word for this, however, but suggest that you raise the question as to why this appropriation should be continued.

I hope shortly to send you copies of a little book of Bible Stories which I have just selected and edited for the use of our younger students. I regret that in my haste to get the volume published I allowed the publishing house to do all the proof reading; for I find a number of errors and a few sentences which I would have rewritten had I seen the proof. I think the booklet bids fair to have a large circulation. Just now I am working on a series of Bible Studies, primarily for the use of our Y.M.C.A.

I am very glad you find my photographs and articles useful. I have a considerable collection which I plan to write up some day, but I have not yet gotten around to it. I will certainly send you an illustrated article about the Y.M.C.A. before long, anyway. I enclose two odd photos which may fill some niche in the publishing department.

We are all feeling very well, quite like tackling a full year's work.

With all best wishes,

Harry C. York

OCT 21 1912

400

Jaffna College, Vaddukoddai,
Ceylon, Sept. 23, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I have waited some time in the hope of hearing something definite from you, and thus avoid troubling you with unnecessary verbiage. I have Mr. Bell's letter of July 22nd, however, and will hope to receive a fuller reply to mine of May 21st in due season.

I feel that I ought to write you rather fully about a matter which is burdening us all these days; or perhaps I ought to call it the ever present problem of mission policy, since it comes under that head. Of course you understand that what I write is my personal opinion only; yet I do not think it is exactly a 'minority report'. I believe that the other missionaries would write much to the same purpose, and I am writing so fully only because I have a suspicion that they are not writing much at all.

Nearly all of us are quite anxious about the future of our evangelical work through the instrumentality of our school system. There are several causes which seem to be conspiring to force a change of policy if indeed they do not overthrow our whole school system. The danger is not so imminent as to show us clearly just what is going to happen; but unless my powers of vision are very greatly at fault there is going to be a crisis within a few years here in Jaffna. Among the causes I would mention as sufficiently prominent to deserve separate notice are the following:- 1) the development of competing institutions, both among the Hindus and other mission bodies; 2) the gradual raising of the standard of requirements for schools on the part of the government; 3) the lamentable deficiencies of the rank and file of our teachers and other agents, due in turn to several other active causes; 4) the even more discouraging outlook for efficient teachers etc. in the near or far future - this, too, in spite of many efforts made to stem the receding tide; 5) the deterioration of school buildings and equipment of which you already know something, tho I fear only a fraction of the whole truth; and 6) the possibility that the government will itself take over all vernacular education within the next few years.

I know that you do not wish to be simply worried by a pessimistic tale of a situation for which we have no solution, and I would not be writing this if I felt that such was the case. But I do wish you might feel the urgency of the crisis which the A.C.M. is approaching, and would give an active support to our appeals for funds to set our house in order. I think you will agree that for the present at least a large part of our success as Christian evangelists hinges on our school system; and that even were we compelled to give over vernacular education to the government we would want some means of getting hold of the children to influence them daily. We would still need centers to which the

children would be strongly attracted. And these would be provided, I think, could we get sufficient money in hand to put up and equip really efficient school buildings in the more strategic centers. Of course you understand that I am referring now to the $25,000 which was asked by our mission recently to put our 125 schools on a sound basis. My personal criticism of the estimates submitted is that they are very inadequate. Those who submitted them are already seeing that such is the case, but are afraid that the large amount asked for has already frightened our constituency. But let me ask, can anyone expect to put up a school building to accommodate 100 or more pupils for $200 or even several times $200? To be sure, $200 is an average only; but unfortunately there are comparativly few of our schools which will not require the full $200 just for the most necessary repairs and furniture. I am really ashamed to confess it; but it is a fact that none of our schools with the exception of less than half a dozen of the higher grade have paid the slightest attention to school hygiene; for example, the children all sit facing the dazzling tropical light which streams under the edges of the shed-like structures we call schools, there are no desks at which to sit to study, nor any variation in the height of the mud bench on which the children of all ages and sizes must sit; and these are but hints of a general lack of decent up-to-dateness. From force of circumstances the mission managers have little more than kept the schools running, and I think a majority of the buildings are practically past patching up any more. My conviction is that we should concentrate most of the money asked for above on about twenty or twenty five buildings at the outside, and do a little intensive cultivation among our feeding schools as well as in the higher institutions. If, instead of a mere $25,000, the Board were able to raise $50,000 to $100,000 for this purpose, it might be possible to raise the whole 125 schools to a position where they could maintain themselves against the influences which are rising up to sweep some-at least-of them away; but I should hesitate to recommend this investment of funds at present. At the same time I believe that if we were to provide ourselves with a few really modern schools, with a simple equipment and a good staff, we might be able to do good work for many years to come; and if compelled at any time in the visible future to abandon secular school work by virtue of changes in the government's policy, these schools could be converted into other instruments for evangelizing the villages in which they are located. They could be used for catechists' homes or headquarters, chapels, Sunday schools, etc. It may be a mistaken conviction which I have, but it a strong one, that even the best of our village school buildings of the present type will be condemned by the requirements of a few years hence. I am urging the location or rather development of the strongest possible schools at those centers where we feel there should some day be Christian churches, instead of scattering the little money we have among so many weak schools. I know it seems heartless in a way, and the hearts of all of us ache at the pitiful lot of the many, but I see no other way out. It seems to me that the Board must be prepared to put

generous sums of money into each and every school it maintains in Jaffna, partly in the way of building and equipment referred to, partly towards the greatly increased cost of running demanded by an efficient staff. We expect the government will materially increase its grants, but only on condition that the managers also increase their expenditures pro rata by providing a higher grade of teacher. Are you (i.e., the Board) prepared to support 125 schools under these circumstances? I hope so. Yet it does not look much like it at present, I confess.

Lest you think that I have exaggerated the situation, I wish you would study rather carefully the review of Mr.Bridge's report on the educational situation which will appear in the next College 'Miscellany'. Mr.Bridge is the special Inspector set apart by the British government to look into the condition of schools in Ceylon, and we all feel that he has done his work well.

In the above I have referred to the wretched quality of the majority of the available teachers and the discouraging prospect for getting anything better in the near future. The causes can almost wholly be summed up in the two phrases 'wretched salaries' and 'inadequate means of training'. Both of these have been dinned in your ears time without end, I am sure. As the standard of living and the cost of food stuffs etc. has gone steadily skyward, the salaries paid to teachers have remained almost at a dead level. The inevitable results in the character of the teaching and teachers have followed. The teachers try to supplement their meager pittance by working as much as possible out of school and as little as possible in the school, as surprise visits are constantly revealing in support of rumors to that effect. And of course when salaries in all other professions are rapidly approaching figures on a par with those in other countries, it is inevitable that those who can be induced to take up teaching at the old rates will be the least desirable element on the average.

It is impossible that these conditions shall continue. The time is coming rapidly when education in Ceylon will cost nearly if not quite as much as in does in New England. The Government schools already pay good salaries, and so must our mission if it maintains its schools.

But even were we to advance the salaries of teachers we would not be able to command efficient teachers for some time, since there are no facilities for proper training. We could get our English teachers trained by sending them to various places on scholarships, but at present there are no funds available except for the handful in the College. We might also secure a limined number of trained teachers for our English schools by paying salaries as high or (usually) higher than we pay the College teachers. But our vernacular training has just been severely criticised by the Department of Education, more of which I expect you will hear ; if you already have not done so - from others in the mission. A scheme for reform has been devised - I think Mr.Brown suggested it - which would partially meet the case, but we fear it may not be easy to bring it about.

Before I forget it, may I trouble you with a hypothetical question?

Would you feel that the Board of Trustees for Jaffna College would be acting within their rights in using a portion of the income of the Foreign Fund for other purposes than the direct support of Jaffna College without the knowledge of the local Board of Directors, assuming that said purpose or purposes would be to the indirect advantage of Jaffna College by providing it with a larger or better equipped ~~XXXX~~ supply of students, said action being taken because of a fear that the local Board would disapprove of such disposal of funds? A similar question has actually been raised; and as the point at issue is an important one, I should like as careful a reply as you feel that you can give. I might explain that the opposition feared would come wholly from the native element so far as the particular case in mind is concerned, and this opposition would be - in the opinion of the mission - a shortsighted policy. I hope that some one else is writing you about the matter of which I speak, since the scheme was discussed in a recent mission meeting. I feel a considerable responsibility in the case, as I was one who raised the objection implied above. I earnestly hope the scheme may be carried out, for I favor it strongly. I think the College should be more closely - organically - linked with the other educational work of the mission, as I have written you before; but it is a really delicate task to bring about the adjustment without allowing a larger share of control to pass to the native men than it looks as tho they were ready to assume to their own best interests. It may interest you to know that some of our best leaders are talking enthusiastically of the day when all the teachers in the College will be Tamil men and also the Principal. Of course this is what we also desire, but you know the dangers of the period when the native men begin to talk that way.

I have just been conversing with Mr.Brown about plans for someone to take my place a year hence. He tells me that he is expecting you to send a man within the year. I hope that what I wrote you some months back has not caused a misunderstanding, but there is just a suspicion in my mind that it may have done so. We are agreed that some one must be here when I leave, but you wrote me that if I leave 'on furlough' there would be no one appointed to succeed me, that in that case 'other arrangements would be made'. What are those other arrangements to which you refer? And are you looking out for them, or are you counting on Mr.Brown to do this on the strength of what you wrote me? I am a trifle anxious; somewhat selfishly so, perhaps, as the date of my leaving depends so much on when the other fellow appears.

Is there any way by which I can secure a complete set of the International Graded Sunday School Lessons published by the Pilgrim Press without having to pay for them? That is a rather brazen question, perhaps, but I don't feel equal to paying for them myself. I am on an All-India committee to work up graded Bible lessons specially adapted to local conditions, and a set of these would be of much assistance in various ways. I thought it barely possible the publishers might be willing to contribute that much to the cause, even tho it

affect their sales possibly! There is no special need for haste about this.

I had hoped to send a few more photographs with brief articles; but a number of articles which I could write I fear you would put in the Missionary Herald which comes right back here and is widely distributed among the Tamil people. The articles I refer to would make good matter for the home constituency, but the people here are very sensitive to some things.

We are all pretty well. One does not feel the superabundant vigor in Ceylon that we used to at home, but we plod along fairly steadily.

Mrs. York and I both hope the vacation to which Mr. Bell referred did you a world of good. I know how busy you are, and I am sorry for you that so many of my letters have been long.

We are now hoping much from the visit of Mr. Mott in November. I hardly expect to see him personally, but Mr. Brown will go down and possibly a few of our students.

With all best wishes,

Harry C. York

Rec'd AUG 27 1913 5

16

Harry C. York
Jaffna College,
Vaddukoddai,
July 24, 1913.

Rev. E. H. Bell
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your good letter of June 16th just compels an answer. Not that I feel the need of any special compelling force to induce me to write you, but that letter and the two "prescriptions" by Uncle Walt Mason would have done the trick had any been necessary.

I'm not quite certain whether or not I need those "prescriptions", but I'll venture they've done me no harm. At any rate I feel decidedly better than when I first got them, but I guess it must be faith cure or something of the sort, for I didn't take the boneset, and the sassafras I've drunk can hardly be credited with the transformation. I guess it must lie with the Bill Taft prescription. It's sure a good one.

But I really have been a bit under the weather the past two weeks. In fact, that's why I'm using a pen instead of a typewriter. I haven't yet recovered my wonted energy or even enough of it to sit up straight and thump a typewriter. I've been having a good 'down and out' tussle with malaria; and altho I've had no fever for the past two or three days, and am working up a pretty respectable appetite for a change, so far I feel decidedly wobbly in my underpinning. I'm sure I'm on the mend now, but I'm steeped in quinine and daren't be otherwise for some time to come. You know they give us all we can stand via the mouth, and then they squirt it into our muscles with a hypodermic besides. I felt as tho I had stirred up a nest of "yellow jackets" for a few days, - the day or two following each injection!

Curiously enough, every member of our family has had something the matter with him or her just at this time. You doubtless have learned of the birth of our third son, (Robert Sefton by name)

on June 21st. Mr. Case acknowledged our cable, saying that both you and Dr. Barton were away at Northfield, and Dr. Patton laid up as a result of an operation. But Mr. Case succeeded in inceasing Mrs. York by remarking that he inferred this to be our first child, as there was no record in the Board rooms of any earlier arrival. This was my third cable to "Fernstalk"!

Mrs. York has made a good recovery, and the baby is growing well. Were it not for this fact, tho, we should be somewhat anxious, as for the last three weeks he has had a slight fever almost continuously. The doctor has rather suspected malaria, but so far neither diaphoretics nor quinine have had any permanent effect. Perhaps it's just the heat of our Jaffna climate!

The two other patients in our private hospital were Alan, our eldest, - who had a trivial operation which laid him up for only a few days, - and Ray, - who fractured his collar bone by a tumble down the veranda steps.

He can't deny it now that we all know it.

We were sorry to learn of Dr. Patton's indisposition, but were glad to know he was improving so steadily and rapidly.

Your remark about referring to what I had written in regard to lantern slides and lectures to him and Mr. Hoomer reminds me that Dr. Patton saw some of the slides I made when I was just experimenting in that art. Rather needless to add that experience has taught me one or two things since those days. I had just made up several dozen, partly for myself and partly for another person, a few days before I came down with malaria. I'm not particularly confident about that lecture part, tho. My impression is that there ought to be two or three rather distinct types of lectures (and slides to match) according to the constituency one is addressing. I may be quite wrong, however, for I've no actual experience. Still, I'm risking quite a lot of money in slides on that conjecture, and hope to test it out before many months.

In this connection I should perhaps refer again to our plans (perhaps I should say rather, hopes)

of returning to America via the Pacific. We are very desirous of taking this route, chiefly — of course — on account of the opportunity it affords for seeing a quarter of the globe we haven't hitherto, but also because Mrs. York has relatives in San Diego, Calif. who are urging us to break our journey at that point. Our indecision rests wholly with the question of funds, or lack of them, but I think we'll risk it if we can beg or borrow the wherewithal. The chance may not come again. I mention this here because I had thought there might be a possibility of doing a little lecture work in California. I had thought to do this on my own initiative, but I should prefer to take orders if the Board has any to give. If we get away when we hope to, there may not be time for a reply addressed to us here. But I shall of course inform you as soon as our sailing is fixed; and if we do go via the Pacific, I plan to communicate with Dr. Tenney of San Francisco. You

could reach me thru him, or at San Diego c/o W.M. Crouse, First and Maple sts. This may all be a bit of evanescent haze, but I thought it no harm to mention it.

Our Y.M.C.A. memorial tablet was formally unveiled on June 4th. I enclose a clipping to show how it looks. It is of hammered copper, and we think it very attractive.

The Y.M.C.A. Hall Fund is growing steadily. I had hoped to start building before I left for America, but this illness of mine and a number of other things have contributed to delay matters. I have no doubt it will go along quite well without me, but one naturally takes a somewhat keen interest in what one has started.

Things in our mission seem to be going on much as usual. There is little light in regard to educational problems, except that we know the Gov't is hatching out something which will hit us hard unless we put our house in order from top to bottom, and that I don't see

how we can do without the sinking of considerable money. That $25000 estimated as needed for village schools in our last mission report is no Utopian dream of what we'd like to paint our 125 schools in may hoes: it's the minimum we must have to keep our heads above water in the next decade or so! What sort of a school to house on the average close on to one hundred pupils does the Board expect us to rebuild and refurnish or even patch up to any semblance of quasi-self-respect for less than an average of $200 for a decade!! $20 per school per year! And a school of almost 100 pupils at that! Twenty cents — or call it twenty-five — per pupil per year! Is that an excessive request, particularly after all these years when we've been scraping along with so near next to nothing that many of our school buildings are mere tumble-down shacks, which the Gov't keeps telling us we simply must make better, or quit? A pleasant prospect, is it not? That's

Village schools

for the village schools, but the future looks almost as strenuou for the College and for the Girls' Boarding Schools, tho in a slight different direction. Oh well, lif wouldn't be worth living if we didn't have to struggle.

Mrs. York wishes to be remembered to you and Mrs. Bell

With all best wishes,
Very sincerely,
Harry C. Yo

P.S. I have assumed the other Missionaries keep you informed about themselves; but lest there be some hitch in the cable service, I'll remark that all seem in normal condition except perhaps the Dickson and Brown. Mrs. D— has a low fever a good deal of the time with expectations of an operation for appendicitis. Mr. D— may have to be operated on for gall stones; Mr. B— not fully recovered from his operation of last May; and Mrs. B— is — perhaps normal for her —

H.C.Y.

REC'D NOV 17 1913

Harry C. York
San Diego, Cal.
Nov. 10, 1913

Dr. J. L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

After waiting for nearly three weeks for some word from either you or Dr. Tenney, so far in vain, I am at last starting eastward without orders.

I have made every reasonable effort I could think of to be of service while here, personally explaining the situation to Dr. Tenney's secretary and

later wiring you at
Kansas City from here.
The only opportunity to
speak which I have heard
of was at a place one hundred
miles from San Francisco, and
this Miss Simpson thought
was hardly worth while
unless other dates could
be arranged to be filled
on the same trip.

At San Diego also a
fatality has seemed to
attend my case. I don't
quite understand the whole
cause, but although
many expressions of a de-
sire to hear about Ceylon

were in evidence, it seemed as if they were too concerned with their regular church routine to wish to make any extra appointment. Perhaps my credentials were not recognized, or my personality not sufficiently compelling.

Well, at any rate I felt too much in need of rest to put myself forward, and possibly the latter fact decided the case. But I hope I have more vigor before long.

At present we are headed for Thurmont, Md., where Mrs. York's mother is.

REC'D NOV 22 1913

403

Thurmont, Md.,
Nov. 21, 1913.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.;

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your reassuring letter of the 18th inst. reached me last evening. I confess I was not a little anxious over the failure of letters to reach me while in California, and I still hope there are no very disappointed ones left behind. I dare say the situation will not be satisfactorily settled all around until I can pay a personal visit to Boston.

We were very much relieved to hear that a man for Jaffna has been secured. I felt very badly about leaving before there was anyone on the spot to at least act as a sort of buffer to Mr. Brown, even though I had managed to wind up the actual teaching work pretty well.

I shall be very glad to meet Mr. Miller and advise him to the best of my ability. Do you know just when he is to be in New Haven? I pass through on my way to my own home, as you know, and we might be able to make connections there; otherwise we could probably talk things over better in Boston with Dr. Barton, if Dr. Barton is able to see us both conveniently at that time. I realize that Dr. Barton is apt to be rather busy so soon after his trip abroad.

I expect to be here in Thurmont for at least a few days longer. An im-

mediate reply will most certainly reach me here, and will be forwarded with little delay if I have left. It might be well to give me Mr. Miller's address, and also suggest to him that he communicate directly with me without delay.

I might add that I am particularly anxious to kill two birds with one stone as much as possible and economize on railroad fares, for refitting in winter clothing is squeezing my last dollar pretty hard, and we're not yet housekeeping.

By the way, how about rendering of our traveling accounts? I rather infer that I send mine to Dr. Barton rather than Mr. Wiggin, but I'm not sure. I find it has cost me close to a thousand dollars for our family of five, exclusive of everything which could legitimately be charged to sightseeing, and I went just as cheaply as I knew how when there were extras. I have some money to be turned back on an advance Mr. Brown made me on starting. I'd like to get it out of my system as soon as possible lest I be tempted to spend what doesn't belong to me.

Faithfully,

Harry C. York

P.S. Would you mind investigating a small charge for expressage on some reprints sent me at San Francisco from your office.

Also, will you inquire about some magazines which I understand the National Geographic Society sent to your office for me some months ago.

H.C.Y.

large bundle
e, requiring
nsiderable
postage for remailing

DEC 8 1913

Thurmont, Md., Dec.5, 1913

Rev.Enoch F.Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Mr.Bell,

We have been delayed more than we had expected to be here in Thurmont, and will hardly reach Lebanon (P.O. address Leonard Bridge) before the end of next week. I shall be stopping in New Haven en route for two or three days, however, and if there is any occasion to get a message to me before I get to Lebanon you can find me at 219 Park st., New Haven, c/o Miss Minnie Mahan.

Have you yet determined what will be the most satisfactory time for me to be in Boston to confer with Dr.Barton? and have you heard anything from Mr.Wilson? I received your letter saying you would communicate with him about meeting me, and I also dropped him a card, but have had no answer as yet. Can you tell me when he is coming to Boston, and also when Dr. Barton is expected back? I am a little anxious to know as early as possible, on account of its getting so near Christmas, and we haven't seen a quarter of the members of our two families so far. If I knew about that trip I could arrange my other movements in accordance and would thus save our friends a good deal of vexation over the uncertainty.

At the present writing we expect to be in New Haven from the 9th to the 11th.

With all best wishes,

Harry C York

REC'D DEC 16 1913

405

Leonards Bridge,
Conn., Dec. 14, 1913

Rev. E. H. Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Mr. Bell,

This is just to jog your memory, as per your suggestion, in regard to that visit of mine to Boston.

I have just received a note from Mr. Miller, but he failed to mention one thing I am very eager to know, - viz., the date of his sailing.

What I particularly wish to have cleared up

is whether or not I must come to Boston before or after Christmas to make connections with him and Dr. Barton also on the one trip. In general, I hope that an early date can be set, and I also desire to arrange it so that I can spend Christmas here in Lebanon.

I shall write Mr. Miller, but I assume that you are the one to really solve this problem.

With all best wishes,

Harry C. York

REC'D DEC 20 1913

406

Leonards Bridge,
Conn.,
Dec. 19, 1913.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

In accordance with Mr. Bell's suggestion I plan to be in Boston on Wednesday the 24th inst., and trust that you can see me in the forenoon so that I can leave Boston that same day.

I expect to be in Boston all day Tuesday also to transact such business as is possible, but I understand from

Mr. Bell that you will not be at the Office at that time.

I should have preferred to have had our conference this week rather than so near Christmas day, but it happens that our two oldest children have been ill, and one of them is still far from well.

With best regards,

Harry C. York

REC'D FEB 5 1914

6

Leonard Bridge, Conn.,
February 2, 1914

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I am just in receipt of your letter sent under date of the 28th ult. and enclosing an appropriation of $600. from the Trustees of Jaffna College Funds for Mrs. York and myself. Please convey to them at your earliest opportunity our deep appreciation of this gift. We shall endeavor to make the best possible use of it; and if prospered, to make it do double service. Among other things it will pay for that stereopticon which I have just purchased in order to make use of my Jaffna slides in churches which cannot provide projection apparatus.

Permit me further to express to you personally the appreciation which both Mrs. York and I feel and have felt from the first for your personal interest and sympathy.

In regard to our traveling account from Jaffna to our destination in this country, I have to report that the amount advanced by President Brown of Jaffna College was ~~Rs.~~ 3,500, which – at the average exchange of $0.33 to the rupee – amounts to $1,155. The traveling expenses of Mrs. York and myself and our three children we decided, I believe, at our conference in December should be called an even $1,000. This leaves a balance of $155. in favor of Jaffna College, which I am remitting herewith.

I am very glad to hear that the automobile for the College has been approved. The mission fields need them, but I should suppose the manufacturers might let you have them materially cheaper. I note, for example, that the Ford Company made a net profit of nearly $200 per car last year according to their own figures!

With all best wishes,
Harry C. York

P.S. – Please omit the "Lebanon" from my P.O. address.

CD MAY 7 1914

Leonard Bridge, Conn., May 5, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I thank you both for the recommendation given to the Teachers' Agency to which you refer in your letter of the 2nd inst. and for the letter itself. I have needed a little encouragement.

Yes, I received a letter from Mr. Brown not long ago, and had started to write you in regard to it; but I was interrupted at the time, and anyway it was of such a character that I felt that nothing which I could say would mend matters or even make them better. Since then Mr. Ward has been here and insisted on something of an explanation. This has served to enhearten me somewhat, and at the same time to prepare me for your conclusion as to the advisability of further considering a possible return. But indeed I never entertained the hope which you appeared to, for I felt there was more than one personality involved.

To discuss a question of this character, however, is rather profitless. Just one thing I would like to know, and that is whether you still feel as you seemed to when I saw you in December, that a closing of the doors in Ceylon did not carry with it a closing of all doors should we see our way clear at some future date. After all that has happened I have lost a considerable portion of my never large supply of self-confidence. I am unable to give a decisive answer to myself on this point.

I am indeed grateful for the interest which you show in regard to my work here. I have not yet secured a permanent position, partly because the openings brought to my notice were as a rule not quite large enough to receive a family of the size of mine, partly

because the positions which I can fill acceptably and with satisfaction to myself are rather limited. I have a teaching position under consideration at the present time, but have not been assured of an engagement. At one time I rather hoped there might be an opening in the preparation of graded Bible lessons, but I have heard nothing from Dr. Winchester, and infer that there is no immediate prospects in that direction. I feel that I can do more satisfactory work along such lines as these than in teaching.

Very sincerely,

Harry C. York

SEP 2 1914

409

Leonard Bridge, Conn., August 31, 1914.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

You will be interested, I am sure, to learn that I am to teach for the coming year in the department of Biblical History and Literature at Mt. Holyoke College. I had a conference last Saturday morning with Pres. Woolley, when we settled matters, except for the formality of confirming the appointment by the Board of Trustees. This, Miss Woolley assured me, would follow as a matter of course in a few days.

I am very much delighted with the prospects. The position seems full of possibilities, the more I think it over, opportunities for unusually large influence and broad service. I discovered that Miss Woolley was looking for some one to head the department, and she seems to think that I ought to be able to do it. The idea rather staggered me at first, for I had not known that it was so responsible a position until this fact came out in the course of our conversation, nor had I expected to secure anything of such importance for some time to come. Besides all this I have a feeling that this department holds or can be made to hold a unique position at Mt. Holyoke, both because of the Mt. Holyoke traditions and because of Pres. Woolley's own personal interest in the department as a religious force. She made it plain that she stands ready to cooperate with me to the highest degree in any efforts I may make to build up the department and broaden the scope of its influence in the college. It seems a rare chance, and I pray that I may live up to all expectations.

With deep appreciation for all your helpful sympathy,

Very sincerely,

Harry C. York

REC'D MAY 12 1914

Leonard's Bridge
Conn.
May. 10, 1914.

8

Dear Mr. Barton.

I appreciated the kindness, cordiality, & sympathy in your last letter, & thank you for it. I feel that Mr. Brown's action — it was not a mission action — was most unjust (tho' I am sure he doesn't mean it to be —) but that is over & gone, & we gave up all hope of going back to Jaffna, tho I guess our hearts

will be there for some time to come.

What I am writing about is not that. You expressed your readiness to help my husband find something to do if it were within your power. This is just to beg you to lend your aid, by all means. If you could throw him in the way of getting into some one of the many Congregational concerns, or something along a journalistic or sociolistic line, we would be so grateful. If he finds nothing like this he will have to resort to teaching & he hates this. This has been a terrible year for us both, & the tension over that securing something to do is what is driving me to call on you for this aid.

Gratefully Yours.

Alice R. York.

(Mrs. J. C.)

REC'D JUN 16 1914

Leonard's Bridge,
Conn.
June 15, 1914.

Dear Mr. Barton.

We received your letter with regard to work for my husband and feel grateful for your efforts & interest, even tho they were in vain. We would so much like to get into that character of work & hope that an opening will ever yet come. If it should & you would remember us, we would be very glad.

Meanwhile, my husband is making every effort to find something to do until what he wants is found. We thought he had a position fairly assured at the Hill School, but he fears now it is lost, since

the Fiske School hasn't written for weeks about it even tho Mr. York has written twice to ask for an immediate reply concerning it. We wonder if they did not receive the letters. Would you mind telephoning them & asking if they received the letters, & if so, request that they answer immediately? We would appreciate it if you could. This suspense is becoming almost unbearable.

My husband is ill with fever just now, (we fear a return of that which he had in Ceylon last year) else he would write you himself.

Cordially yours.

Alice R. York.

(Mrs. H. C.)

REC'D FEB 27 1914

1/26

Leonard's Bridge, 412
Conn.

Feb. 22, 1914.

Dear Mr. Barton -

There are several little things I've been wanting to say to you for some time past, and as there seems no prospect of seeing you, I'm going to write them.

First I want to add my thanks to those of Mr. York's, for the appropriation of the $600.00 upon us. I feel very grateful to the trustees for this, but even more so to you - as you were the one to think of it. It surely would have been hard for us to exist, if it hadn't been for this gift, for we naturally could save very little from our past salary, & my husband hasn't yet found a steady position. I realize as I never could before, the difficulty some missionaries have in establishing themselves in the homeland, after it has become necessary to leave the mission field. The Whites in ~~China~~ Japan, are one couple I have in mind. Mrs. White is told she cannot live in Japan on account of sprue. She says she must live where her husband lives, & what can he do after working on the mission-field this long? Poor soul! I hope to hear soon ~~that~~ she is better, to say the least.

I want to speak of Mr. Brown's letter in regard to our return to Jaffna. Naturally, it was an amazing discovery to find what his feeling was. He claims the mission agreed with him, & so I can't account for the reiterated desire for our return from many of them. I know my husband has many "peculiarities" which probably decreased his power for good to some extent, but as I wrote the mission, there's not one in the mission ~~that~~ I haven't heard criticised for some

2/ unfortunate trait, or act: I feel sure that Mr. Brown has exaggerated the effect of these peculiarities on the Tamil people — if he hasn't, then many of our Tamil friends in whom we had faith, are lying; for we are receiving letters right along, from "old boys" & from the faculty of the college, urging our return, & speaking of the influence for good my husband had among them. I really cannot understand the situation at all.

One thing I took great exception to in Mr. Brown's letter to you; this was his reference to our ill health in Jaffna. I believe he said it was the unanimous belief of the mission that Mr. & Mrs. York's ill health was due to their carelessness about the sun. Why, Mr. Barton, I was never ill at all in Jaffna except the year I got bill. diarrhoea at Kodai, & then nearly everyone got it but I couldn't get rest enough to throw it off. All that was the matter with me out there was being completely tired out all the time. With three babies, loss of sleep at night from them, never any rest in the day, & trying to do the same mission & college work that those without children did, — all this kept me tired out. There was never more than this. And the children never had fever, as the Scotts & Dicksons had continually. And hence, my resentment!!!

We are still out here in the country & shall probably be here thru the summer. If you want to get away from everybody for a rest, come down & visit us! We could make you comfortable & would surely make you welcome. I am talking privately, trying to interest people in Jaffna. Many are interested, but it's maddening to run up against such narrowness as Shaw twice. One man who might give quite a lit to the work refused to when he heard of the gol

the Tamil women wear. Said he wasn't going to deny himself for people who wore gold & silks etc — & all I could say to explain was of no avail.

The other man has sacrificed all his life to give to missions but when he heard us speak of the students of Jaffna College playing ball, he was angry & refused to send a cent there! I hardly know whether I'll do most good by talking missions or by keeping my mouth shut!

My husband is doing the public speaking in behalf of the work. Every week he preaches, or lectures with his slides somewhere. Today he is in New Haven where he preaches at the Branford Congl. church morning service, & in my church, New Haven First Methodist, tonight. He will use his slides at the latter service. At some of his churches he finds the people so easy to interest & enthuse that they readily promise to send a special gift to the Board, so we hope soon you will reap some small benefits from his lectures.

In between times my husband is farming. He hates the thought of teaching any longer, and doesn't succeed in finding anything else that he wants. He got deep enough in the mission work to want to continue to work along these lines if possible. He would enjoy journalistic work too, but I guess doesn't know how to go about getting in. His last bit in that line was to re-edit Mr. Sherwood Eddy's "Pauline Epistles".

I want to tell you what an educative trip our return journey was. We were able to see quite a bit of the mission work along the route. Here, as in India, we were impressed by the contrast of the

4/ girls' schools to our girls' schools in Jaffna. Why is it ~~that~~ all seem so flourishing & palatial compared with our Udaiyil & Udupiddy schools?

I want to ask you, Dr. Barton, & please let us know as promptly as you can, all ~~that~~ is possible for us to know of Mr. Brown's letter concerning us which you ought to be receiving soon. We shall be most eager to hear more fully why we are so undesirable.

With cordial greetings, & the wish ~~that~~ this may not take up too much of your time, I am,

Cordially yours,
Olive R. York.
(Mrs. H. C.)